



31-4

ALUMNI LIBRARY,  
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY,  
PRINCETON, N. J.

Case,

Shelf,

Book,

SCC

3182

v. 2







HISTORIC PROOF  
OF THE  
DOCTRINAL CALVINISM  
OF THE  
CHURCH of *ENGLAND*.

Including, among other Particulars,

I. A brief ACCOUNT of some EMINENT PERSONS,  
famous for their Adoption of that System, both  
*before* and *since* the REFORMATION ;

MORE ESPECIALLY, OF OUR

*English* REFORMERS, MARTYRS, PRELATES,  
and UNIVERSITIES :

With SPECIMENS of their TESTIMONYS.

II. An incidental REVIEW of the RISE and PROGRESS of  
ARMINIANISM in ENGLAND,  
Under the Patronage of Archbishop LAUD.

With a complete INDEX to the Whole.

---

By AUGUSTUS TOPLADY, A. B.

---

ASK NOW OF THE DAYS THAT ARE PAST. *Deut. iv. 32.*

— *Antiquam exquirite Matrem.*

“ Logical Arguments, and controversial Reasoning, cannot be well adapted to  
“ every Understanding. But HISTORICAL FACTS, and the  
“ CONSEQUENCES thence deducible, are, to the meanest Understanding,  
“ plain and obvious.” *Bower’s Pref. to Hist. of the Popes.*

---

I N T W O V O L U M E S.

---

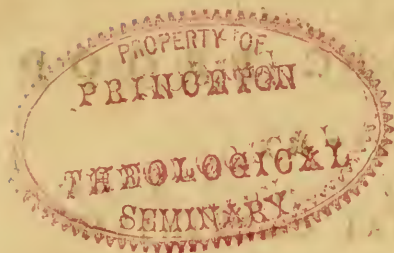
V O L. II.

---

L O N D O N :

Printed for GEORGE KEITH, in Gracechurch-street.

MDCCLXXIV.



УДК 610.433.0 НОДОНС

272 5072362

Reformation in the Church of England.

T  
 The first of these is the fact that the  
 second of these is the fact that the  
 third of these is the fact that the  
 fourth of these is the fact that the  
 fifth of these is the fact that the  
 sixth of these is the fact that the  
 seventh of these is the fact that the  
 eighth of these is the fact that the  
 ninth of these is the fact that the  
 tenth of these is the fact that the

[illegible]

---

# HISTORIC PROOF

OF THE

DOCTRINAL CALVINISM

OF THE

CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

---

## SECTION XV.

*Of the share, which CALVIN had, in the  
Reformation of the CHURCH OF ENGLAND.*

**T**O what has been already observed, concerning our principal Reformers; a Word or two must be added, relative to that Grand Ornament of the Protestant World, Dr *John Calvin*. It has been furiously affirmed, by more than one Arminian, that Calvin had not the least Hand, directly or indirectly, in any Part of our English Reformation. Old *Heylyn* plays to this Tune: “*Our first Reformers had no Respect of Calvin (n).*” And again: They “*had no Regard to Luther or Calvin, in the Procedure of their Work (o).*” To *Heylyn’s* Pipe, dances Mr *Samuel Downes*; with the same Reverential Glee, as poor *Wat Sellon* squeaks to the Quavers of Mr *John Wesley*. Let  
us,

---

(n) Peter Heylyn’s *Historic. & Miscell. Tracts*, p. 548.

(o) Heylyn’s *Life of Laud*, Introd. p. 3.

us, however, examine for ourselves, and attend to Facts. Mr *Rolt* informs us, from *Guthrie*, that *Bucer's* "Re-monstrances, TOGETHER WITH those of *Martyr* and " *CALVIN*, prevailed with Archbishop *Cranmer*, and the " other Prelates of the Reformation, to suffer it [i. e. to " suffer the *Liturgy*] to be REVISED and CORRECTED (p)." Such an Acknowledgement, from an Historian of *Guthrie's* Principles, must have decisive Weight with every rational Enquirer.

So must the Testimony that follows. " *Calvin* advised " *Bucer* how to conduct himself before King *Edward VI.* " He [i. e. *Calvin*] corresponded with the Duke of " *Somerset*" [who was the King's Uncle, Protector of the Realm, and, in Concert with *Cranmer*, the main Instrument in conducting the Reformation], " and gave him " his Opinion how the Reformation should be carried on. " In one of his [i. e. of *Calvin's*] Letters to the Lord " Protector, he express'd his Dislike of Praying for the " Dead. — *Calvin*, in his Epistolary Correspondence " with the Protector, was INSTRUMENTAL, not only " in pushing some Severities against the Papists, but in " some Advances towards bringing the Church of *England* " to a nearer Conformity with the Churches abroad, " where the Worship was more plain (q)." The Church, therefore, stood indebted, for Part of her Purity and Simplicity, to the discrete and friendly Offices of this most eminent Divine, " whose DECISIONS", as an elegant modern Historian truly observes, " were received among " the Protestants of that Age, with INCREDIBLE SUB-MISSION (r)." " MISSION (r)." " "

Even Bishop *Burnet* takes some Notice of *Calvin's* Correspondence with *Somerset*. " *Calvin* writ to the Protector, on the 29th of October [1548], encouraging " him

(p) *Rolt's Lives of the Reformers*, p. 116.

(q) *Rolt*, *ibid.* p. 134.

(r) *Robertson's Hist. of Scotland*, Vol. I. p. 249. Octavo.

“ him to go on, notwithstanding the Wars, as *Hezechias*  
 “ had done, in his Reformation. He [i. e. *Calvin*] la-  
 “ mented the Heats of some that professed the Gospel :  
 “ but complained, that he heard there were few lively  
 “ Sermons heard in *England*, and that the Preachers re-  
 “ cited their Discourses coldly. He much approves a SET  
 “ FORM OF PRAYERS, whereby the Consent of all the  
 “ Churches did more manifestly appear. But he advises  
 “ a more complete Reformation. He taxed the *Prayers*  
 “ for the Dead, the Use of *Chrism*, and *extreme Unction*,  
 “ since they were no where recommended in Scripture.  
 “ He [*Calvin*] had heard, that the Reason why they [the  
 “ *English* Reformers] went no further, was, because the  
 “ Times could not bear it : but this was to do the Work  
 “ of God by Political Maxims ; which, tho’ they ought  
 “ to take Place in other Things, yet should not be fol-  
 “ lowed in Matters, in which the Salvation of Souls was  
 “ concerned. But, above all Things, *Calvin* complained  
 “ of the great Impieties and Vices, that were so common  
 “ in *England* ; as *Swearing*, *Drinking*, and *Uncleanneſs* :  
 “ and prayed him [the Lord Protector] earnestly, that  
 “ these Things might be looked after (s).”

*Calvin*

---

(s) Burnet’s *Reform.* Vol. II. p. 83.—Dr *Fuller* gives a much  
 more satisfactory Abstract from *Calvin*’s Letter, than does his  
 Lordship of *Sarum*. “ Master *Calvin*”, says *Fuller*, “ is therein  
 “ very positive for a SETT FORM : whose words deserve our  
 “ Translation and Observation. *Formulam Precum* [saith *CALVIN*],  
 “ *et Rituum Ecclesiasticorum, valde probo, ut certa illa exſet ; à*  
 “ *quâ ne Paſtoribus diſcedere in Functione ſua liceat : 1. Ut conſulatur*  
 “ *quorundam Simplicitati & Imperitiæ. 2. Ut certiùs conſet*  
 “ *omnium inter ſe Eccleſiarum Conſenſus. 3. Ut obviam ineatur*  
 “ *deſultoriæ quorundam Levitati, qui Novationes quaſdam affectant.*  
 “ *Sic igitur ſtatum eſſe Catechiſmum oportet, ſtatam Sacramentorum*  
 “ *Adminiſtrationem, publicam item Precum Formulam.* That is :  
 “ I do HIGHLY APPROVE that there ſhould be a CERTAIN FORM  
 “ of Prayer, and Eccleſiaſtical Rites ; from which it ſhould not  
 “ be



*Calvin* did not remonstrate in vain. The *Communion-Office* underwent a farther Reform, in 1550: as did the *whole Liturgy*, in 1551; when, among many other alterations, the *Chrism* in Baptism, the *Unction* of the Sick, and *Prayers for the Dead*, were totally expunged (t).

That the Reasonings and Representations of *Calvin* had great Influence on the Protector, and on the Conduct of Ecclesiastical Affairs in *England*; is evident, amidst a Multiplicity of additional Proofs that might be offered, from what is observed by the Candid and Learned Mr *Hickman*: than whom, no Person, perhaps, was better acquainted with the Religious History of this Kingdom. "*Bucer*, at *Cambridge*," says that excellent Writer, "understood that *Calvin's* Letters PREVAILED MUCH with *Somerſet*: And therefore intreats *Calvin*, when he did write to the Protector, to admonish him not to suffer the Churches to be left void of Preachers (u)."

*Heylyn* himself, in his History of the Reformation, virtually contradicts what he elsewhere delivers, concerning the "*No-Respect*" which, he would have us believe, was shewn to *Calvin*. Speaking of King Edward's *first* Liturgy, he says, "AND HERE THE BUSINESS MIGHT HAVE RESTED," [i. e. the Liturgy would not have been reviewed and reformed] "IF CALVIN'S PRAGMATICAL  
" SPIRIT

---

" be lawful for the Pastors themselves to discede, 1. That Provision may be made for some People's Ignorance and Unskillfulness. 2. That the Consent of all the Churches among themselves may the more plainly appear. 3. That Order may be taken against the unsettled Levity of such as delight in Innovations. Thus there ought to be an established Catechism, an established Administration of Sacraments, as also a public Form of Prayer."

FULLER'S *Church Hist.* Book VII. p. 426.

(t) See *Strype*, *Burnet*, *Downes*, &c. sub Annis 1550 & 1551.

(u) *Hickman's* Animadvers. on *Heylyn*, p. 149.



“SPIRIT HAD NOT INTERPOSED (*w*).” The Concession is important, tho’ maliciously express’d: For, what is this, but allowing, that the Church of *England* was obliged to “*Calvin’s Interposition*”, for her Deliverance from the *Alb*, the *Cope*, the *Introits*, the *Exorcism*, the *Trine Immersion*, the *Unction*, *Prayers for Souls departed*, &c. which were all retained by the first Liturgy? Surely, if *Heylyn’s* Complaint be justly founded, that “*If Calvin’s* “*pragmatical Spirit had not interposed*,” the first Liturgy might have stood as it did; it will follow, 1. That the Protestant Religion in *England* is under the highest Obligations to *Calvin*, for his successful Zeal, in occasioning all this Rubbish to be wheeled away: and, 2. That *Heylyn* himself, by whom this very Circumstance is affirmed, was guilty of a most palpable Deviation from Truth, in asserting, elsewhere, that “*Calvin* offered his Assistance to our “Reformers, and that his Interposition was refused (*x*).”

’Tis not a little amusing, to see such rank Arminians, as *Heylyn*, pressing themselves, whether they will or no, into the Service of Truth. Take, therefore, a farther Taste of his Testimony, occurring in another Work of his. He observes, that “*Cranmer, Ridley*,” and “the “REST of the *English Bishops*” concern’d in the Reformation, resolved that “They would give *Calvin* NO OFFENCE (*y*).” The Arminian found himself constrained even to add, that CALVIN, “In his *Letters to the KING* “and

(*w*) *Heylyn’s Hist. of the Reform.* Pref. p. 3.—Mr *Whiston*, likewise, honestly confesses, that King *Edward’s* first Liturgy “was then” [i. e. in the Year 1551] “plainly ALTERED, out of “human Prudence, and OUT OF COMPLIANCE WITH CALVIN “and other Forcigners.” *Whiston’s Memoirs*, Vol. II. p. 423.

(*x*) See *Heylyn’s* *Quinquart. Hist. Ch. VIII. S. 2. Mis. Tr.* p. 548. And yet this very *Heylyn*, in the very next Page but one, says, that the first Liturgy, “being DISLIKED by CALVIN, was “brought under a REVIEW.” *Ibid.* p. 550.

(*y*) *Heylyn’s Hist. of the Presbyterians*, p. 204.

“ and COUNCIL, had excited them to proceed in the good  
 “ Work which they had begun: that is, that they should  
 “ so proceed as He [i. e. as *Calvin*] had DIRECTED.  
 “ With *Cranmer* he is more particular, and tells him, in  
 “ plain Terms, that, *In the Liturgy of this Church* [viz.  
 “ the first Liturgy] *as it then stood, there remained a whole*  
 “ *Mass of Popery, which did not only blemish, but destroy,*  
 “ *God's Public Worship* (2).” It appeared, by the subse-  
 quent Revival and Reformation of that Liturgy, that King  
*Edward*, his Council, and Archbishop *Cranmer* (or, as  
*Heylyn* himself there, for a Wonder, vouchsafes to ex-  
 press it, “ The godly King, assisted by so wise a Council,  
 “ and such Learned Prelates”) were entirely of *Calvin's*  
 Mind. Doubtless, those good and great Men reformed  
 the first Liturgy, more from a Conviction of the Force of  
*Calvin's* Arguments, than from a Principle of mere De-  
 ference to *Calvin's* Authority. Mr *Heylyn*, however, in-  
 clines to the latter Supposition: and, by a Concession  
 which places *Calvin's* Authority with the Reformers in the  
 most exalted Point of View, expressly declares, that  
 “ The first Liturgy was DISCONTINUED, and the second  
 “ SUPERINDUCED upon it after this Review, TO GIVE  
 “ SATISFACTION UNTO CALVIN'S CAVILS; the Cu-  
 “ riosities of some, and the Mistakes of Others, of His  
 “ Friends and Followers (a).”

In such Esteem was *Calvin* held at the English Court,  
 that *Bucer* (tho' invited hither by the King himself, and  
 by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*) would not, on his  
 Arrival here, wait on the Lord Protector, till he had ob-  
 tained, from *Calvin*, Letters of Introduction and Recom-  
 mendation to that Personage. “ Of this,” says *Heylyn*,  
 viz. of the State of Religion in England, “ He [i. e. *Bucer*]  
 “ gives Account to *Calvin*; and desires some Letters from  
 “ him to the Lord Protector, that he might find the greater  
 Favor,

---

(2) *Hist. Presb.* p. 206.

(a) *Ibid.* p. 207.

“ Favor, when he came before him : which was not ’till  
 “ the Tumults of the Time were composed and quiet-  
 “ ed (b).”

What, moreover, shall we say, if it appear, that *Calvin’s* Interest was so considerable, as to be a means of extricating Doctor *Hooper* from the Fleet-Prison, to which he had been committed on Account of his aforementioned Objections to the Episcopal Habit ? Let us, once more, attend to *Heylyn*. “ In which Condition of Affairs, *Calvin* “ addresseth his Letters to the Lord Protector, whom he “ desireth to lend the Man [viz. *HOOPER*] an helping Hand, “ and extricate him out of those Perplexities into which he was “ cast. So THAT, at last, the Differences,” adds *Heylyn*, “ were thus compromised, that is to say, that *Hooper* “ should receive his Consecration, &c. (c).”

Add to this, that, according to the said *Heylyn*, the Order for removing *Altars*, and placing *Communion Tables* in their Room, was chiefly owing to the Influence of *Calvin*. “ The great Business of this Year [1550], was “ the Taking down of *Altars*, in many Places, BY PUB- “ LIC AUTHORITY : which, in some few, had formerly “ been pulled down by the irregular Forwardness of the “ Common People. The PRINCIPAL MOTIVE where- “ unto was, in the first Place, the Opinion of some “ DISLIKES WHICH HAD BEEN TAKEN BY CALVIN “ against the [first] Liturgy (d).”

A Correspondence was also carried on, between *Calvin* and Archbishop *Cranmer*. Nay, so high did *Calvin* stand in the Regards of King *Edward* himself, and so thoroughly satisfied was *Cranmer*, of *Calvin’s* Abilities and Integrity ; that “ *Cranmer* admonished *Calvin*, that he could not do  
 “ any

(b) *Heylyn’s Hist. Ref.* p. 79.

(c) *Heylyn*, Ibid. p. 91.

(d) *Heylyn*, Ibid. p. 95.—See also his *Hist. of the Presbyterians*, p. 206.

“ any Thing more profitable, than to WRITE OFTEN to  
 “ the KING (e).”

Nor was *Calvin* unworthy of the distinguished Honors that were every where shewn him, by the Learned and Moderate of all Denominations. “ He was”, says Dr *Edwards*, “ reputed a great Man, not only at *Geneva*,  
 “ but in *England*. And, accordingly, He had a great  
 “ Stroke here, and his Judgement ‘was much valued by  
 “ our Church : as is evident from this, that, when some  
 “ Things in the First English Liturgy were disliked by  
 “ Him, there was presently an Alteration made in it,  
 “ and another Edition of it was put out, with Amend-  
 “ ments (f).”——That accomplished Prelate, Bishop  
 “ *ANDREWS*, said, that *Calvin* was an *Illustrious Person*,  
 “ and never to be mentioned without a Preface of the highest  
 “ Honor. (Determ. Theol. de Usur.)—Bishop *BILSON*  
 “ tells us (Dial. p. 509 ), that *Mr Calvin* was so well  
 “ known, to those that are Learned and Wise, for his great  
 “ Pains and good Labors in the Church of God, that a few  
 “ snarling Friars could not impeach his good Name.—Mr  
 “ *HOOKE* gives him this short but full Character ;  
 “ He was incomparably the wisest Man that ever the French  
 “ Church enjoyed : and in the same Place (Pref. to Eccles.  
 “ Polity) he styles him, a worthy Vessel of God’s Glory.—  
 “ Bishop *MORTON* speaks as honorably of Him.—For  
 “ understanding the Scripture, he was endued with an ad-  
 “ mirable Gift of Judgement, saith Mr *LIVELY*, the fa-  
 “ mous Hebrew Professor.—And the generality of our  
 “ Churchmen, in those Times, were ready to bestow  
 “ on Him that brief Encomium our Bishop *STILLING-*  
 “ *FLEET* gives Him, viz. *That Excellent Servant of God* (g).”  
 Now, as Dr *Edwards* farther observes, “ It is certain,  
 “ that our Churchmen did not admire and esteem *Calvin*  
 “ and

---

(e) *Hickman*, ubi prius, p. 149.

(f) *Veritas Redux*, p. 529.

(g) *Verit. Red.* p. 550.



“ and *Beza*, and their followers, for their *Ecclesiastical*  
 “ *Government*, and some other Things which were peculiar  
 “ to their Churches; therefore it must be their Doc-  
 “ TRINES, which they had a Respect for (*b*).”

It would be almost endless to refer to the just Praises  
 with which *Calvin's* Memory has been honored. “ JO-  
 “ SEPH SCALIGER, who scarce thought any Man worth  
 “ his Commending, could not forbear admiring *Calvin*:  
 “ whom he owned for *the happiest of all the Commentators*,  
 “ *in apprehending the Sense of the Prophets*.—And PASQUIER  
 “ says, *Calvin was a good Writer, both in Latin and French*;  
 “ *and our French Tongue is highly obliged to him, for en-*  
 “ *riching it with so great a Number of fine Expressions* (*i*).”  
 —The Character given of him, by the Immortal Mon-  
 sieur *De Thou*, is, JOHANNES CALVINUS, “ *acri Vir ac*  
 “ *vehementi Ingenio, & admirabili Facunditâ præditus; inter*  
 “ *Protestantes magni Nominis Theologus*: A Person en-  
 “ dued with a quick and lively Genius, and of admirable  
 “ Eloquence; a Divine highly accounted of among Pro-  
 “ testants (*k*).”

“ Bishop Hooper so much valued *Calvin*, that he wrote  
 “ to him, even when he [*Hooper*] was imprisoned; fa-  
 “ luting him with the Compellation of *Vir præstantissime*,  
 “ earnestly begging his Church's Prayers, and at last sub-  
 “ scribing himself, *Tuæ Pietatis Studiosissimus, Johannes*  
 “ *Hooperus* (*l*).”

“ Whenever he was quoted, in the Press, or in the  
 “ Pulpit, it was done with Epithets of Honor: as, the  
 “ *Learned*, the *Judicious*, the *Pious Calvin*. And I am  
 “ more than confident, THERE CANNOT BE PRODUCED  
 “ ONE WRITER, OF CREDIT, IN THE ESTABLISHED  
 “ CHURCH OF ENGLAND, that ever fell foul on *Calvin*,  
 “ 'TILL ABOUT 60 OR 70 YEARS AFTER HIS DEATH,  
 when

---

(*b*) Ibid. p. 551.

(*i*) *Roll's* Lives, p. 145.

(*k*) See *Leigh's* Relig. and Learned Men, p. 149.

(*l*) *Hickman*, u. pr. p. 149.

“ when the Tares of *Arminius* began to be sown and  
 “ cherished amongst us.—Dr FEATLY styles him, *That*  
 “ *bright, burning Taper* of Geneva, as warm in his De-  
 “ votions, as clear and lightsome in his Disputes (Ep. Ded.  
 “ to *Dippers Dipt*). How respectfully do JEWEL, ABBOT,  
 “ USHER, &c. mention Him (m) ?”

*Calvin* has been taxed with Fierceness and Bigotry. But his Meekness and Benevolence were as eminent, as the Malice of his Traducers is shameless. I shall give one signal Instance of his Modesty and Gentleness. While he was a very young Man, Disputes ran high between *Luther* and some other Reformers, concerning the Manner of Christ's Presence in the Holy Sacrament. *Luther*, whose Temper was naturally warm and rough, heaped many hard Names on the Divines who differed from him on the Article of Consubstantiation ; and, among the rest, *Calvin* came in for his Dividend of Abuse. Being informed of the harsh Appellations he received, he meekly replied, in a Letter to *Bullinger*, “ Sæpe dicere solitus sum, etiam si  
 “ me Diabolum vocaret, me tamen hoc Illi Honoris ha-  
 “ biturum, ut insignem Dei Servum agnoscam ; qui ta-  
 “ men, ut pollet eximiis Virtutibus, ita magnis Vitiis  
 “ laboret : i. e. 'Tis a frequent saying with me, that, if  
 “ *Luther* should even call me a Devil, my Veneration for Him  
 “ is, notwithstanding, so great, that I shall ever acknowledge  
 “ Him to be an Illustrious Servant of God ; who, tho' he  
 “ abounds in extraordinary Virtues, is yet not without consi-  
 “ derable Imperfections (n).”

The same Learned Historian, who relates this, has an Observation, concerning *Calvin*, which deserves Attention. “ *John Calvin*,” says he, “ was a Man, whose Memory  
 “ will be blessed in every succeeding Age. He instructed  
 “ and enlightened, not only the Church of Geneva, but  
 “ also the whole Reformed World, by his immense Labors.

Infomuch

---

(m) Hist. of Popery, Vol. II. p. 349, 350.

(n) *Turretini* (*Joh. Alph.*) Hist. Eccles. p. 352.



“ Infomuch that all the Reformed Churches are, in the  
 “ grofs, frequently called by his Name (o).” Thus wrote  
 this candid *Arminian*, fo lately as the Year 1734.

I might here add fome Account of the confummate Ve-  
 neration, in which the Name and Doctrines of *Calvin*  
 were held, by our BISHOPS and UNIVERSITIES, before  
 the Clergy of our Eftablifhment were debauched into  
*Arminianifm* by *Laud*. But this fhall, if Providence per-  
 mit, be the Subject of fome fucceeding Section.

In the mean while, I fhould be equally unjuft to the  
 Church of *England*, and to the Moderation of *Calvin*, if  
 I did not annex a Paffage or two, from Mr *Strype*, relative  
 to the remarkable Candor with which *Calvin* expreffed  
 himfelf, concerning the *Ceremonies* and *Discipline* of our  
 Religious Eftablifhment.

“ The mention of *Calvin*,” fays this excellent Hif-  
 torian, “ muft bring in a very remarkable Letter, which  
 “ He wrote in the Month of *Auguft* this Year [1561],  
 “ concerning certain Ecclefiastical *Rites*, ufed in our Of-  
 “ fice of private Prayer [an evident Miftake for *Common-*  
 “ *Prayer*] newly [re-] eftablifhed [on the Acceffion of  
 “ Queen *Elizabeth*]: which were fcrupled by fome of the  
 “ Englifh exiles, upon their Return; chiefly, becaufe  
 “ not ufed by the Reformed Church in *Geneva*: concern-  
 “ ing which, they had fent to *Calvin*, for his Refolution  
 “ and Judgement. Wherein He gave his Opinion ge-  
 “ nerally IN FAVOR and Approbation of them (p)”;  
 i. e. in Favor of the “Ecclefiastical *Rites*”: which the  
 Hiftorian particularizes in feveral Inftances. And then  
 adds:

B b

“ To

---

(o) “ Vir benedictæ in omne ævum Memorix, *Johannes Calvinus*;  
 — — — immenſifque laboribus, non *Genevenſem* modò Eccleſiam,  
 ſed & totum Reformatum Orbem, erudiit atque illustravit: adeò  
 ut, de ejus Nomine, Reformati, quanti quanti ſunt, non rarò ad-  
 pellentur.” *Job. Turretin*. u. ſ. p. 253.

(p) *Strype's* Hift. Ref. under Qu. Eliz. Chap. XXI. p. 246.

“ To this Judgement of this great Divine, concern-  
 “ ing Rites used in this Church, I will briefly subjoin HIS  
 “ APPROBATION of the EPISCOPAL GOVERNMENT of  
 “ the Church : which is alledged out of his *Institutions*,  
 “ by Dr *Whitgift*.

“ *That every Province [saith Calvin] had among their*  
 “ *Bishops, an Archbishop; and that the Council of Nice did*  
 “ *appoint Patriarchs, who should be, in Order and Dignity,*  
 “ *above Archbishops; was for the Preservation of Discipline.*  
 “ *Therefore for this Cause especially were those Degrees ap-*  
 “ *pointed, that if any Thing should happen, in any particular*  
 “ *Church, which could not be decided, it might be removed to*  
 “ *a Provincial Synod.—This Kind of Government some called*  
 “ *Hierarchia: an improper Name. But if, omitting the*  
 “ *Name, we consider the Thing itself; we shall find, that*  
 “ *these old Bishops did not frame any other Kind of Govern-*  
 “ *ment in the Church, from that which the Lord hath pre-*  
 “ *scribed in his Word.”* And so much concerning Calvin’s  
 “ sense of our Church’s Liturgy and Government (q).”

Nor did Calvin’s Learned Colleague and Successor, the  
 Illustrious *Beza*, entertain a less respectful Idea of our  
 National Establishment. Toward the Decline of Queen  
*Elizabeth’s* Reign, when Puritanic Opposition ran high  
 against the Outworks of the Church; the Opposers af-  
 fected to give out, that their Objections were authorized,  
 and their Measures countenanced, by the most Learned  
 foreign Protestants: and, especially, by *Beza*. This be-  
 ing soon known at *Geneva*, that great Man thought it his  
 Duty to exculpate himself from a Charge so ungenerous  
 and unjust: which he took Care to do, in a Letter to  
*Whitgift*, then Archbishop of *Canterbury*. “ While the  
 “ Archbishop,” says *Strype*, “ was endeavoring to sup-  
 “ press the Male-contents against Episcopacy and the  
 “ Church of England in its present Establishment; he  
 “ receiveth,

“ receiveth, *March 8th* [1591], a Letter from *Theodore*  
 “ *Beza*, the Chief Minister of *Geneva*, WHEREIN HE,  
 “ by owning, with all Respect, the Archbishop, and the  
 “ rest of the English Bishops, and their Government of  
 “ this Church, GAVE A NOTABLE CHECK to these new  
 “ Reformers, who bore out themselves much with his  
 “ Authority. It seemed to have been written by him,  
 “ in Answer to one from the Archbishop, blaming him  
 “ for his [supposed] meddling with the Church and State  
 “ of England, without any lawful Commission. In De-  
 “ fence of himself, he [*Beza*] returned an Answer; Part  
 “ whereof was as followeth: That *whereas his Lordship*  
 “ *thought it meet, in his Letters, to move them* [i. e. to move  
 “ the Geneva Divines] *to think well of this Kingdom, and of*  
 “ *the Church here, and the Government thereof; it indeed*  
 “ *troubled both Him and Sadzel* [another of the Ministers of  
 “ Geneva], *in some sort: as being greatly afraid, lest some*  
 “ *sinister Rumors were brought to Him* [to the Archbishop]  
 “ *concerning them; or lest what they had written, concerning*  
 “ *Church-Government, properly against the Antichristian Ty-*  
 “ *ranny* [of the Roman Church], *as Necessity required; might*  
 “ *be taken, by some, in that Sense, as tho’ they ever meant to*  
 “ *compel to their Order those Churches that thought otherwise.*  
 “ —That such Arrogancy was far from them: for [added  
 “ *Beza*] WHO GAVE US AUTHORITY OVER ANY CHURCH?  
 “ And that they by no Means thought, so substantial Matters  
 “ were kept, that there ought nothing to be granted to Antiquity,  
 “ nothing to Custom, nothing to the Circumstances of Places,  
 “ Times, and Persons.” So wrote BEZA: or, to Use Mr  
 Strype’s own Words on the Occasion, “ Thus did *Beza*  
 “ and *Sadeel*, in the Name of their Church, profess to the  
 “ Archbishop their RESPECT, HONOR, and APPROBA-  
 “ TION of the CHURCH OF ENGLAND (r).”

About two Years afterwards, Dr *Bancroft* (who at  
 length became Archbishop of *Canterbury*), in a Treatise,

B b 2

which

which he published against the Obstinacy of some restless Puritans, "produced divers Letters of ZANCHIUS, in  
 "APPROBATION of EPISCOPACY; and of *Bullinger* and  
 "Gualter, to several English Bishops, in Disallowance  
 "altogether of those Innovators (s)."

As

---

(s) *Ibid.* p. 404.—In another Work of Mr. *Strype*, that useful and laborious Collector gives a large Account of ZANCHIUS's Attachment to Church-Government by Arch-Bishops and Bishops. "We do not disallow the Fathers," said ZANCHY, "in that, after a divers Way of dispensing the Word, and governing the Church, they multiplied divers Orders of Ministers. It was lawful so to do: seeing they did it for honest Causes, appertaining, at that Time, to the Order, Decency, and Edification of the Church.—For this Reason, *viz.* that the Nurseries of Dissentions and Schisms might be taken away, we think that those things which were ordained before the Council of *Nice*, concerning Arch-Bishops, nay, as touching the four Patriarchs, may be excused and defended." Some others, of the Reasons, assigned by ZANCHY, for his Approbation of the Hierarchy, were, 1. *The Practice of the Primitive Church, presently after the Apostles Time.* 2. *Because he thought it his Duty to have Regard to those Reformed Churches [the Churches of England and Ireland, for Instance] which retained both Bishops and Arch-Bishops.* And, 3. *Because all the Reformed Churches generally, although they had changed the Names, yet, in Effect, they kept the Authority: as where they had Super-intendents, &c.* "And what," added ZANCHIUS, "can be shewed more certainly, out of Histories, out of the Councils, and out of the Writings of all the Ancient Fathers, than that those Orders of Ministers, of which we have spoken, have been ordained and received in the Church, by the general Consent of all Christian Common-Wealths? And who then am I, that I should presume to reprove That which the Whole Church hath approved?" See *STRYPE's Annals*, Vol. II. p. 653, 654.

On the whole, it appears, that the Learned, the Modest, the Judicious ZANCHY was a fast Friend, not only to the *Doctrines*, but also (a Circumstance not very usual with the foreign Protestants of that Age) to the *Hierarchy*, of the Church of England. Nor



As to *Beza*, if he was afterwards so far wrought upon by dint of Misrepresentation, as to countenance, in any Measure, the Frowardness of the more rigid Disciplinarians; it ought, in Justice, to be imputed, neither to any Levity, nor Duplicity, in *Him* (for he was equally incapable of both); but to the wrong Informations that were sent Him: by which, a Foreigner, who resided at so great a Distance from England, might, easily enough, be liable to undue Impression.

---

## SECTION XVI.

*The Judgement of the most eminent English  
MARTYRS, and CONFESSORS, who suffered  
Death, or Persecution, after the Overthrow of  
the Reformation by Queen Mary I.*

WE have seen, in the three preceding Sections, 1. That the *Reformers* of the Church of England were zealous *Calvinists*, as to Matters of Doctrine: 2. That CALVIN Himself had a very considerable Hand in reducing our *Liturgy* to that Purity and Excellence, which it still retains: and, 3. That *Calvin*, *Beza*, *Zanchius*, *Sadeel*, *Bullinger*, and *Gualter*, entertained very respectful and affectionate Sentiments, concerning the *Ritual Decency* and Order, together with the *Episcopal* Regimen, of our incomparable Church. And, to the Approbation of those most

B b 3

Learned

---

was the Church unmindful of His Worth and Affection: for, by the Voice of the University of *Cambridge*, in the Year 1595, this great Man was, expressly, and by Name. numbered among “*7th* LIGHTS and ORNAMENTS” of our Established Church.—See my Account of *Zanchy*, prefixed to my Translation of his Treatise on *Prædestination*, p. xxxv, xxxvi.

Learned Persons, might be added (if need required), that of many other foreign Calvinists, who are deservedly numbered among the first Ornaments of that Century.

While pious King *Edward* lived, the Church of *England* saw herself at the very Pinnacle of Spiritual Prosperity. Her supreme visible *Head* was a Prodigy of Wisdom, Knowledge, and undefiled Religion. Her *Bishops* were Luminaries of the first Brightness: Men, glowing with Love to God; clear in the Doctrines of the Gospel, and zealous in maintaining them; of eminent Learning, for the most Part; Assertors, and Patterns, of every good Word and Work. Had Providence been pleased to have extended the Felicities of that Reign, what might not have been expected from a PRINCE of Edward's Accomplishments; and from a Choir of PRELATES, whom *Grace*, *Abilities*, and almost every useful *Attainment*, concurred to render venerable?

But God (whose Disposals are not less wise, just, and gracious, for being at present Unsearchable) was pleased to reverse the Scene. The King's Death opened *Mary's* Way to the Throne; who ruled, not with a Sceptre, but a Sword.

That bigotted Princess, and her Popish Counsellors, knew, that the Doctrines of *Gratuitous ELECTION*, *Invincible GRACE*, and *JUSTIFICATION without Works*, enter into the very Basis of genuine Protestantism. No wonder, therefore, that to rid the two *Universities* of all PRÆDESTINARIANS, was a primary Object of her Attention. *Free-will*, *Conditional Justification*, and the *Merit of Works*, were Doctrines so essential to the Interest of Popery, that not to aim at (t) restoring them, would have been doing  
Matters

---

(t) It deserves particular Notice, that, A. D. 1554 (which was the Year after *Mary* came to the Crown), *Bonner* published a Book, for the Re-instruction of his Diocese in the Principles of Popery, entitled, *A Profitable and Necessary Doctrine, containing an Exposition on the Creed, Seven Sacraments, Ten Commandments, the Pater-noster,*



Matters by Halves. Therefore, “A resolution was taken, to bring into the Universities a Test for purging them of all Protestants, and to prevent their Re-admission for the future. This was done by way of Oath, as follows :  
 “ *You shall swear, by the Holy Contents of this Book, that you shall not keep, hold, maintain, and defend, at any Time, during your Life, any Opinion erroneous, or Error of Wick-*  
*liff, Hufs, Luther, or any other condemned of Heresy :*  
 “ — — — *And that you shall, namely and specially, hold as the Catholic Church holdeth in all these Articles, wherein lately hath been Controversy, Diffention, and Error ; as concerning FAITH, and WORKS, GRACE, and FREE-WILL, &c. (u).*” Now, I have before demonstrated (particularly, in the III<sup>d</sup> and IV<sup>th</sup> Sections of this Essay), that “ *in all these Articles*”, which concern “ *Faith and Works, Grace and Free-will,*” the Church of ROME is avowedly ARMINIAN throughout. Consequently, by tendring the above Oath to the Members of the Universities, Queen Mary’s Design was, to clear those Seminaries, of all Calvinists ; the better to make way, for the Re-introduction of Popery.

With the same View, a Proclamation was issued, in 1555, to prohibit the Sale, the Reading, or the Keeping of any “ Book or Books, Writings or Works, made or set forth by or in the Name of *Martin Luther, OEcolumpadius, Zuinglius, JOHN CALVIN, Bucer, Peter Martyr, La-*  
 B b 4 “ *tiner,*

---

*noster, Ave Maria, &c.* A considerable Part of which was taken out of the *Pia et Catholica Institutio*, which had been published in the Reign of Henry VIII. See the *Biogr. Diſt.* Vol. II. p. 264. — Thus Sellon’s Arminian Letter to the Vicar of Broad Hembury, as also Dr N’s Answer to the Author of *Pietas Oxoniensis*; are fraught with Arguments borrowed from that Self-same Popish Store-house (viz. the *Pia et Catholica Institutio*) which furnished Bonner with Materials for his Pastoral Letter to the Diocese of London. Arminianism cares not what it eats. The foulest Food will go down, so dear Free-will is but kept from starving.

(u) Rol’s Lives Ref. p. 116.

“ *tiner, Hooper, Coverdale, Tyndal, Cranmer (w),*” and other prædestinarian Protestants whose Names are there enumerated. ’Twas added, that all Persons, possessing any Books written by the above Authors, “ Shall, within the space of  
 “ Fifteen Days next after the Publication of this Procla-  
 “ mation, bring, or deliver, or cause the said Books,  
 “ Writings, and Works, and every of them, remaining  
 “ in their Custody and Keeping, to be brought and de-  
 “ livered, to the Ordinary of the Diocese, to be BURN’T”, or otherwise destroyed. On which Order, the pious Mr *Fox* makes this obvious Remark : *What a-do is here, to keep down Christ in His Sepulchre ! and yet will He rise, in spite of all His Enemies (x).* The Truth is, Queen *Mary* and her Spanish Husband, in whose Names that Proclamation ran, well knew, that *Calvinism* is the very Life and Soul of the Reformation : and that Popery would never flourish, ’till the Calvinistic Doctrines were eradicated.

I have already given some Intimation (p. 328), from Bishop *Burnet*, of a brief *Confession of Faith*, which was drawn up and signed by the Protestant Bishops and Clergymen who were then imprisoned in *London*, shortly after the Coronation of *Mary*. But as *Burnet*’s Extract is (according to Custom) very partial and superficial, I shall here present my Readers with the entire Paragraph, to which that Historian so lamely refers.—“ *Fourthly, We believe and confess, concerning JUSTIFICATION, that as it cometh ONLY*  
 “ *from God’s Mercy through Christ, so it is PERCEIVED and*  
 “ *HAD of none, who be of Years of Discretion, otherwise than*  
 “ *by FAITH only. Which Faith is not an Opinion, but a*  
 “ *certain Persuasion WROUGHT BY THE HOLY GHOST*  
 “ *in the Mind and Heart of Man ; wherethrough, as the*  
 “ *Mind is ILLUMINATED, so the Heart is SUPPLIED to*  
 “ *submit itself to the Will of God unfeignedly ; and so sheweth*  
 “ *forth an inherent Righteousness, which is to be discerned*  
 “ [i. e. which inherent Righteousness is to be carefully  
 “ distin-

“ distinguished], in the Articles of Justification, from the  
 “ Righteousness which God endueth us withal, justifying us ;  
 “ although inseparably they go together. And this we do [i. e.  
 “ we preserve this important Distinction between Imputed  
 “ and Inherent Righteousness], not for Curiosity, or Contention  
 “ sake, but for Conscience sake ; that It might be quiet :  
 “ which it can never be, if we CONFOUND, without Distinction,  
 “ Forgiveness of Sins and Christ’s Righteousness IMPUTED  
 “ to us, with Regeneration and INHERENT Righteousness.”

Thus spake these excellent Divines : adding, immediately  
 after, “ By this,” i. e. by this View of Justification, “ We  
 “ disallow PAPISTICAL DOCTRINE OF FREE-WILL, of  
 “ Works of Supererogation, of MERITS, of the Necessity of  
 “ Auricular Confession, and Satisfaction to God-wards (y).”

This valuable Paper was dated *The 8th Day of May, An.  
 Dom. 1554, and subscribed by*

*Robert Ferrar, late Bishop  
 of St Davids.*

*Rowland Taylor.*

*John Philpot.*

*John Bradford.*

*John Hesper, late Bishop  
 of Worcester and Gloucester.*

*Edward Crome.*

*John Rogers.*

*Laurence Saunders.*

*Edmund Laurence,*

*J. P.*

*T. M.*

At the Bottom of all was written, “ To these Things  
 “ abovesaid, do I, Miles Coverdale, late [Bishop] of Exeter,  
 “ consent and agree, with these mine afflicted Brethren, being  
 “ Prisoners : mine own Hand.”—Now, can any Person  
 question the CALVINISM of these blessed Men of God,  
 by whom the Tenet of Free-will, and of Justification by  
 inherent Righteousness, were expressly numbered among  
 “ PAPISTICAL Doctrines ;” and classed with “ Works of  
 “ Supererogation, Merits, and Auricular Confession ?”

A great Number of God’s faithful Servants, both Ministers  
 and People, were brought to the Stake, for the Testimony

mony of Jesus, and for the Word of his Patience, during the short, but sharp Reign of this sanguinary Woman. *Cranmer, Ridley, Latimer, and Hooper*, having been treated of already, I shall proceed to the brief Mention of some Others.

And here, amidst the Noble Army of English Martyrs, I find myself encompassed with so great a Cloud of Witnesses to the Doctrines of Grace, that I scarce know whom to select, or whom to omit. Was I to introduce them all, I should exceed every reasonable Limit of Brevity. I am obliged, therefore, to suppress the Attestations of many precious Sufferers for Christ, who witnessed a good Confession even unto Death, and who will be found with Honor and Praise and Glory at His Appearing. Among the few I shall produce, as vouchers for the rest, are Those that follow.

I. Mr JOHN ROGERS, Prebendary and Divinity-Lecturer of St Paul's, and Vicar of St Sepulchre's, London; had the Honor of being the first that was burned for the Gospel, under the bloody Auspices of Mary. He suffered, in Smithfield, Feb. 4, 1555. His Judgment, concerning the Calvinian Doctrines, is sufficiently apparent, without adducing any other Proofs, from the above-mentioned Declaration of Faith, to which he set his Hand during his last Imprisonment.

II. Mr LAURENCE SAUNDERS, a Clergyman of Birth and Fortune, eminent as a Scholar, but still more respectable for the Grace given him of God; was Lecturer, first, at *Fotheringhay*: next, a Reader in the Cathedral of *Litchfield*; and, lastly, Rector of *Allhallows*, in *Bread-Street*, London. He was burned at *Coventry*, Feb. 8, 1555. Tho' his Hand, likewise, was to the Declaration of Faith, quoted above; I will annex one or two additional Evidences of his Calvinism: in hope, that, while they demonstrate the Clearness of the Martyr's Head, their Piety may warm and impress the Reader's Heart. In a Letter, sent from Prison, to his Wife, he thus expressed his Triumph of Faith: "I  
 " do not doubt, but that both I and You, as we be WRITTEN  
 " IN THE BOOK OF LIFE, so we shall together enjoy the  
 " same



“ *same Everlastingly, through the Grace and Mercy of God*  
 “ *our dear Father, in his Son, our Christ.*—*I am merry,*  
 “ *I thank my God and my Christ; in Whom and through*  
 “ *Whom I shall, I KNOW, be able to fight a good Fight, and*  
 “ *finish a good Course (z).*” In another Letter, to Cranmer,  
 Ridley and Latimer (then Prisoners at Oxford), this seraphic  
 Man observes: “ *We walk in Faith: which Faith, although,*  
 “ *for Want of outward Appearance, Reason reputeth but as*  
 “ *vain; yet THE CHOSEN OF GOD do know the Effect there-*  
 “ *of to bring a more substantial State and lively Fruition of*  
 “ *very Felicity and perfect Blessedness, than Reason can reach,*  
 “ *or Senses receive.*—*You may be ASSURED, by God’s Grace,*  
 “ *that you shall not be frustrate of your Hope of our CONSTANT*  
 “ *CONTINUANCE in the chearful Confession of God’s ever-*  
 “ *lasting Verity.* For even as we have received the Word of  
 “ *Truth, the Gospel of our Salvation; wherein we believing*  
 “ *are SEALED with the Holy Spirit of Promise, which is the*  
 “ *EARNEST of our Inheritance (which Spirit CERTIFYETH*  
 “ *our Spirit, that we are the Children of God, and therefore*  
 “ *God hath sent the Spirit of His Son into our Hearts, crying,*  
 “ *Abba, Father); so, after such Portion as God MEA-*  
 “ *SURETH unto us, We, with the whole Church of Christ,*  
 “ *and with You, Reverend Fathers, receiving the same Spirit*  
 “ *of Faith, according as it is written, I believed, and there-*  
 “ *fore have I spoken; We also believe, and therefore speak.*  
 “ —*Knowing MOST CERTAINLY, that, tho’ we have*  
 “ *this Treasure in earthen Vessels, that the Excellency of this*  
 “ *Power might be God’s, and not ours; yet shall we not be*  
 “ *dashed in Pieces: for the Lord will put His Hand under*  
 “ *us.*—*To communicate with our sweet Savior Christ in*  
 “ *bearing the Cross, it is APPOINTED unto us, that with*  
 “ *Him also we shall be glorified (a).*” Elsewhere, Mr  
 Saunders sets his Seal to the Doctrine of Final Perseve-  
 rance, in Terms, if possible, stronger still: “ *Now that*  
 “ *He hath, in His dear Christ, repaired us (being, before,*  
 “ *utterly*

---

(z) Fox, Vol. III. p. 111.

(a) Ibid. p. 112.

“utterly decayed) ; and redeemed us, purging us unto Himself  
 “as A PECULIAR PEOPLE, by the Blood of his Son; He  
 “hath put on a most tender Good-will and Fatherly Affection  
 “toward us, NEVER to FORGET us (b).”—Again: Praised  
 “be our gracious God, who PRESERVETH His from Evil;  
 “and doth give them Grace to avoid all such Offences, as might  
 “hinder His Honor, or hurt His Church (c).” Once more:  
 “I take Occasion of much rejoicing in our so gracious God and  
 “merciful Father, who hath, in his immeasurable Mercy, by  
 “Faith, HAND-FASTED Us His CHOSEN Child-en unto  
 “His dear Son our Christ (d).”—“We may boldly, with our  
 “Christ, and all HIS ELECT, say, Death, where is thy  
 “Sting (e)?” No Self-Righteousness lay at the Founda-  
 tion of this Holy Man’s Triumph. His whole Trust  
 was in the Covenant-Merits of JESUS the Savior. Hence,  
 in a short Letter, which is entitled, *To his Wife, a little  
 before his Burning*; after desiring her to send him a Shirt  
 in which he was to suffer, he breaks out into this sweet  
 Prayer, “O my Heavenly Father, look upon me in the Face of  
 “thy CHRIST! or else, I shall not be able to abide Thy Coun-  
 “tenance; such is my Filthiness. He WILL do so: and there-  
 “fore I will not be afraid what Sin, Hell, Death, and Dam-  
 “nation, can do against me (f).” His spiritual Consola-  
 tions continued with him to the Last. When arrived at  
 Place of Execution, he kissed the Stake: saying, in a Trans-  
 port of Joy, *Welcome, the Cross of Christ; welcome, ever-  
 lasting Life!*

III. Dr ROWLAND TAYLOR was Rector of *Hadley*, in  
*Suffolk*. We may form a Judgment of that wonderful  
 Out-pouring of the Holy Spirit, and of the diffusive spread  
 of Divine Knowledge, which attended the Preaching of  
 the Gospel in the Age of the Reformation; from what Mr  
*Fox* delivers, concerning the State of Religion in that par-  
 ticular Town. “The Town of *Hadley* was one of the  
 first

(b) Ibid. p. 113.

(e) Ibid.

(c) Ibid.

(f) Ibid. p. 118.

(d) Ibid. p. 116.



“ first that received the Gospel in all *England*, at the  
 “ Preaching of Mr *Thomas Bilney* : by whose Industry the  
 “ Gospel of Christ had such gracious Success, and took  
 “ such Root there, that a great Number in that Parish  
 “ became exceeding well learned in the Holy Scriptures,  
 “ as well Women as Men. So that a Man might have  
 “ found amongst them many, who had often read the whole  
 “ Bible through, and who could have said a great Sort  
 “ of St *Paul*’s Epistles by Heart, and very well and readily  
 “ have given a godly, learned Sentence in any Matter of  
 “ Controversy. Their Children and Servants were also  
 “ brought up and trained so diligently in the right Know-  
 “ ledge of God’s Word, that the whole Town seemed  
 “ rather an University of the Learned, than a Town of  
 “ Cloth-making, or laboring People : and, what is most  
 “ to be commended, they were, for the more Part, faith-  
 “ ful Followers of God’s Word in their Living. In this  
 “ Town was Doctor *Rowland Taylor*, Doctor in both  
 “ the Civil and Canon Laws, and a right perfect Divine,  
 “ Parson (g).”—What a melancholy Contrast, alas ! are  
 the present Times, to *Those* ! How has the Introduction  
 of Arminianism poisoned our Protestant Streams, and  
 cankered our Evangelical Gold !

Dr *Taylor* was a very uncommon Man, both for Grace  
 and Gifts. He had the Piety of *Calvin*, the Intrepidity  
 of *Luther*, and the Orthodoxy of Both. When Bishop  
*Bonner* came to degrade him, in the *Poultry Compter*, prior  
 to his Martyrdom ; he [*Bonner*] desired the magnanimous  
 Prisoner to put on the Sacerdotal Habit, that he might be  
 divested of it in Form. “ I am come, quoth *Bonner*, to  
 “ degrade you : wherefore put on these Vestures. No,  
 “ said Dr TAYLOR, *I will not*. Wilt thou not ? answer-  
 “ ed the Bishop : I shall make thee, e’er I go. Quoth  
 “ Dr TAYLOR, *You shall not, by the Grace of God*. Then  
 “ he charged him, upon his Obedience, to do it : but he  
 “ would

“ would not do it for him (b).” ’Tis usual, it seems, in Popish Degradations, for the Bishop to give the degraded Person a slight Stroke on the Breast, with a Crozier. *Bonner* was afraid (for Persecutors are generally Cowards) to perform this Part of the Ceremony on *Taylor*. “ At the last,” says Mr *Fox*, “ when he should have given Dr *Taylor* a stroke on the Breast with his Crozier-Staff, the Bishop’s Chaplain said, My Lord, strike him not, for he will sure strike again. Yea, by St Peter will I, quoth Dr *Taylor*: *the Cause is Christ’s*; and *I were no good Christian, if I would not fight in my Master’s Quarrel*. So the Bishop laid his Curse upon him, but struck him not.—[*Bonner* being gone, the Doctor returned up Stairs]; and when he came up, he told Mr *Bradford* (for they both lay in one Chamber) that he had made the Bishop of *London* afraid: for, said he, laughing, *His Chaplain gave him Counsel not to strike me with his Crozier-Staff, for that I would strike again; and, by my Troth*, continued he, rubbing his Hands, *I made him believe I would do so indeed (i).*”

That this eminent Messenger and Martyr of Christ was One who rightly divided the Word of Truth, the following short Extracts will suffice to shew. His Judgement was, that the Mediator died for those only who are endued with Faith: “ *Christ gave himself*,” said he, “ *to die for our Redemption, upon the Cross; whose Body, there offered, was the propitiatory Sacrifice, full, perfect, and sufficient unto Salvation, for all THEM that BELIEVE in him (k).*” He held the Doctrine of Assurance: and no Wonder; for God had favor’d him with the Gift itself. Hence, four Days before his Execution, he thus subscribed his last Will and Testament: “ ROWLAND TAYLOR, departing hence in SURE Hope, without all doubting, of Eternal Salvation; I thank God, my Heavenly Father, through Jesus Christ my CERTAIN Savior; Amen. The 5th of February,  
“ Anno

(b) *Ibid.* 143.(i) *Ibid.*(k) *Ibid.* p. 139.

“ *Anno 1555. The Lord is my Light and my Salvation :*  
 “ *whom then shall I fear ? God is He that justifieth : who is*  
 “ *he that can condemn ? In Thee, O Lord, have I trusted :*  
 “ *let me never be confounded.*” All Assurance of Salvation,  
 not grounded on certainty of PERSEVERANCE, is, in the  
 most superlative Degree, baseless, contradictory, and en-  
 thusiastic. But this good Man’s Assurance was not thus  
 built on a Bubble. “ *I am,*” said he, “ UNMOVABLY  
 “ *settled upon the ROCK : nothing doubting, but that my dear*  
 “ *God will PERFORM and FINISH the Work that He hath*  
 “ *begun in Me and others (l).*” I will only add a judi-  
 cious Remark of his, concerning Justification : “ *Abra-*  
 “ *ham’s Justification by FAITH, by GRACE, by PROMISE,*  
 “ *and NOT BY WORKS, is plainly set forth, both in the*  
 “ *Epistle to the Romans, Chap. iv. and to the Galatians,*  
 “ *Chap. iii. And Abraham’s WORKS of Obedience, in Offer-*  
 “ *ing up his Son so LONG AFTER HIS JUSTIFICATION,*  
 “ *must needs be taken as a Fruit of a good Tree, justifying*  
 “ *BEFORE MEN, and NOT OF JUSTIFICATION BEFORE*  
 “ *GOD : for then had Man [i. e. Man would then have*  
 “ *somewhat] to glory in ; then did Christ die in vain (m).*”  
 Now, as Men, by the Gospel Scheme of Salvation, have  
 nothing to glory in, nothing to boast of, nothing to rest  
 upon, but the Grace of God and the Messiah’s Obedience  
 unto Death ; it follows, that Men cannot be Justified,  
 in the sight of God, by *their own* Works, neither in whole,  
 nor in part : since, if they *could*, they would have some-  
 thing *else* to glory in, *besides* that Grace and imputed Righte-  
 ousness, which the Scripture avers are the only Basis of a  
 Sinner’s Justification. Moreover, as this blessed Martyr  
 further observes from the Apostle, *Christ died in vain*, on  
 the Supposition that Human Works have any antecedent  
 Influence on our Acceptance with God : for, *as much* Condi-  
 tionality, or Causality, as you ASCRIBE to *Works* ; just *so*  
*much* you DETRACT from the Merit and Efficacy of Christ’s  
 Blood

(l) *Ibid.* p. 142.(m) *Ibid.* p. 147.

*Blood* and Righteousness. The Savior of Sinners *obeyed* and *died*, either to accomplish the *Whole* of our Justification, or a *Part* of it only. If to accomplish the *Whole*, then Justification by Works falls at once. If his Merits accomplished our Justification only *in Part*, then our own Works must come in, by way of Supplement, to *make up* what Christ left *deficient*: on which Supposition, as Human Obedience would have *some Hand* in Justifying us, so it would be fairly intitled to a Share of the Praise; for, if Christ has actually divided the *Work* of Salvation between Himself and Sinners, it is but equitable that the *Honor* should be divided also. The Bible, however, cuts up this sacrilegious and self-righteous Scheme, both Root and Branch: and, without giving the Lye in Form to every Page of that blessed Book, we cannot believe that Christ's Mediatorial Righteousness has any Deficiency to make up. Admitting, therefore, that *His Work was perfect*, and that He TRULY said, *It is finished*; the consequence will be, that our good Works (tho' absolutely requisite, *ex post facto*, as INDICATIONS of Justification; yet) have no kind of Agency, whatever, in accomplishing, procuring, obtaining, or conditioning our Pardon and Acceptance with the Father. Since, if Christ redeemed us *completely*, and any remaining Efficacy be still supposed to reside in our own Works; that Efficacy (be it more or less) renders superfluous an *equal Ratio* of the Merit of Christ's complete Redemption: and thus, so FAR, Christ, on this Scheme, must have *died in vain*. But it was impossible for Christ to die in vain: Therefore, Human Works have no Hand in Justification.—This seems, to me, the precise Drift of the Apostle's Argument, Gal. ii. 21. *If Righteousness*, either Justification itself, or any Part of the Righteousness which justifies; *come by the Law*, accrue, tho' ever so remotely, to any Sinner, by or through his own Conformity to the Moral Law; then it would follow, that *Christ is dead in vain*: But Christ could not die in vain: Ergo, neither Justification itself, nor the Righteousness which justifies, can

accrue



accrue, tho' ever so remotely, to any Sinner, by or through his own Conformity to the Moral Law.—But does not St James affirm, that *Abraham was justified by Works, when he offered his Son Isaac on the Altar* ? Certainly he was. But it was a Justification *before MEN*, not before GOD. As good Dr Rowland Taylor remarks, Abraham had been justified *before God*, long, even many Years, BEFORE his intentional Oblation of Isaac : yea, many Years before Isaac himself was born. Abraham's Justification in the Sight of God is related, *Gen. xv. 6*. But even the Birth of Isaac does not occur, till you come to Chapter the xxist. I conclude, then, that the Justification, of which St James speaks, is no more than an *evidential* Justification before Men, by visible Works of external Obedience ; *declaring, manifesting, and proving*, a PRIOR Justification before God : which prior Justification before God is in no sense *founded* upon, tho' most certainly *productive* of, all Holiness of Life and Conversation. St Paul viewed the Matter exactly in the same Light : *By Faith, Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac* ; and he that HAD RECEIVED the Promises, OFFERED UP his only begotten Son, *Heb. xi. 17*. Observe, his *Receiving* of the Promises (by which Faith, or Reception, he was divinely justified in the Court of his own Conscience) his *Receiving* of the Promises respecting Salvation by Christ, was ANTECEDENT to his *Offering* of Isaac. Consequently, having been already actually *Justified* by the former ; the Justification, mentioned by St James, can only mean a *declarative* Display, or *practical Proof*, of Abraham's (and, by the same Rule, of any other Believer's) PRECEDING Justification in the Sight of God, without Works.—The Reader, I hope, will forgive this incidental Disquisition : which, tho' in some measure excursive, is not wholly digressive ; as it attempts to elucidate, more at large, what the excellent Martyr intimated in brief.

IV, and V. Soon after the burning of Dr Taylor, Mr THOMAS CAUSTON and Mr THOMAS HIGBED sealed the Truth with their Blood. Fox expressly says, that these two Elect Champions were “ *Condemned for the Confession of* ”  
C c “ *Faith.*”



"Faith," which they united in drawing up and presenting to *Benner*. Part of that Confession was as follows: "*We believe, that there is a Catholic Church, even a Communion of SAINTS, built upon the Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles, as Paul saith*), *Christ being the Head Corner-stone. For the which CHURCH, Christ gave Himself, to make it to Himself a glorious Congregation, without Fault in His Sight.—We believe, that this Church, of herself, and by her own Merits, is sinful; and must needs say, Father, forgive us our Sins. But, thro' Christ and His Merits, she is FREELY forgiven: for He, in His own Person, hath purged her Sins, and made Her faultless in his Sight (n).*" Can Words more strongly express a Redemption absolute, limited, and efficacious?

VI. Mr STEPHEN KNIGHT was burnt at *Maldon, in Essex*, March 28, 1555. Part of his Prayer at the Stake was, "*Thou remembrest, O Lord, that I am but Dust, and able to do NOTHING that is good: therefore, O Lord, as, of thine accustomed Goodness and Love, thou hast bidden me to this Banquet, and accounted me worthy to drink of thine own Cup, amongst THY ELECT; even so give me Strength, &c. (o).*"

VII. The Right Reverend Doctor ROBERT FARRER, Lord Bishop of *St Davids*, a Prelate of eminent Name in the Church of England; and formerly one of the Committee nominated to compile the English Liturgy (p); was burned in the Market-Place at *Caermarthen*, March 30, 1555. On his Examination, a Paper, containing several Popish Articles, was tendered to him for Subscription: but he resolutely refused to save his Life at the Expence of his Faith. One of these Articles, which respected *Justification*, was as follows: "*Men are NOT Justified before God, by FAITH ONLY; but Hope and Charity are also necessarily required to Justification (q).*" The Bishop's not acceding to this Papistical Tenet (a Tenet, now, as common to Arminians, as ever it was to Papists),

was

(n) *Fox*, Vol. III. p. 162.

(o) *Ibid.* p. 165.

(p) See

*Burnet's Reform.* Vol. II. p. 52.

(q) *Fox*, Vol. III. p. 177.

was one Cause of his being adjudged to the Flames: for, in the *Sentence of Condemnation*, which enumerated some of the pretended Errors for which he was Cast, the following Clause brings up the Rear; ITEM, QUOD HOMO SOLA FIDE JUSTIFICATUR: i. e. “*Also, he believeth, That Men* “*are JUSTIFIED by FAITH ALONE (r).*” The Reader, I suppose, need not be reminded, that this worthy Bishop was one of those imprisoned Divines who drew up and set their Hands to the *Confession* of Faith, quoted toward the Beginning of this Section.—His Lordship’s Execution was attended with a very remarkable Circumstance. A Mr *Jones* coming to condole Him on the Painfulness of the Death he was to undergo, the Holy Bishop made Answer, *If you see me once to stir, while I am burning; then give no Credit to the Truth of the Doctrines for which I suffer.* God, under whose Inspiration, undoubtedly, this was uttered; enabled his faithful Martyr to make good his Promise: for he stood, incircled with the Flames, like a Rock in the midst of the Waves, without flinching, or moving so much as once: steadily holding up his Arms, even when his Hands were burnt away; till one *Richard Gravel*, a Byestander, “dashed him on the Head with a Staff, and so struck him down (s).”

VIII. Mr GEORGE MARSH suffered Martyrdom at or near *Chester*, April 24, 1555. This good Man was as truly Calvinistic, as the rest of his Protestant Brethren: for, being charged, on his Examination before *Cotes*, the Popish Bishop of *Chester*, with having said, “That the “Church and DOCTRINE, taught and set forth in King “EDWARD’s Time, was the true Church, and the Doctrine of the true Church;” *Marsh* acknowledged that he had so spoken, and declared himself still to be of the same Mind (t). If more particular Proof of his Judgement be thought necessary; the ensuing Passages, extracted from some of his Letters, offer themselves as Evidences.

(r) *Ibid.* p. 178.(s) *Ibid.* p. 178.(t) *Ibid.* p. 190.

"*Tho' Satan,*" says he, "*be suffered to sift us, as wheat,*  
 "*for a Time; yet FAILETH NOT our FAITH, thro' Christ's*  
 "*Aid (u).*"—Again: "*If any, therefore, FALL AWAY*  
 "*from Christ and his Word, it is a plain Token, that they*  
 "*were but dissembling HYPOCRITES, for all their fair Faces*  
 "*outwardly, and NEVER believed TRULY: as Judas,*  
 "*Simon Magus, Demas, Hymenæus, Philetus, and others*  
 "*were (w).*"—Once more: "*Daily I call and cry unto*  
 "*the Lord, in whom is all my Trust, and without whom I*  
 "*can do nothing; that He, who hath begun a good Work in*  
 "*me, would vouchsafe to go forth with it until the Day of*  
 "*Jesus Christ: being SURELY CERTIFIED in my Con-*  
 "*science, of This, that He WILL do so; forasmuch as he*  
 "*hath GIVEN me, not only that I should BELIEVE on Him,*  
 "*but also suffer for his Sake (x).*" What he thought con-  
 cerning the Invincible Efficacy of inward Grace, appears  
 from this Passage in the Prayer which, the Historian tells  
 us, "*he used daily to say*" :—*We beseech Thee, according to*  
*the little Measure of our Infirmary, altho' we be far UNABLE*  
*and unapt to pray; that Thou wouldest mercifully circumcise*  
*our STONY Hearts; and, for these old Hearts, CREATE new*  
*within us, and replenish us with a new Spirit (y).*—Nor was  
 his Judgement, respecting Faith, Justification, and Works,  
 less excellent and Scriptural. "*What hast thou, saith the*  
*Apostle, that thou hast not received? This Sentence ought to*  
*be had in Remembrance of all Men: for, if we have*  
*NOTHING, but that which we have RECEIVED, what can*  
*we DESERVE? or what need we to dispute and reason of our*  
*own MERITS? It cometh of the FREE GIFT of God, that*  
*we live, that we love God, that we walk in His Fear.*  
*Where is our Deserving then (z)?*—Elsewhere, he writes  
 thus: "*GRACE is, throughout all the Epistles of Paul,*  
 "*taken for the FREE Mercy and Favor of God; whereby He*  
 "*SAVETH us FREELY, without ANY Deservings, or WORKS.*

of

(u) Ibid. p. 192.

(w) Ibid. p. 194.

(x) Ibid. p. 199.

(y) Ibid.

(z) Ibid. p. 195.



“ *of the Law (a).*” Reconciliation with God, through the Blood of Christ, is a Subject, which this holy Martyr treats of, with equal Clearness : “ *PEACE is taken for the Quietness and Tranquillity of the Conscience, being thoroughly persuaded, that through the ONLY Merits of Christ’s Death and Blood-shedding, there is an Atonement and Peace made between God and Us : so that God will NO MORE IMPUTE our Sins unto us, nor yet condemn us (b).*” Yet are not good Works hereby discarded : “ *Declare your FAITH*”, says he, “ *by your GOOD WORKS, which are infallible WITNESSES of the true justifying Faith, which is never idle, but worketh by Charity (c).*” Again : “ *After these Works, we must learn to know the Cross, and what Affection and Mind we must bear towards our Adversaries and Enemies, whatsoever they be ; to suffer all Adversities and Evils patiently ; to pray for them that hurt, persecute, and trouble us : and, by thus using ourselves, we shall obtain an Hope and Certainty of our Vocation, that we be the ELECT Children of God (d).*” He observes, that “ *God is wont, for the most Part, to warn HIS ELECT and CHOSEN, what Affliction and Trouble shall happen unto them for his sake : not to the Intent to fray them thereby, but rather to prepare their Minds against the boisterous Storms of Persecution (e).*” Next to the effectual Presence of the Holy Spirit, nothing, perhaps, so strengthens and animates the Minds of God’s People to be valiant for His Truths, as the Examples of Those who are enabled to lay down their Lives for Christ : whence we find Mr *Marsh* saying, as the Apostle did before him, “ *We suffer all Things for the ELECT’s Sake (f).*” His judicious Explication of Col. i. 24. shall at present close the Testimony of this worthy Martyr : “ *St Paul doth not here mean, that there wanteth any Thing in the Passion of Christ, which may be supply’d by Man : for the Passion of Christ, as touching his own Person, is that MOST PERFECT*  
c c 3
“ and

(a) *Ibid.* p. 197.(b) *Ibid.*(c) *Ibid.* p. 194.(d) *Ibid.* p. 195.(e) *Ibid.* p. 198.(f) *Ibid.*



“ and omni-sufficient Sacrifice, whereby we are all made perfect, as many as are sanctified in His Blood. But these his Words [i. e. the Apostle’s Words in the above Text] ought to be understood of the ELECT and CHOSEN, in whom Christ is and shall be persecuted unto the World’s End (g).”

IX. Mr *John Warne*, Upholsterer and Citizen of *London*, was Burned, in *Smithfield*, May 31, 1555. The Day before he suffered, he wrote a Confession of his Faith, in Form of a Commentary on the Apostles Creed. The Confession, tho’ long, is so excellent, that I cannot help giving it entire.

“ I believe in God, the Father Almighty, Maker of Heaven and Earth.

“ A Father, because He is the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Everlasting Word, Whom, before all Worlds, He hath begotten of Himself; Which Word was made Flesh, and therein also manifested to be His Son: in whom He hath adopted us to be his Children, the Inheritors of His Kingdom; and therefore He is our Father. An Almighty God, because he hath, of nothing, created all Things, visible and invisible, both in Heaven and in Earth, even all Creatures contained therein; and GOVERNETH them.

“ And in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord:

“ The Eternal Word, PERFECT GOD with his Father, of EQUAL Power in all Things, of the SAME Substance, of like Glory, by whom all Things were made and have Life, and without Whom nothing liveth. He was made also perfect Man: and so, being very God and very Man in one Person, is the only Savior, Redeemer, and Ransomer, of them which were lost in *Adam* our Forefather. He is the only Mean of our Deliverance, the Hope of our Health, the SURETY of our Salvation.

“ Who

*Who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary.*

“ According to the Father’s most merciful Promise, this  
 “ Eternal Son of God, forsaking the Heavenly Glory,  
 “ humbled Himself to take Flesh of a Virgin, according  
 “ to the Scriptures: uniting the Substance of the God-  
 “ head to the Substance of the Manhood, which He took  
 “ of the Substance of that blessed Virgin *Mary*, in one  
 “ Person; to become therein the very Messiah, the Anoint-  
 “ ed King and Priest, forever appointed to pacify the Fa-  
 “ ther’s Wrath, which was justly gone out against us all  
 “ for our Sin.

“ *Suffered under Pontius Pilate, was Crucified, Dead,*  
 “ *and Buried; and descended into Hell.*

“ He was arraigned before *Pontius Pilate*, the Ruler of  
 “ *Jewry*; and so unjustly accused of many Crimes, that  
 “ the Ruler judged Him innocent, and sought Means to  
 “ deliver Him: but, contrary to known Justice, he did  
 “ let go *Barabbas*, who had deserved Death; and deliver-  
 “ ed CHRIST to be crucified, Who deserved no Death.  
 “ Which doth declare unto us, manifestly, that He suffer-  
 “ ed for our Sins, and was buffeted for our Offences, as  
 “ the Prophets do witness: thereby to have it manifested  
 “ to all Men, that He is That Lamb of God that taketh  
 “ away the Sins of the World. Therefore, suffering for  
 “ for our Sins, He received and did bear our deserved Con-  
 “ demnation, the Pains of Death, the Taste of Abjection,  
 “ the very Terror of Hell: yielding His Spirit to His  
 “ Father; His Body, to be buried in the Earth.

“ *The Third Day, He rose again from the Dead.*

“ To make FULL and PERFECT the WHOLE WORK of  
 “ our REDEMPTION and JUSTIFICATION, the same cru-  
 “ cified Body, which was laid in the Grave, was raised  
 “ up again, the third Day, from Death, by the Power  
 “ of His Father, and Glory of His Godhead. He became  
 “ the First-fruits of the Resurrection, and got the Victory  
 “ of Death, that all by Him might be raised up from

“ Death: through Whom ALL true PENITENT Sinners  
 “ may now boldly come unto the Father, and have Re-  
 “ mission of their Sins.

“ *He ascended into Heaven, and sitteth on the Right Hand  
 “ of God the Father Almighty.*

“ After that, in his Death and Resurrection, He had  
 “ conquered Sin, Death, and the Devil, and had been  
 “ conversant 40 Days in the Earth, being seen of the  
 “ Apostles, and more than 500 Brethren at once; in the  
 “ same Body, in which He WROUGHT THE WORK of our  
 “ Salvation, He ascended into Heaven, with eternal  
 “ Triumph for the Victory over Death, Sin, Hell: leav-  
 “ ing the Passage open, by which ALL true BELIEVERS  
 “ may and SHALL enter into his Kingdom; where He now  
 “ sitteth at His Father's Right Hand, that is to say, in  
 “ Power and Glory equal, in Majesty co-eternal.

“ *From thence he shall come, to judge the Quick and the Dead.*

“ He shall appear again, in great Glory, to receive His  
 “ ELECT unto himself, and to put His Enemies under  
 “ His Feet: changing all Living Men, in a Moment;  
 “ and raising up all that be Dead; that All may be brought  
 “ to his Judgement. In this shall he give each Man ac-  
 “ cording to his Deeds. They, who have followed Him  
 “ in REGENERATION, who have their SINS WASHED  
 “ AWAY in His Blood, and are CLOATHED WITH HIS  
 “ RIGHTEOUSNESS, shall receive the Everlasting King-  
 “ dom, and reign with Him forever. And they, who,  
 “ after the Race of the corrupt Generation of *Adam*, have  
 “ followed Flesh and Blood, shall receive everlasting Dam-  
 “ nation with the devil and his angels.

“ *I believe in the Holy Ghost.*

“ I do believe, that the HOLY GHOST is GOD; the  
 “ Third Person in the Trinity; in Unity of the Godhead  
 “ EQUAL with the Father and the Son: given, through  
 “ Christ, to INHABIT our Spirits; by which we are made  
 “ to FEEL and understand the great Power, Virtue, and  
 “ Loving Kindness, of Christ our Lord. For He [i. e.

“ the



“ the Holy Ghost] ILLUMINATES; QUICKENS, and CER-  
 “ TIFIES our Spirit, that by Him we are SEALED up to  
 “ the Day of Redemption: by Whom we are REGENE-  
 “ RATE, and made NEW Creatures; so that, by Him,  
 “ and through Him, we do receive all the abundant Good-  
 “ nefs promised us in Jesus Christ.

“ *The Holy Catholic Church.*

“ This is an Holy NUMBER of *Adam's* Posterity,  
 “ ELECTED, GATHERED, WASHED, and PURIFIED  
 “ by the Blood, from the Beginning of the World: and  
 “ is dispersed through the same, by the Tyranny of *Gog*  
 “ and *Magog*, i. e. [by] the *Turk* and his Tyranny; and  
 “ *Antichrist*, otherwise named the Bishop of *Rome*, and  
 “ his Angels [i. e. his Emissaries], as this Day also doth  
 “ teach.

“ *The Communion of Saints.*

“ Which most HOLY CONGREGATION (being, as *Paul*  
 “ teacheth, *builded upon the Foundation of the Apostles, and*  
 “ *Prophets, Jesus Christ being the Head-corner-stone*), tho'  
 “ it be, by the Tyranny of Satan and his Ministers, per-  
 “ secuted, some by Death, and some by other Afflictions  
 “ and painful Torments; yet doth it remain in one per-  
 “ fect Unity, both of Faith and Fellowship. Which  
 “ Unity is knit in an unspeakable Knot, as well of them  
 “ who are departed from this mortal Life, as of them who  
 “ now be living, and hereafter shall be in the same: and  
 “ so shall CONTINUE, untill THEY ALL do meet in the  
 “ Kingdom, where the Head, Jesus Christ, with all his  
 “ Holy Members (of which Number, through Christ, I  
 “ ASSUREDLY believe I am One), shall be fully complete,  
 “ knit, and united together, forevermore.

“ *The Forgiveness of Sins.*

“ I do believe, that my Sins, and all their Sins who  
 “ do rightly believe the holy Scripture, are forgiven  
 “ ONLY through Jesus Christ; of Whom ONLY, I do  
 “ profess, that I have my WHOLE and FULL SALVATION  
 “ and Redemption: which *St Paul* saith, cometh NOT

“ THROUGH



“ THROUGH OUR WORKS and DESERVINGS, but FREELY  
 “ BY GRACE, lest any should boast himself. Through  
 “ the Blood of the Cross, all Things in Heaven and Earth  
 “ are reconciled and set at Peace with the Father [i. e.  
 “ as it immediately follows], without Him [without  
 “ Christ] no Heavenly Life [is] given, no Sin forgiven.  
 “ *The Resurrection of the Body.*

“ I do believe, that, by the same my Savior Christ, I  
 “ and all Men shall rise again from Death : for He, as  
 “ Paul saith, is risen again from the Dead, and is become  
 “ the First-fruits of them that sleep ; for by a Man came  
 “ Death, and by a Man cometh the Resurrection from  
 “ Death. This Man [by whom the Resurrection comes],  
 “ is Christ ; through the Power of whose Resurrection,  
 “ I believe that we shall rise again in these our Bodies :  
 “ the ELECT, clothed with Immortality, to live with  
 “ Christ forever ; the REPROBATE also shall rise Immortal,  
 “ to live with the Devil and his Angels in Death ever-  
 “ lasting.

“ *And the Life everlasting.*

“ Through the same Jesus, and by none other, I am  
 “ sure to have Life everlasting. He only is the Way and  
 “ Entrance into the Kingdom of Heaven. For so God  
 “ loved the World, that He did give His only Son Jesus  
 “ Christ, to the End that SO MANY as do BELIEVE in  
 “ Him might have everlasting Life. The which I am SURE  
 “ to possess, so soon as I am dissolved, and departed out of  
 “ this Tabernacle ; and, in the last Day, shall, both  
 “ Body and Soul, possess the same forever : to the which,  
 “ God grant all Men to come.

“ I believe, that the Sacraments, that is to say, of  
 “ Baptism and the Lord's Supper, are Seals of God's most  
 “ merciful Promises towards Mankind. In Baptism, as,  
 “ by the outward Creature of Water, I am washed from  
 “ the Filthiness which hangeth on my Flesh ; so do I  
 “ assuredly believe, that I am, by Christ's Blood, washed  
 “ clean from my Sins : through which [spiritual Wash-  
 “ ing]

“ ing] I have SURE Confidence of my CERTAIN Salva-  
 “ tion: In partaking of the Lord’s Supper, as I receive  
 “ the substance of Bread and Wine, the Nature of which  
 “ is to strengthen the Body; so do I, by Faith, receive  
 “ the Redemption wrought in Christ’s Body broken on  
 “ the Cross, Life by His Death, Resurrection by His Re-  
 “ surrection, and, in Sum, all that ever Christ in His  
 “ Body suffered for my Salvation, to the strengthening of  
 “ my Faith in the same. And I believe that God hath  
 “ appointed the Eating and Drinking of the Creatures of  
 “ Bread and Wine, in His Holy Supper, according to  
 “ His Word, to move and to stir up my Mind to believe  
 “ these Articles above written.

“ This is my Faith: this do I believe: and I am con-  
 “ tent, by God’s Grace, to confirm and seal the Truth  
 “ of the same with my Blood.

“ By me, JOHN WARNE (*b*).”

X. At the same Stake with Mr *Warne*, suffered that memorable Dignitary of the Church of *England*, the Reverend Mr JOHN CARDMAKER; Canon Residentiary, and Treasurer, of the Cathedral Church of *Wells*, and Vicar of *St Bride’s, Fleet-Street*. There is, so far as I have yet been able to find, no more than a single Letter of his extant, and that a very short one: But, concise as it is, it contains a Clause, from whence we may infer the Calvinism of this excellent Man. “*The Lord*”, says he to his Friend and Correspondent, “*strengthen You, Me, and all His ELECT (i).*”

XI. Mr THOMAS HAUKEs, a Gentleman of *Essex*, suffered at *Coggeshall*, in that County, June 10, 1555. A little before his Execution, several of his particular Friends, who, tho’ stedfast Protestants, were in some Degree of Bondage, through Fear of that violent Death, which they knew not how soon they might be called to undergo; re-  
 requested

---

(*b*) *Fox*, *Ibid.* p. 206, 207.

(*i*) *Fox*, *Ibid.* p. 207. And *Strype’s Eccl. Mem.* Vol. II. p. 260.

quested him, that if the Pain of Burning was at all tolerable, he would give them a Signal of it before he expired. The good Man promised them, that he would: and the Token fixed upon, was, that he should elevate his Hands above his Head, towards Heaven, e'er his Soul ascended to God.—Being fastened to the Stake, the Faggots were kindled: “In which, when he had continued long, and when his “Speech was taken away by the Violence of the Flame, “his Skin shriveled, and his Fingers consumed, so that “all thought certainly he had been gone; suddenly, and “contrary to all Expectation, the blessed Servant of God, “being mindful of his Promise aforemade, lifted up his “Hands (which were all in a Blaze) over his Head, and “triumphantly struck them together thrice. At the Sight “of which, the Spectators, They especially who were “apprised of the Signal, gave uncommon Shouts of Joy “and Applause. And so the blessed Martyr of Christ, “straightway sinking down into the Fire, yielded up his “Spirit (k).”

Mr Haukes's Principles, as to the Doctrine of Grace, are sufficiently apparent, from the two following Passages. “*Tho' the World rage,*” said he, “*and blaspheme THE* “*ELECT of God; ye know that it did so unto Christ, His* “*Apostles, and to all that were in the Primitive Church (l).”* In a Letter to a Person who had promised to take Charge of his Son's Education, he wrote thus; “*I hope to meet* “*both Him and You among all God's ELECT (m).*”

XII. Mr NICOLAS SHETERDEN was Burned at Canterbury, July 12, 1555. Praying at the Stake, he said, “*O Father, I do not presume unto Thee in MY OWN RIGHT-* “*TEOUSNESS: No! but only in the Merits of thy dear Son,* “*my Savior. For the which excellent GIFT of Salvation,* “*I cannot worthily praise Thee (n).*”

To

(k) Fox, Ibid. p. 220.

(m) Ibid. p. 222.

(l) Ibid. p. 221.

(n) Ibid. p. 313.



To his surviving Brother he thus expressed himself: "God is the GIVER of ALL Goodness, and that FREELY, for His LOVE to us; not only WITHOUT our Deserts, but CONTRARY to the same (o)." Again: "Dear Brother, my Heart's Desire and Prayer to God is, that we may together enjoy the Bliss of Eternal Inheritance, by one spiritual REGENERATION and NEW BIRTH (p)."

XIII. Mr JOHN NEWMAN was Crowned with Martyrdom, at Saffron Walden, August 31, 1555. "Faith," said this Christian Hero, "is the GIFT of God, and cometh not of Man (q)." Having Occasion to treat of the Extent of Christ's Death, he thus delivered his Belief: "With that one Sacrifice of His Body, once offered on the Cross, He hath made perfect, forever, ALL THEM that are Sanctified (r)." Adding, "I believe that there is an Holy CHURCH, which is the Company of the faithful and ELECT People of God, dispersed abroad throughout the whole World(s)."

XIV. In the same Month, Mr ROBERT SMITH was Burnt at Uxbridge. Some of his excellent Observations were these: "In Corinth was not all the Congregation of God; but a Number of those holy and ELECT People of God (t)."—Referring to the persecuting Time in which he lived, "The Prince of Darkness," said he, "is broken loose, and rageth, in his Members, against the ELECT of God (u). By these Means, God will try HIS ELECT, as Gold in the Furnace (w)." He asserts the absolute Freeness of Salvation in all it's Parts: "All Favor, Mercy, and Forgiveness, cometh ONLY by Christ. He only, of God the Father, was made, for Us, all Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption. All these are the GIFTS of God the Father, FREELY GIVEN unto us, by Christ Jesus, God and Man, through FAITH in His Blood, and

" NOT

(o) Ibid. p. 315.

(r) Ibid. p. 326.

(u) Ibid. p. 339.

(p) Ibid.

(s) Ibid.

(w) Ibid. p. 341.

(q) Ibid. p. 325.

(t) Ibid. p. 331.



“NOT *by the MERITS of Men. GIFTS they are, I say;*  
 “FREELY GIVEN unto us, of FAVOR, without our Desert :  
 “by BELIEVING, and NOT BY DESERVING. To this  
 “do the Law and the Prophets bear Witness (x).”—Let us  
 just hear him on the Article of Perseverance : God “Hath  
 “numbered all the Hairs of his Children’s Heads, so that  
 “not one of them shall perish without His Fatherly Will. He  
 “keepeth the Sparrows : much more will He PRESERVE Them,  
 “whom He hath purchased with the Blood of the Immaculate  
 “Lamb (y).”

God honor’d the Martyrdom of this pious Person, with a Display of Divine Goodness and Power, not unfamiliar to what was related of Mr *Haukes*. Before Mr *Smith* was chained to the Stake, he conversed with the People that surrounded him, concerning the Goodness of the Cause for which he was about to suffer ; and expressed his Certainty of again receiving, at the Resurrection, that Body which he was then resigning to the Flames : adding, *I doubt not, but God will shew you some Token thereof.* And so it proved. For, “At length, being well-nigh half-burned, and also black with Fire, clustered together as in a Lump, and supposed by All to be Dead ; he suddenly rose upright before the People, lifting up the Stumps of his Arms, and clapping them together : after which, bending down again, and hanging over the Fire, he slept in the Lord (z).”—Thus, on some great Occasions,

*Heav’n owns its Friends, and points them out to Men !*

XV. Mr ROBERT SAMUEL, who had been an eminent and useful Preacher in King *Edward’s* Days, was Burned at *Ipswich*, Aug. 31, 1555. But not till he had borne a lasting Testimony to the Gospel, in the few, but precious Papers, which he bequeathed to the Church of God. “*Touching the Father of Heaven*”, says he, “*I believe as much as Holy Scripture teacheth me to believe. The Father*  
 “*is*

(x) Ibid. p. 340.

(y) Ibid. p. 341.

(z) Ibid. p. 342.

“ *is the First Person in the Trinity, [and] first Cause of our*  
 “ *Salvation: who hath blessed us with all Manner of Blessings*  
 “ *in Heavenly Things by Christ. Who hath CHOSEN us,*  
 “ *before the Foundations of the World were laid, that We*  
 “ *should be holy, and without Blame before Him. Who hath*  
 “ *PREDESTINATED Us, and ORDAINED Us, to be His*  
 “ *Children of Adoption, through Christ Jesus (a).”* For  
 these predestinated Persons, sanctify’d and set apart by the  
 Father, Mr Samuel believed that Christ became Obedient  
 unto Death: Christ, “ *Is made unto us, of God, that only*  
 “ *Sacrifice and Oblation, offered, once for all and forever,*  
 “ *for all them that be sanctified (b).”* Between Christ and  
 These there is a blessed Commutation, or Exchange, of  
 Sin and Righteousness: Christ *takes away the Guilt of*  
*their Trespases, and consigns over to Them the Merit of*  
*His own Active and Passive Satisfaction to the Divine*  
*Law. This was the Doctrine of our martyr’d Preacher:*  
 “ *HIS [i. e. Christ’s] Innocency, HIS Righteousness, HIS*  
 “ *Holiness, HIS Justice, is OUR’S, given us of God: and*  
 “ *OUR Sins and Unrighteousness, by His Obedience, and*  
 “ *Abasing of Himself to the Death of the Cross, are HIS (c).”*  
 Such as are elected, redeemed, and justify’d, shall be pre-  
 served to God’s Kingdom and Glory: “ *Now that Christ*  
 “ *our Head is risen, we, being His Body and Members,*  
 “ *MUST follow our Head [i. e. Our Bodies shall, like His,*  
 “ *be raised to Eternal Life]. Death, Hell, and Sin, can-*  
 “ *not SUNDER nor PLUCK us from Him. For, as the Son*  
 “ *cannot be divided nor sunder’d from the Father, nor the*  
 “ *Holy Ghost from them both; no more may we, being the*  
 “ *faithful [i. e. the Believing] Members of Christ, be sepa-*  
 “ *rated from Christ (d).—Christ affirmed the same; saying,*  
 “ *My Sheep hear my Voice: I know them: they hearken*  
 “ *unto Me, and to no Strangers: and I give them ever-*  
 “ *lasting Life: and they shall not be lost: and no Man*  
 “ *shall pluck them out of My Hands. No, nor yet this*  
 “ *flattering*

(a) *Ibid.* p. 348.(b) *Ibid.*(c) *Ibid.*(d) *Ibid.*

“ *flattering World, with all his vain Pleasures; nor any*  
 “ *Tyrant, with his great Threats, and stout Brags; can once*  
 “ *move them out of the Way of Eternal Life. What Conso-*  
 “ *lation and Comfort may we have, more pleasant and ef-*  
 “ *fectuous than This? — — — We are Members of His*  
 “ *Body, and of His Flesh, and of His Bones; and as Dear*  
 “ *to Him, as the Apple of His Eye (e).”*

XVI. Mr ROBERT GLOVER became a Burnt-offering for the Truth's Sake, at *Coventry*, in September, 1555. Valuable is the Testimony which he bore to the Doctrine of Election. Speaking of Saints, he justly affirms, that  
 “ *They were NO BRINGERS of ANY Goodness to God, but*  
 “ *ALTOGETHER RECEIVERS. They chose not God first,*  
 “ *but HE chose THEM. They loved not God first, but HE*  
 “ *loved THEM first. Yea, He both LOVED and CHOSE them,*  
 “ *when they were [considered as] His ENEMIES, full of*  
 “ *Sin and Corruption, and void of all Goodness (f).”* Per-  
 suant to this Evangelical View of the Subject, Mr Glover thus address'd the Adorable Majesty: “ *O Lord, Thou shew-*  
 “ *est Power, in Weakness; Wisdom, in Foolishness; Mercy,*  
 “ *in Sinfulness. Who shall lett [i. e. who can hinder] Thee*  
 “ *to CHUSE Where and Whom Thou WILT (g)?”*

XVII. Mr THOMAS WHITTLE, a Clergyman of *Essex*, received the Crown of Martyrdom, in *January*, 1556.—  
 “ *Christ,”* saith this good Church-of-England Divine,  
 “ *hath, by His Passion, FULLY redeemed and SAVED Us*  
 “ *in His own Person: howbeit, HIS ELECT must suffer*  
 “ *with Him and for Him, to the World's End (h).”* Else-  
 where, he expresses himself thus: “ *Those that are ingraft-*  
 “ *ed and incorporated into Christ by Faith, FEELING the*  
 “ *Motion of God's HOLY SPIRIT as a PLEDGE of their*  
 “ *ELECTION and Inheritance, exciting and stirring them,*  
 “ *not only to seek Heavenly Things, but also to hate Vice and*  
 “ *embrace Virtue; will not only do these Things, but also, if*  
 “ *Need*

(e) *Ibid.* p. 347.

(f) *Ibid.* p. 355.

(g) *Ibid.* p. 353

(h) *Ibid.* p. 520.



“ *Need require, will gladly take up their Cross, and follow  
 “ their Captain, their King, and their Savior, Jesus Christ,  
 “ as His poor afflicted Church of England now doth, against  
 “ that false and Antichristian Doctrine and Religion now  
 “ used (i):*” i. e. against the Doctrine and Religion of  
 Popery, then newly restored. The *Perseverance* of the  
 Elect is a Consequence, which necessarily follows from the  
 above Premises: take, however, one positive Proof of this  
 Martyr’s Judgement as to the Certainty of that inestimable  
 Truth. “ *Tho’ the Righteous FALL, saith David, he shall  
 “ NOT be CAST AWAY, for the LORD upholdeth him  
 “ with His Hand. Oh, the bottomless Mercy of God, to-  
 “ wards us miserable Sinners (k) !*”

XVIII. Mr BARTLET GREEN, a Gentleman of the  
 Law, was converted at *Oxford*, by hearing the Divinity-  
 Lectures of *Peter Martyr*. But, being young, and rich,  
 and naturally of a gay Turn; he was permitted, for a  
 Time, to relapse into a worldly Spirit, and lose Sight of  
 that Glory and Virtue to which he had been Called by  
 Grace. God, however, who will never lose a chosen  
 Vessel, recalled the Wanderer; and even enabled him to  
 lay down his Life for the Sake of Christ. And thus, as  
 the pious Mr *Fox* remarks on this Occasion, “ We see the  
 “ fatherly Kindness of our most gracious and merciful  
 “ God, who never suffereth His Elect Children so to fall,  
 “ as to lie still [i. e. to the End] in Security of Sin: but  
 “ oftentimes quickens them up by some such Means as,  
 “ perhaps, they think least of; as He did, here, this His  
 “ strayed Sheep (l).” He ascended, from *Smithfield*, to  
 Heaven, in Company with Six other Martyrs, who were  
 burned in the same Fire, January 27, 1556.

This valuable Person touches on the Doctrine of *Grace*,  
 with much Judgement and Propriety. “ *God,*” says Mr.  
*Green*, “ *is not bound to Time, Wit, or Knowledge; but  
 “ rather chuseth the weak Things of the World, in order to*  
 ————— D d ————— “ *confound*

(i) *Ibid.* p. 521.(k) *Ibid.* p. 520.(l) *Ibid.* p. 52



“ confound the strong. Neither can Men appoint Bounds to  
 “ God’s Mercy: for I will have Compassion, saith He, on  
 “ whom I WILL shew Mercy. There is no Respect of Per-  
 “ sons with God, whether it be old or young, rich or poor, wise  
 “ or foolish, Fisher or Basket-maker: God GIVETH Know-  
 “ ledge of His Truth, through His FREE-GRACE, to whom  
 “ He LIST (m).” On one of his Examinations before  
 the Popish Delegates, he offered to debate Matters with  
 them, in Form; provided, they would first allow him to  
 consult “ CALVIN, and my Lord of Canterbury’s Books (n).”  
 Indeed, the Writings of Calvin and Cranmer were deservedly  
 numbered among the most efficacious Antidotes against  
 the Poison of Popery: and, the *Arminian* Weed not having  
 then over-ran the Protestant Garden, CANTERBURY and  
 GENEVA were considered as much nearer Neighbors than  
 the new-sprung Disciples of *Van Harmin* are willing to  
 confess.—I cannot take leave of Mr *Green*, without citing  
 the pious and not in-elegant Distich, which he several  
 Times repeted, both on his Way to Execution, and after  
 his Arrival at the Stake:

CHRISTE Deus, sine Te Spes est mihi nulla Salutis!  
 Te Duce, vera sequor; Te Duce, falsa nego.

XIX. Mr WILLIAM TYMS, a young Clergyman, in  
 Deacon’s Orders, and Curate of *Hockley*; was burned, in  
 April, 1556. When he was first seized and brought be-  
 fore *Gardiner*, the Popish Bishop of *Winchester*; he was  
 very meanly dressed (such were the Distresses of God’s  
 People, at that Time of Trouble, Rebuke, and Blas-  
 phemy): he went not to the Bishop, says Mr *Fox*, in a  
 Gown, but in a Coat; and his stockings were of two  
 Colors. *Gardiner* insulted him on the Poorness of his Habit:  
 “ Sirrah, are you a Deacon? You are not apparelled like  
 “ One.” Mr *Tyms* with great Smartness replied, *My*  
*Lord*, your own Dress is no more like That of the Apostles,  
 than mine is like a Deacon’s.

This

(m) Ibid. p. 523.

(n) Ibid. p. 524.

This Gentleman's Agreement with the Protestant Church of England, in the Points which relate to Grace, may be collected from the following Passages. Writing to a Penitent Backslider, he says, "*Since I heard of your earnest Repentance, I have very much rejoiced, and praised Almighty God for his Mercy shewed to you, in that He has not left you to yourself, but, since your Denial, hath shewed his Mercy on you, by looking back upon you, as He did on Peter, and so CAUSED you to repent :—Whereas, if God had left you to yourself, you had run forward, from one Evil to another (o).*" In the same Letter, speaking of such false, nominal Protestants, as had fallen back into a Profession of Popery, he observes that such would Perish, "*Except they do repent and amend: which GRACE, that they may so do, I beseech the Eternal God, for His Christ's sake, if it be His good WILL, to GIVE them in His good Time (p).*"

He justly ascribes the "*Perception*" and "*Feeling*" of "*Grace and Peace*" in the "*Heart*," to "*the MIGHTY WORKING of the Holy Ghost the Comforter (q)*:" and says, "*I am SURELY certify'd of This, that He, who hath begun a good Work in you, shall go forth with it [i. e. go through with it, maintain and complete it] 'till the Day of Jesus Christ (r).*" Adding: "*The God of all Grace, who CALLED you to his Eternal Glory by Christ Jesus, shall, His own self, after you have suffered a little Affliction, make you perfect; shall settle, strengthen, and stablish you.*"

XX. XXI. and XXII. Three Persons were Burned, at Beckles, in Suffolk, May 21, 1556. Their Names were THOMAS SPICER, JOHN DENNY, and EDMUND POOLE. One of the Articles, for which they were condemned to Death, ran in these Words: "*Item, They affirmed no mortal Man to have in himself FREE-WILL to do good or evil (s).*"

XXII.—LVI. The Historian mentions 34 Persons beside, who were persecuted and expelled from the Towns

D d 2

of

(o) Ibid. p. 574.

(p) Ibid.

(q) Ibid. p. 575.

(r) Ibid. p. 576.

(s) Ibid. p. 590.

of *Winston* and *Mendlesham*, in *Suffolk*, in the same Month of May, 1556. These, tho' it does not appear that they were All eventually brought to the Stake, yet deserve to be ranked with Those that were: inasmuch as they suffered greatly, for the same Blessed Cause. Among the Reasons assigned by the Martyrologist, for the hard Usage of these excellent People, is the following: "Fifthly; They  
 " DENIED Man's FREE-WILL, and held that the Pope's  
 " Church did err:—rebuking their [i. e. the Papists] false  
 " CONFIDENCE in WORKS, and their FALSE TRUST in  
 " MAN'S RIGHTEOUSNESS. Also, when any rebuked  
 " those persecuted, for going so openly, and talking so  
 " freely; their Answer was, They acknowledged, con-  
 " fessed, and believed, and therefore must speak: and  
 " that their Tribulation was God's good Will and Pro-  
 " vidence,—and that, of very Faithfulness and Mercy,  
 " God had caused them to be troubled; so that not  
 " one Hair of their Heads should perish BEFORE THE  
 " TIME, but all Things should work unto the best to  
 " them that love God: And, that CHRIST JESUS was their  
 " Life and ONLY RIGHTEOUSNESS; and that, only by  
 " FAITH in Him, and for HIS Sake, ALL good Things  
 " were FREELY GIVEN them; also Forgiveness of Sins,  
 " and Life everlasting. Many of these Persecuted were  
 " of great Substance, and had Possessions of their own (t)."

Now, I would ask of Mr *Wesley* and Co. 1. Were not these good old Church-of-England-People, *Calvinists*? 2. Can the Church of *Rome* be, with any Shew of Reason, or with any Shadow of Truth, considered as well-affected to Calvinism; seeing, one grand Motive, why she persecuted the primitive Protestants, was, because they held the Calvinistic Doctrines? 3. Must it not be the very Essence of Slander and Falshood, to object against those Doctrines as productive of *practical Remissness*; when the Persons, who maintained them with the greatest Zeal, took  
 joyfully

---

(t) *Ibid.* p. 590, 591.

joyfully the spoiling of their Goods, relinquished their worldly Possessions, rather than dissemble any Part of their Faith, and went even to Prison and to Death for the sake of those very Principles? If any Man seriously supposes, that *Calvinism* relaxes the Sinews of Evangelical or *Moral Duty*; let him only consider the Holiness, the Honesty, and the Heroism, of Those Calvinistic Saints, whose Sufferings and Deaths redden the Protestant Calendar, and who *resisted even unto Blood, striving against Sin*.

LVII—LXX. Eleven Men, and Two Women, were Burned, in one Fire, at *Stratford le Bow*, near *London*, June 27, 1556. It should seem, that they had temporized, or at least concealed their Faith, for some Time after the Return of Popery under Queen *Mary*. My chief Reason, for this Supposition, is, because their own Words appear to imply something of this Kind. They speak, as Persons who had once let go the Profession (tho' not the Possession) of Grace: and ascribe their Recovery, not to their own Free-wills, but to the unfailing Faithfulness of God's unchangeable Spirit. "*Altho'*," said they, in their united Declaration, "*we have erred for a certain Time, yet the* **ROOT of Faith was PRESERVED in us, by the Holy** *Ghost, who hath reduced us into a FULL CERTAINTY of* **the same (u).**"

LXXI. Mr JOHN CARELESS, of *Coventry*, bore a glorious Attestation to the Doctrines of the Church of England. Tho' he died in the King's-Bench Prison, and so, as Mr *Fox* observes, "came not to the full Martyrdom of his Body; yet is he no less worthy to be counted in Honor and Place of Christ's Martyrs, as well for that he was, for the same Truth's sake, a long while imprison'd, as also for his willing Mind and zealous Affection which he had to Martyrdom, if the Lord had so determined (w)."

d d 3

What

(u) Ibid. p. 594.

(w) Ibid. p. 598.



What this eminent Servant of God believed, and delivered, concerning *Predestination*, will appear from some remarkable Passages, which passed at his Examination before Dr *Martin*, the Popish Commissary. The Commissary having told Mr *Careless*, that he had Authority to question him on any Articles of Faith whatever; *Careless* answered,

“ Then let your Scribe set his Pen to the Paper : and you  
 “ shall have it roundly, even as the Truth is. I believe, that  
 “ Almighty God, our most dear, loving Father, of his great  
 “ Mercy and infinite Goodness, did ELECT in Christ—

“ The Popish Doctor. Tush, what need all that long  
 “ Circumstance? Write, I believe God elected : and make  
 “ no more a-do.

“ CARELESS. No, not so, Mr Doctor. It is an high  
 “ Mystery, and ought reverently to be spoken of. And, if my  
 “ Words may not be written as I do utter them, I will not  
 “ speak at all.

“ Popish Doctor. Go to, Go to : write what he will.  
 “ Here is more Business than needeth.

“ CARELESS. I believe, that Almighty God, our most  
 “ dear, loving Father, of His great Mercy and infinite Good-  
 “ ness (through Jesus Christ), did ELECT and APPOINT,  
 “ in Him, before the Foundation of the Earth was laid, a  
 “ CHURCH, or Congregation; which He doth continually  
 “ guide, and govern, by His Grace and Holy Spirit: so that  
 “ NOT ONE of them shall ever FINALLY PERISH (x).”

The crafty, fleeing Papist then asked Mr *Careless*, “Why,  
 “ who will deny this?” To which the honest, unsus-  
 “ pecting Prisoner made answer, “ If your Mastership do  
 “ allow it, and other learned Men when they see it, I have  
 “ my Hearts Desire.”

“ Popish Doctor. It was told me also, that thou dost  
 “ affirm, that Christ did not die effectually for All Men.

“ CARELESS. Whatsoever hath been told you, it is not  
 “ much

“ much material unto me. Let the Tellers of such Tales come  
 “ before my Face, and I trust to make them Answer. For in-  
 “ deed; I do believe, that Christ DID DIE effectually for  
 “ ALL THOSE that do effectually, REPENT and BELIEVE;  
 “ and for NO OTHER (y).”

“ *Popish Doctor.* Now, Sir, what is Trew’s Faith of  
 Predestination?

“ CARELESS. Truly, I think he doth believe as your Master-  
 “ ship and the rest of the Clergy [i. e. the Popish Clergy]  
 “ do believe of Predestination: that we be elected, in respect  
 “ of our Good Works; and so long elected as we do them, and  
 “ no longer (z).”

Here observe, 1. That the Mr Trew, now mentioned, was a professing Protestant; and had, probably, been a Member of that single “*Free-will Congregation*”, spoken of by Mr. *Strype*, and noticed by me in the first Section of this Treatise.—2. That those few FREE-WILLERS (and they were, in that Age, exceeding few indeed) who made Profession (and ’twas little more than mere Profession) of *Protestantism*; did not vary from the Church of *Rome*, but cordially Chimed in with her, like two Tallys, so far as Election and its connected Articles were concerned. For, the upright Mr *Careless*, whom neither Fear nor Favor could byass from his Integrity, expressly declared, in the Hearing and to the Face of his Popish Judge, that Mr Trew the *Free-willer* (who held a changeable Election grounded on Works) did therein exactly agree with the said *Popish Judge*, and the rest of the *Romish Clergy*. From whence, say I, Mr *John Wesley*, Mr *Wat Sellon*, and some others of that Kidney, whom I could name, may see, to WHAT PARTY they belong. And although the said Messieurs may not deem it altogether prudent and convenient, to own their Relationship to the said *popish Party*; yet, as many of Mankind, as have unprejudiced Eyes wherewith to see, and distinguishing Heads wherewith to understand, can-

not possibly fail to rank the MESSIEURS<sup>a</sup> afore said with the PARTY aforementioned.

A few concise Extracts, from some of Mr *Careless's* Letters, shall give farther Demonstration of that Light and Grace which God had bestowed on this admirable Man.

1. To Mr *John Bradford*.

“ *John Bradford*, thou Man so specially beloved of God,  
 “ His singularly beloved and ELECT Child ; I pronounce  
 “ and testify unto thee, in the Word and Name of the  
 “ Lord *Jehovah*, that — Christ hath cleansed thee with  
 “ His Blood, and cloathed thee with His Righteousness ;  
 “ and hath made thee, in the Sight of God His Father,  
 “ without Spot or Wrinkle : so that, when the Fire doth  
 “ its appointed Office, thou shalt be received, as a sweet  
 “ Burnt-Sacrifice, into Heaven ; where thou shalt joy-  
 “ fully remain in God’s Presence forever, as the true In-  
 “ heritor of his everlasting Kingdom, unto which thou  
 “ wast undoubtedly PREDESTINATE and ORDAINED by  
 “ the Lord’s INFALLIBLE PURPOSE and DECREE, be-  
 “ fore the Foundation of the World was laid (a).”

2. “ To my most dear and faithful Brethren in Newgate,  
 “ condemned to dye for the Testimony of God’s everlasting  
 “ Truth.

“ The Everlasting Peace of God, in Jesus Christ ; the  
 “ continual Joy, Strength, and Comfort of his most pure,  
 “ holy, and mighty Spirit ; with the Increase of Faith,  
 “ and lively FEELING of His ETERNAL MERCY ; be with  
 “ You, my most dear and faithful loving Brother *Tyms*,  
 “ and with all the rest of my dear Hearts in the Lord,  
 “ your faithful Fellow-Soldiers, and most constant Com-  
 “ panions in Bonds.—Thy Will, O Lord, be effec-  
 “ tually fulfilled ! for It is only good, and turneth all  
 “ Things to the best for SUCH as Thou, in thy Mercy,  
 “ hast CHOSEN.—He [i. e. Christ] hath given you,  
 “ for everlasting Possession, all his Holiness, Righteous-  
 “ ness,

“ nefs, and Justification : yea, and the Holy Ghost into  
 “ your Hearts, wherewith ye are surely sealed to the Day  
 “ of Redemption, to CERTIFY you of your ETERNAL  
 “ ELECTION, and that ye are His true adopted Sons (b).”

3. “ *To my dear and faithful Brother, William Tyms,*  
 “ *Prisoner in Newgate.*

“ Faithful is God, and true of his Promises, who hath  
 “ said, that He will never suffer His CHOSEN Children to  
 “ be tempted above their Strength. Great Cause have  
 “ you to be of good Comfort. : I see, in You, as lively  
 “ a Token of God’s EVERLASTING LOVE and Favor in  
 “ Jesus Christ, as ever I perceived in any Man.—  
 “ Christ is made unto us Holiness, Righteousness, and  
 “ Justification. He hath cloathed us with All His Merits,  
 “ Mercies, and most sweet Sufferings ; and hath taken to  
 “ Him All our Misery, Wretchedness, Sin, and Infir-  
 “ mity. So that if Any [i. e. Any of God’s *Chosen Chil-*  
 “ *dren*] should now be condemned for the same, it must  
 “ needs be Jesus Christ, who hath taken them upon Him.  
 “ But indeed He hath made SATISFACTION for them to  
 “ the UTTERMOST JOT. So that, for His Sake, they  
 “ shall never be Imputed to us, if they were a thousand  
 “ Times so many more as they be.

“ Satan’s fiery Darts can do you no Harm, but rather  
 “ do you good Service : to cast you down under the mighty  
 “ Hand of God, that He may take you up by His only  
 “ Grace and Power, and so you may render him all the  
 “ Glory by Jesus Christ : Which Thing the Enemy can  
 “ in no wise abide : therefore he shooteth off his other  
 “ Piece most pestilent, to provoke you to put SOME Part  
 “ of your TRUST and Confidence in YOURSELF, and in  
 “ YOUR OWN Holiness and RIGHTEOUSNESS ; that you  
 “ might, that Way, rob God of His Glory, and Christ  
 “ of the Honor and Dignity of his Death. But, blessed  
 “ be the Lord God, you have also a full strong Bulwark  
 “ to



“ to beat back this pestiferous Pellet also : even the PURE  
 “ LAW of GOD, which proveth the BEST of us all [to  
 “ be] DAMNABLE SINNERS in the Sight of God, if He  
 “ would enter into Judgement with us according to the  
 “ Severity of the same ; [i. e. according to the unabating  
 “ Severity and Perfection of His Law] ; and that our  
 “ BEST Works are POLLUTED and defiled, in such sort as  
 “ the Prophet describeth them : WITH WHICH MANNER  
 “ OF SPEAKING, OUR FREE-WILL PHARISEES ARE  
 “ MUCH OFFENDED : for it felleth all Man’s Righteousness  
 “ to the Ground (I had like to have said, to the Bottom  
 “ of Hell) ; and extolleth only the Righteousness of Jesus  
 “ Christ, which is allowed before God, and is freely  
 “ given to all those that firmly believe ; as, blessed be  
 “ God, You do.———[God] comfort, strengthen, and  
 “ defend You, with his Grace and mighty Operation of  
 “ His Holy Spirit, as He hath hitherto done : that you,  
 “ having a most glorious Victory over the subtile Serpent  
 “ and all his wicked Seed ; may also receive the Crown  
 “ of Glory and Immortality, PREPARED for you before  
 “ the Foundations of the World were laid, and is so  
 “ SURELY KEPT for you in the Hands of Him whose  
 “ Promise is UNFALLIBLE, that the Devil, Sin, Death,  
 “ or Hell, shall never be able to deprive you of the  
 “ same (c).”

4. *To my Good Sister, M. C.*

“ Tho’ God, for a Time, permit Satan to take his  
 “ Pleasure on me, as he did upon Job ; yet, I doubt not,  
 “ but, in the End, all shall turn to my Profit, through  
 “ the Merits of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To  
 “ whose most merciful Defence I commit you, dear Sister,  
 “ with all the rest of THE LORD’S ELECT (d).”

5. *To my Dear Brother, T. V.*

“ If His [i. e. if God’s] Love towards You stood in the  
 “ Respect of your own Merit and Worthiness, you might  
 “ well

“ well-mourn, lament, and complain: yea, you had good  
 “ cause to doubt, fear, and mistrust. But seeing He  
 “ loveth you ONLY for and IN Jesus Christ, who is your  
 “ WHOLE RIGHTEOUSNESS and Redemption; banish  
 “ from you all Fear, Mistrust, and Infidelity. And know,  
 “ that, AS LONG AS CHRIST DOTH CONTINUE GOD’S  
 “ SON, so long must the LOVE of the Father CONTINUE  
 “ towards you IMMUTABLE, and His good Will UN-  
 “ CHANGEABLE, and cannot be altered through any of  
 “ your Infirmities (e).

6. “ *To my Dear Brother, Henry Adlington, Prisoner  
 “ in the Lollards Tower.*

“ This present Day, I received a Letter from you; at  
 “ the Reading whereof, my Brethren and I were not a  
 “ little comforted, to see your Conscience so quieted in  
 “ Christ, and your Continuance so stedfast in Him. Which  
 “ Things be the special Gifts of God: NOT given to  
 “ EVERY Man, but to you his dear, darling ELECT and  
 “ CHOSEN in Christ.—Blessed be God for you, and  
 “ such as you be, who have played the Part of wise Builders.  
 “ You have digged down, past the Sand of your own na-  
 “ tural Strength, and beneath the Earth of your own  
 “ worldly Wisdom: and are now come to the hard Stone  
 “ and immoveable Rock, CHRIST, who is your only  
 “ Keeper; and upon Him alone have you builded your  
 “ Faith, most firmly, without Doubting, Mistrust, or  
 “ Wavering. Therefore neither the Storms nor Tem-  
 “ pests, Winds nor Weathers, that Satan and all his wily  
 “ Workmen can bring against you, with the very Gates of  
 “ Hell to help them, shall ever be able once to MOVE  
 “ Your House; much less, to OVERTHROW it: for the  
 “ Lord God Himself, and no Man, is the Builder there-  
 “ of, and hath promised to PRESERVE and keep the same  
 “ FOREVER (f).”

7. *To*

(e) *Ibid.*

(f) *Ibid.* p. 608, 609.

7. " *To my most dear and faithful Brother, T. V.*

" The Lord thy God, in whom thou dost put all thy  
 " Trust ; for His dear Son's sake, in whom thou dost also  
 " undoubtedly believe ; hath FREELY forgiven thee all  
 " thy Sins, CLEARLY released all thy Iniquities, and FULLY  
 " pardoned all thy Offences, be they never so many, so  
 " grievous, or so great ; and will NEVER remember them  
 " any more, to Condemnation. As truly as He liveth,  
 " He will not have thee die the Death : but hath utterly  
 " DETERMINED, PURPOSED, and ETERNALLY DE-  
 " CREED, that thou shalt live with Him forever. Thy  
 " Sore shall be healed, and thy Wounds bound up, even  
 " of Himself, for his own Name's sake. He doth not,  
 " nor will He, look upon thy Sins, in *Thee* ; but He re-  
 " specteth and beholdeth thee in *Christ* : into whom thou  
 " art lively grafted by Faith in his Blood, and in whom  
 " thou art most assuredly ELECTED and CHOSEN to be a  
 " sweet VESSEL of His MERCY and SALVATION, and  
 " wast thereto PREDESTINATE in Him, before the Foun-  
 " dation of the World was laid. In Testimony and Ear-  
 " nest whereof, He hath given thee His Good and Holy  
 " Spirit, who worketh in thee Faith, Love, and unfeign-  
 " ed Repentance, with other godly Virtues, contrary to  
 " the Corruption of thy Nature (*g*)."

8. " *To E. K.*

" Forasmuch as Christ hath CHOSEN us OUT of the  
 " World, to serve God in Spirit and Verity ; let us be  
 " well assured, the World will hate us and persecute us,  
 " as it hath done our Lord and Master (*b*)."

9. " *To Mrs A. G.*

" His Glory, above all other Things, we, that are His  
 " CHOSEN Children, ought to seek ; yea, even with the  
 " Loss of our own Lives : being yet well assured, that  
 " the same shall not be shortened, one Minute of an Hour,  
 " before the Time which God hath appointed. Cast,  
 " therefore,

(*g*) *Ibid.* p. 610.

(*b*) *Ibid.* p. 611.

“ therefore, dear Sister, all your Care upon the Lord,  
 “ who careth for you: And mighty is His Love and  
 “ Mercy towards you. With his Grace He will defend  
 “ you; and with his Holy Spirit will He evermore guide  
 “ you, wherewith He hath surely sealed you unto the  
 “ Day of Redemption. He hath also given you the same,  
 “ in Earnest for the Recovery of the purchased Possession  
 “ which He hath prepared for you before the Foundation  
 “ of the World (i).”

10. *To the said Mrs A. G.*

“ Although the perillous Days be come, whereof Christ  
 “ prophesied, that if it were possible, THE VERY ELECT  
 “ should be deceived; yet let the true faithful Christians  
 “ rejoice and be glad, knowing that THE LORD HIM-  
 “ SELF is their KEEPER, who will not suffer one Hair  
 “ of their Heads to perish, without His Almighty good  
 “ Will and Pleasure. Neither will he suffer them to be  
 “ further tempted, than He will give them Strength to  
 “ bear; but will, in the midst of their Temptations, make  
 “ a Way for them to escape out: so good and gracious a  
 “ God is He to all His CHOSEN Children. And tho’,  
 “ sometimes, He do let his ELECT stumble and fall; yet,  
 “ NO DOUBT, He will raise them UP again: to the fur-  
 “ ther Increase of their Comfort, and to the setting forth  
 “ of His Glory and Praise (k).”

Mr *Careless* lay in Prison, on Account of his Religious Principles, two whole Years: First, in *Coventry Jail*; and, finally, in the King’s-Bench, *London*. So ardent was his Zeal for the Reformed Church of England, that the sun-burnt Hart does not long more intensely after the Waters of the Brook, than this seraphic Saint panted for the Flames. Dying, however, in the last-mention’d Prison, the Papists, disappointed of Burning him, bury’d his Remains in a Dunghill (l).

LXXII. Mrs

(i) *Ibid.* p. 612.

(k) *Ibid.*

(l) Great and exemplary was the Christian Zeal, with which Mr *Careless* opposed the FREE-WILL Men of that Age. Some remarkable



LXXII. Mrs JOYCE LEWIS, genteelly born and elegantly brought up, was Martyr'd at *Litchfield*. A little before

---

markable Passages, from Strype's Memorials of Cranmer, will both prove This, and illustrate the Conversation (already related) which passed between *Careless* and his Popish Examiner, Dr *Martin*.

"*Careless* also had much Conference with these Men" [i. e. with the *Free-willers*]. "Prisoners with him in the King's Bench : of whose CONTENTIOUSNESS he complained in a Letter to *Philpot*. There is extant an Answer of *Philpot* to *Careless*, about them : where he writes, That he was sorry to hear of the great Trouble which these SCHISMATICS did daily put him to ; that he should commit the Success of his Labors (in rightly informing these Men) to God ; and not to cease, with Charity, to do his Endeavor in Defence of the Truth against these arrogant, and self-willed, blinded Scatterers ; That these SECTS were necessary for the Trial of our Faith, and for the beautifying thereof ; That he should shew as much Modesty and Humility as possible, and then, Others, seeing his modest Conversations among these CONTENTIOUS BABBLERS, would glorify God in the Truth of him, and the more abhor THEM ; that he should be content that Shimei do rail at David, and cast Stones awhile ; &c." Such was Arch-deacon *Philpot*'s Opinion of the Free-will Mongers : whom he termed *Schismatics* ; arrogant, self-willed, blinded scatterers ; Sects ; contentious Babbler ; and railing Shimeis. Yet did not the Arch-deacon's Zeal outrun his Charity : for his Letter concludes with a most candid and pious Exhortation, in which he earnestly intreated the Brethren "To kiss one another with the Kiss of unfeigned Love, and to take one another by the Hand cheerfully, and to say, Let us take up our Cross together, and go to the Mount of Calvary."

Mr Strype remarks, that all the Terrors of the Popish Persecution could not keep the *Free-will Men* within the Bonds of Peace and Quietness. For, in 1556, Mr *Careless* having "Wrote a Confession of his Faith, some Part whereof favored Absolute Predestination against Free-will ; he sent it (from the King's Bench, where he lay) to the Protestant Prisoners in *Newgate* : whereunto [i. e. to which Confession of Faith] they GENERALLY SUBSCRIBED ; and particularly Twelve, who were, a little before, condemned

she suffered, she said to some Friends who came to take leave of her, "When I enjoy the shinings of my Savior's Countenance, the near view of Death ceases, in great Measure, to be terrible." Mr *Fox* adds, that she took Occasion, at the same Time, to "*reason most comfortably, out of God's Word, concerning God's ELECTION and RE-PROBATION (m).*" Early in the Morning of the Day on which she was Executed, this excellent Woman was tempted to doubt of her own Election and Redemption. It should seem, that, for several Hours, she walked in spiritual Darkeness, even Darkeness which might be felt. Unbelief was permitted to suggest, *How do I know that I was CHOSEN to eternal Life, and that Christ DIED for ME (n)?* Some Religious Persons, who were about her, perceiving her Distress, reminded her, "That her *Vocation and Calling* to the Knowledge of God's Word, was a manifest Token of God's Love towards her: which might be farther inferred, from that Love to God, that Desire  
" to

"condemned to die. *Hart* [who was a noted Preacher among the *Free-willers*] having gotten a Copy of this [i. e. of Mr *Careless's* Predestinarian] Confession, on the back-side thereof wrote his Confession in Opposition thereunto. When they in Newgate had subscribed *Careless's* Confession, this *Hart* propounded his unto them; and he, with one *Kemp* and *Gybson*, would have persuaded them from the former to the latter, but PREVAILED NOT. One *Chamberlain* also [another Free-will Teacher] wrote against it [against Mr *Careless's* Confession].

"This Paper of *Careless's* Confession, with the Answer wrote on the back-side by *Hart*, fell, by some Accident, into the Hands of Dr *Martin*, a great Papist: who took Occasion, hence, to scoff at the Professors of the Gospel, because of these Divisions and various Opinions among them. But *Careless*, before the said *Martin*, disowned *Hart*, and said, that *he* [viz. *Hart*] had SEDUCED and BEGUILED many a simple Soul with his FOUL Pelagian Opinions, both in the Days of King Edward, and since his Departure".—*Strype's Memorials of Cranmer*, p. 351, 352. (m) *Ibid.* p. 704. (n) *Ibid.*

“ to please Him, and that Desire to be justified by Christ,  
 “ which the Holy Spirit had wrought in her Heart. By  
 “ these, and like Persuasions, and especially by the com-  
 “ fortable Promises of Christ alledged from Scripture; the  
 “ Enemy fled, and she was comforted in Christ (o).”

LXXIII. Mr RALPH ALLERTON was Burned at *Islington*. This good Man, quoting that Passage in the Psalms, *Tho’ the Righteous fall*, &c. justly observes upon it, “ *Where-*  
 “ *by we perceive God’s ELECTION to be most sure (p).*”

—LXXVI. With Mr *Allerton* were executed Three Others, viz. JAMES AUSTOO, and MARGARET, his Wife; and RICHARD ROTH. Of the two former Mr *Fox* says, that “ They were as *sound* in Matters of Faith, and an-  
 “ swered as truly, as ever any did: especially the Wife;  
 “ to whom the Lord had given the greater Knowledge,  
 “ and more Fervency of Spirit.” And that Mr ROTH was as “ *sound* in Matters of Faith”, as either of them; is plain, from the Answer he returned to Bishop *Bonner*: who asking him, “ What he thought of his fellow Prisoner, “ *Ralph Allerton*”? ROTH replied, “ *I think him to be One*  
 “ *of the ELECT Children of God (q).*”

LXXVII. Mr JOHN ROUGH, a Minister, who had been exercised with several very remarkable Providences; at length sealed the Truth with his Death, in the latter End of 1557. Writing to some Religious Friends, he thus expresses the Benevolence of his Wishes, and the Purity of his Faith: “ *The Comfort of the Holy Ghost make you able*  
 “ *to give Consolation to Others, in these dangerous Days, when*  
 “ *Satan is let loose, but to the Trial only of THE CHOSEN,*  
 “ *when it pleaseth our God to sift his Wheat from the Chaff (r).*” And, in another Letter, addressed to his former Congregation, and written two Days before his Martyrdom, he observes, that “ *God hath in all Ages tried His ELECT (s).*”

LXXVIII. The

(o) *Ibid.* p. 709.

(r) *Ibid.* p. 724.

(p) *Ibid.* p. 712.

(s) *Ibid.* p. 725.

(q) *Ibid.* p. 712.



LXXVIII. The celebrated Mr CUTHBERT SYMPSON, who underwent such variety of Torments so meekly, that *Bonner* himself pronounced him the most patient Prisoner he ever dealt with; and who at last ended his holy Life in the Flames, A. D. 1558; has transmitted, to posterity, that grand Axiom, through the unfeigned Belief of which, he was enabled, without murmuring, to “stand as a “Beaten Anvil to the Stroke.” And what Axiom was it? That in which the Rays of Calvinism are concentrated, and contracted to a Point. Read it in the Martyr’s own Words: “*There is NOTHING that cometh unto us by CHANCE “or FORTUNE; but by our Heavenly Father’s PROVI- “DENCE (1).”*

I may truly say, with the Apostle, *Time would fail me to tell of that “Noble Army of Martyrs,”* and of suffering Confessors, *who, through Faith, quenched the violence of Fire, and out of Weakness were made strong: Who were tortured, not accepting Deliverance; that they might obtain a better Resurrection. And Others had Trial of cruel Mockings, and Scourgings; yea, moreover, of Bonds and Imprisonment: being destitute, afflicted, tormented.* A Competency of Witnesses has been produced, sufficient to shew, that our Protestant Martyrs were Doctrinal Calvinists. I cannot help repeating an Observation already made, viz. that I am widely mistaken indeed, if the Gentlemen on the Arminian side of the Question are able to bring a single Instance of any ONE Pelagian, or FREE-WILL-MAN, who laid down his Life in Defence of the Reformation, during the whole Reign of Queen Mary. I can at least say, that I, for my Part, have not hitherto met with any such Example. If Mr Wesley, or Mr Any-body else, can point out *so much as ONE*; it will, as before noted, be for the Honor of Pelagianism, to let the World know it.

E c

I have



I have dwelt, perhaps, too long, already, on the Subject now in Hand. Yet, I cannot dismiss those eminent Worthies, whose Testimonies adorn this Section, without adding *Four* more to the Number. The Reader will not wonder at my introducing them, when he perceives, the celebrated Names of Mr JOHN BRADFORD, Chaplain to Bishop *Ridley*, and Prebendary of *St Paul's, London*;—Mr JOHN PHILPOT, Arch-deacon of *Winchester*;—Mr RICHARD WOODMAN, and Mr JOHN CLEMENT: which two last, tho' not in Orders, were *Men famous in their Generation, Men of Renown*, for Holiness of Conversation, Liveliness of Grace, and Clearness of Evangelical Light. Their Attestations shall occupy the Section that follows.

## SECTION XVII.

### *The Judgement of the MARTYRS, Concluded.*

MR JOHN BRADFORD was one of the most valuable Men that ever adorned God's visible Church below. The impartial and judicious Mr *Strype* styles him, One of the "Four PRIME PILLARS of the Reformed Church of *England* (u):" and adds, that he was a Person "of great Learning, Elocution, sweetness of Temper, and profoundness of Devotion towards God. Of whose Worth, the Papists themselves were so sensible, that they took more Pains to bring him off from the Profession of Religion, than any Other. But he, knowing the Truth and Goodness of his Cause, remained  
"steadfast"

(u) "BRADFORD and LATIMER, CRANMER and RIDLEY, four Prime Pillars of the reformed Church of England; whom this bloody Year [1555] executed in the Flames." *Strype's Eccles. Mem.* Vol. III. p. 254.

“stedfast and immoveable. While he was in Prison, he spent his Time in Preaching twice every Sunday, in writing many Letters and Discourses, Praying, Reading, Conferring, Disputing: sleeping but four Hours in the Night (w).”

It had been at the importunate instigation of *Martin Bucer*, that Mr *Bradford* entered into Holy Orders. On *Bucer*’s expressing his earnest Desire of seeing him in the Ministry, *Bradford* declined the Proposal; from a supposition, that he had not sufficient Talents, to speak in the Name of God. *Bucer*’s Answer was memorable: *If you cannot feed the People with fine Manchet, feed ’em with such Barley-Bread as God may give you.* In the End, *Bucer*’s Expostulations prevailed: and Mr *Bradford* received both his Ordination and his Preferments from the Apostolic Bishop *Ridley*. The brightest Abilities are usually rooted in Self-Diffidence. Mr. *Bradford*’s Powers, as an Orator; and the Blessing, with which his Labours were attended, as a Minister of Christ; were equal to the Fear and Trembling, with which he entered on the arduous Employ. Of his Usefulness in King *Edward*’s Reign, Bishop *Ridley* wrote as follows: “He [i. e. *Bradford*] is a Man, by whom, as I am assuredly informed, God hath and doth work Wonders, in setting forth his Word.” And, on another Occasion, *Ridley* said, of *Bradford*, “In my Conscience I judge him more worthy to be a Bishop, than many of us, that are Bishops already, are of being Parish Priests (x).” But his Course, tho’ illustrious, was short. Queen *Mary* made him pass through the Fire to Heaven, in June, 1555 (y). —Let us now see, whether this “PRIME PILLAR of the Church of England” was, or was not, a CALVINIST.

(w) *Strype*, Ibid. p. 230. (x) *Strype*’s Life of *Grindal*, p. 8.

(y) At the same Stake with Mr *Bradford*, was burned one *John Leaf*, a Tallow-Chandler’s Apprentice, not Twenty Years of Age. This Elect Youth had been converted in King *Edward*’s Reign, under the Ministry of Mr *Rogers*, the Proto-Martyr of the

On his first Appearance before *Gardiner*, the Popish Bishop of *Winchester*; we are informed, that *Gardiner* "began a long Process, concerning the false DOCTRINE wherewith the People were deceived in the Days of King *Edward*: and so turned the End of his Talk to *Bradford*; saying, How sayest THOU? *Bradford* answered, My Lord, THE DOCTRINE TAUGHT IN KING EDWARD'S DAYS was God's PURE RELIGION: the which as I then believed, so do I now more believe it than ever I did. And therein I am more confirmed, and ready to declare it, by God's Grace, even as He will, to the World, than I was when I first came into Prison (z)." This Declaration, alone, might suffice to convince any Person, who is acquainted with the Religious History of *Edward VI's* Reign, that *Bradford* was, to all Intents and Purposes, a Doctrinal Calvinist. If more particular Proofs be required, take the following, as a Specimen of the rest.

I. In a Letter to Mrs *Warcup*, and others of his Evangelical Friends; this eminent Predestinarian thus writes: "The Souls under the Altar look for US to FILL UP their NUMBER. Happy are we, if God have so APPOINTED us. Howsoever it be, Dearly Beloved, cast yourselves  
" wholly

---

the Church of England. During *Leaf's* Imprisonment for the Gospel, Old *Bonner* sent him two Papers, viz. a Recantation of Protestantism, which if he would sign, his Life was to be spared; and a summary of the Protestant Confession, by the signing of which, his Doom was to be finally fixed. The young Martyrs on this Alternative being offered him, absolutely refused to have any Thing to do with the Recantation. Not being able to write, he pricked his Hand with a Pin; and, sprinkling the Protestant Confession of Faith with his Blood, order'd *Bonner's* Messenger to shew it his Master, as a Proof of his determined Resolution to lay down his Life for the Truth.—What an Instance of Heroic Zeal! How unlike that worldly, that luke-warm Spirit of Religious Indifference, which now seems to have laid Protestants of every Denomination asleep!



“ wholly upon the Lord ; with whom all the Hairs of your  
 “ Head are numbered, so that not one of them shall perish.  
 “ Will we, nill we, we MUST drink God’s Cup, if He  
 “ have APPOINTED it for us (a).”

2. “ *To Sir James Hales, Knight.*

“ The Children of God think, oftentimes, that God  
 “ hath forgotten them : and therefore they cry, *Hide not*  
 “ *thy Face from me ; Leave me not, O Lord.* Whereas, in  
 “ very Truth, it is not so, but to their present Sense. And  
 “ therefore *David* said, *I said, in my Agony, I was clean*  
 “ *cast away from thy Face.* But was it so? Nay, verily.  
 “ Read his Psalms, and you shall see. So writeth he also,  
 “ in other Places, very often ; especially, in the Person  
 “ of Christ : as when he saith, *My God, my God, why*  
 “ *hast Thou forsaken me?* Where [i. e. whereas] indeed  
 “ God had NOT left him ; but that it was so to his Sense ;  
 “ and that this Psalm telleth us full well.—The same we  
 “ read, in the Prophet *Esay*, Chap. xl. where he reproveth  
 “ Israel saying, God hath forgotten them : *Fear not,*  
 “ *&c. For a little while I have forgotten thee, but with great*  
 “ *Compassion will I gather thee. For a moment, in mine*  
 “ *Anger, I hid my Face from thee, for a little Season : but*  
 “ *in EVERLASTING Mercy have I had Compassion on thee,*  
 “ *saith the Lord thy Redeemer. For this is unto me as the*  
 “ *Waters of Noah : for as I have sworn, that the Waters of*  
 “ *Noah should no more go over the Earth ; so have I SWORN,*  
 “ *that I would not be angry with thee, nor rebuke thee. For,*  
 “ *the Mountains shall remove, and Hills fall down ; but My*  
 “ *Mercy shall NOT DEPART from thee, neither shall the*  
 “ *COVENANT of my Peace fall away, saith the Lord that*  
 “ *hath Compassion on thee.*—Be certain, be certain,  
 “ good Master *Hales*, that all the Hairs of your Head  
 “ your dear Father hath numbered: Your Name is  
 “ WRITTEN in the BOOK OF LIFE. Therefore upon  
 “ God cast all your Care, who will comfort you with His  
 “ Eternal Consolations (b).”

E e 3

3. *To*

(a) *Ibid.* p. 268.

(b) *Ibid.* p. 269, 270.



3. " *To Mrs M. H. a godly Gentlewoman, comforting her in that common Heaviness and godly Sorrow, which the Feeling and Sense of Sin worketh in God's Children.*

" As Satan laboreth to loosen our Faith, so must we labor to fasten it, by thinking on the PROMISES and COVENANT of God in Christ's Blood: namely, that God is OUR God, with All that ever He hath. Which Covenant dependeth and hangeth on God's OWN Goodness, Mercy, and Truth, ONLY; and NOT on OUR Obedience, or Worthiness, in ANY Point: for, then should we never be certain. Indeed, God requireth of us Obedience and (c) Worthiness: but NOT THAT THEREBY WE MIGHT BE His Children, and He our Father; but BECAUSE HE IS our Father and We His Children through His OWN Goodness in Christ, THEREFORE requireth He Faith and Obedience. Now, if we want this Obedience and Worthiness which He requireth, should we doubt whether He be our Father? Nay. That were to make our Obedience and Worthiness the Cause, and so PUT CHRIST OUT OF PLACE, for whose sake God is our Father. But rather, because He IS our Father, and we feel ourselves to want such Things as He requireth, we should be stirred up to a Shamefacedness and Blushing, because we are not as we should be. And thereupon should we take Occasion to go to our Father, in Prayer, on this Manner: *Dear Father, Thou, of THY OWN Mercy in Jesus Christ, hast CHOSEN me to be thy Child: and therefore thou wouldst that I should be brought into thy Church and faithful Com-*pany

---

(c) The Word *Worthiness*, here used by Mr Bradford, does not, in this Connection, signify *Merit*, or *Desert*; but a *suitableness* of Practice, *becoming* of, *correspondent* to, and such as may be *expected* to follow upon, a Profession of Conversion. And, in this Sense, the Word very frequently occurs in our old Writers. Just as the Adjectives *Axius* and *Dignus* are often used by Writers more antient still.

pany of thy Children, wherein thou hast kept me hitherto;  
 thy Name therefore be praised. Now, I see myself to want  
 Faith, Hope, Love, &c. which thy Children have, and  
 thou requirest of me. Wherethrough the Devil would have  
 me to doubt, yea, utterly to despair of thy Fatherly Good-  
 ness, Favor, and Mercy. Therefore I come to Thee, as to  
 my merciful Father, through thy dear Son Jesus Christ;  
 and pray Thee to help me, good Lord: Help me, and GIVE  
 me Faith, Hope, Love, &c. and grant that thy Holy Spirit  
 may be with me forever, and more and more; to ASSURE  
 me that Thou art my Father; that this merciful COVENANT  
 (which thou madest with me, in respect of THY GRACE,  
 in Christ and for Christ, and NOT in respect of ANY my  
 Worthiness) is ALWAYS to me. On this Sort, I say,  
 you must pray; and use your Cogitations, when Satan  
 would have you to doubt of your Salvation.

Might not [God] have made you Blind, Deaf, Dumb,  
 Frantic, &c.? Might he not have made you a Jew, a  
 Turk, a Papist, &c.? And why hath he not done so?  
 Verily, because He LOVED you. And WHY DID He  
 love you? What was there in you, to move Him to  
 love you? Surely, nothing MOVED Him to love you,  
 and therefore to make you, and so hitherto to keep  
 you, but HIS OWN Goodness in Christ. Now then,  
 in that His Goodness in Christ still REMAINETH as  
 much as it was, that is, even as great as Himself, for  
 it CANNOT BE LESSENED; how should it be, but that  
 He is your God and Father? Believe this, believe this,  
 my good Sister: for GOD IS NO CHANGELING. Them,  
 whom He LOVETH, He loveth TO THE END (d)."

4. To another Religious Friend, who was in Darkeness  
 and Distress of Soul, Mr *Bradford* wrote as follows: "His  
 [i. e. God's] Calling and Gifts be such, that He can  
 never repent Him of them. When he loveth, He loveth  
 to the End. NONE OF HIS CHOSEN CAN PERISH.—

“ If He had not CHOSEN you (as, most certainly, He hath);  
 “ He would not have so CALLED you; He would not  
 “ have so JUSTIFIED you, He would never have so  
 “ glorified you with his GRACIOUS Gifts: He would  
 “ never have so exercised your Faith with Temptations,  
 “ as He hath and doth, if He had not CHOSEN you. If  
 “ He hath CHOSEN you, as doubtless he hath, in Christ;  
 “ then neither CAN you, nor EVER SHALL you, PERISH.  
 “ For, if you fail, He putteth under His Hand: You shall  
 “ not lie still [in Sin]. So careful is Christ your KEEPER,  
 “ over you. Never was Mother so mindful over her  
 “ Child, as He is over You. And hath not He always  
 “ been so? — Think you God to be *mutable*? Is He a  
 “ *Changeling*? Doth not He love to the End, them whom  
 “ He loveth? Are not His Gifts and Calling such, that  
 “ He cannot repent Him of them? for ELSE WERE HE  
 “ NO GOD. If you should perish, then wanted He  
 “ POWER: for, I am certain, His WILL toward you is  
 “ not to be doubted of. Hath not the Spirit, which is  
 “ the Spirit of Truth, told you so? and will you now  
 “ hearken, with *Eve*, to the Lying Spirit, which would  
 “ have you (not to despair; no, he goeth more craftily  
 “ to work: but) to doubt and stand in a Mammering?  
 “ And so should you never truly love God, but serve Him  
 “ of a servile Fear, lest he should cast you off for your Un-  
 “ worthiness and Unthankfulness: as though YOUR Thank-  
 “ fulness, or Worthiness, were any Cause with God,  
 “ why He hath CHOSEN you, or will FINALLY KEEP you.  
 “ — Your *Thankfulness* and *Worthiness* are FRUITS and  
 “ EFFECTS of your ELECTION: they are NO CAUSES.  
 “ — You have a Shepherd, who never slumbereth nor  
 “ sleepeth. No Man, nor Devil, can PULL YOU OUT  
 “ of his Hands. — Therefore, inasmuch as you are in-  
 “ deed the Child of God, ELECT in Christ BEFORE THE  
 “ BEGINNING OF ALL TIMES; Inasmuch as you are  
 “ GIVEN INTO THE CUSTODY OF CHRIST, as One  
 “ of God’s most precious Jewels; Inasmuch as Christ is  
 “ FAITH,



“FAITHFUL, and hitherto hath ALL Power, so that  
 “you shall NEVER Perish; I beseech you, I pray you,  
 “I desire you, I crave at your Hands, with all my very  
 “Heart, I ask of you with Hand, Pen, Tongue, and  
 “Mind, in Christ, through Christ, for Christ, for His  
 “Name, Blood, Mercies, Power, and Truth’s sake, that  
 “you admit NO DOUBTING of God’s FINAL Mercies to-  
 “wards you, howsoever you feel yourself (e).”

5. *To Mr John Hall, and his Wife; Prisoners in Newgate for the Gospel.*

“He [i. e. your Heavenly Father] hath brought you  
 “where ye be. And tho’ your Reason and Wit will tell  
 “you it is by CHANCE, or FORTUNE, or otherwise;  
 “yet know, for certain, that whatsoever was the Mean,  
 “GOD your Father was the WORKER hereof (f).”

6. *To Mr Richard Hopkins, Sheriff of Coventry; and  
 “Prisoner in the Fleet, for the faithful and constant Con-  
 “fessing of God’s Holy Gospel.*

“The Apostle saith, Not many Noble, not many Rich,  
 “not many Wise in the World, hath the Lord God  
 “CHOSEN. Oh then, what Cause have You to rejoice,  
 “that, amongst the *not Many*, He hath CHOSEN You to be  
 “One (g)!”

7. *“To my good Sister, Mrs Eliz. Brown.*

“Patience and PERSEVERANCE be the proper Notes,  
 “whereby GOD’s CHILDREN are known from COUNTER-  
 “FEITS. They, who PERSEVERE NOT, were ALWAYS  
 “but HYPOCRITES. Many make godly Beginnings;  
 “yea, their Progress seemeth Marvellous: but, yet,  
 “after, in the End, they fail. *These were NEVER of Us,*  
 “saith St John: *for, if they HAD been of Us, they would*  
 “*have CONTINUED to the very End (h).*”

8. *“To*

---

(e) Ibid. p. 273, 274. (f) Ibid. p. 275. (g) Ibid. p. 282.

(h) Ibid. p. 283.



8. "To a godly Gentlewoman, troubled and afflicted by her  
 " Friends, for not coming to Mass." *ben ii: 196 now*

" If your Cross be to me a Comfort, or Token of your  
 " ELECTION, and a Confirmation of God's CONTINUAL  
 " Favor; how much more ought it to be so unto  
 " You (i)?"

9. " This is the Difference betwixt God's Children,  
 " who are regenerate, and ELECT BEFORE ALL TIMES  
 " in Christ; and the Wicked always: that the ELECT  
 " lye not still continually [i. e. *finally*] in their Sin, as do  
 " the Wicked; but at length do RETURN AGAIN, by  
 " Reason of God's Seed, which is in them, hid as a  
 " Sparkle of Fire in the Ashes: as we may see in *Peter*,  
 " *David*, *Paul*, *Mary Magdalen*, and Others. For these,  
 " I mean God's Children, God hath made all Things in  
 " Christ Jesus, that They should be His Inheritance and  
 " Spouses (k)." *11 00 22*

10. " To certain of his Friends, N. S. and R. C. "  
 " I believe, that Man, made after the Image of God,  
 " did fall from that blessed State, to the Condemnation  
 " of himself and all his Posterity. I believe, that Christ,  
 " for Man being thus fallen, did oppose himself to the  
 " Justice of God, a Mediator: paying the Ransom and  
 " Price of Redemption for *Adam*, and his whole Posterity  
 " that refuse it not finally (l)."—In the Judgement, there-  
 " fore, of Mr *Bradford*, Christ did NOT Ransom and Re-  
 " deem THOSE of Adam's Posterity, who FINALLY REFUSE  
 " the Redemption which he wrought: or, in other Words,  
 " according to this Divine, Christ did NOT die for Any who  
 " do not EVENTUALLY BELIEVE in Him for Salvation:  
 " which is *particular* Redemption, with a Witness. Christ,  
 " says the above Paragraph, "*paid the Price of Redemption*"  
 " for as Many of Adam's Whole Posterity, as finally accept  
 " of it by Faith: consequently, for Those who *finally refuse*  
 " it (and these, 'tis to be feared, are more than a few) the  
 " Price

(i) Ibid. p. 285.

(k) Ibid. p. 289.

(l) Ibid. p. 291.

*Price of Redemption* was NOT paid. And I should much wonder if it had : since what good End would it have answered ?—Mr *Bradford* goes on : “ I believe, that All who believe in Christ, I speak of such as be of Years of Discretion, are Partakers of Christ and all his Merits. I believe, that FAITH, and to BELIEVE in Christ (I speak not now of [that] Faith which Men have by Reason of Miracles, *John* ii. 11. *Acts* viii. or by Reason of earthly Commodity, *Matth.* xiii. Custom, or Authority of Man ; which is commonly seen ; the Hearts of them, that so believe, being not right and simple before God : but I speak of THAT Faith, which is indeed the TRUE Faith, the JUSTIFYING and REGENERATING Faith) I believe, I say, that THIS Faith and Belief in Christ is the WORK and GIFT of God ; given to NONE OTHER than to Those which be the Children of God : that is, to THOSE whom God the Father, BEFORE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD, hath PREDESTINATE in Christ unto Eternal Life (m).”—Mr *Bradford*’s Reasoning stands thus : *Christ died not for those who finally refuse His Redemption ; but for those who are JUSTIFIED and REGENERATED by Faith in Him : which justifying and regenerating FAITH is the GIFT of God, given to THOSE Persons ONLY whom He PREDESTINED to Eternal Life before the World began.* Thus it appears, that there is nothing DISCOURAGING, in the Doctrines of *Eternal Election* and *Particular Redemption*. Not in *Election* ; because God gives Faith to His People, as a Token and Pledge of their sure Interest in His Covenant-Favor : and as to those who may, at present, be seemingly destitute of Faith, we know not how soon God may give it them, or stir them up to seek it.—Neither does *Limited Redemption* tend to the Discouragement of Any who seriously desire to be saved in God’s own Way, i. e. in the Bible-way of Faith, Repentance, and New Obedience : forasmuch as Christ “ paid the Ransom  
“ and

“ and Price of Redemption, for Adam’s *Whole Posterity*, who  
 “ do not finally refuse it.” Thus Scripturally and Discretely,  
 does the admirable Mr *Bradford* state and assert these illustrious Doctrines of the Gospel.

Another Remark of his, deserves well to be considered :  
 “ For the Certainty of this Faith [i. e. of the *Justifying*  
 “ Faith] search your Hearts. If you HAVE it, praise the  
 “ Lord ; for you are happy, and therefore CANNOT FI-  
 “ NALLY PERISH : for then HAPPINESS WERE NOT  
 “ HAPPINESS, IF IT COULD BE LOST. When you fall,  
 “ the Lord will put under His Hand, that you shall not  
 “ lie still.—But, if ye feel not this Faith, then know, that  
 “ Predestination is too high a Matter for you to be Dis-  
 “ puters of, until you have been Scholars in the School-  
 “ house of Repentance and Justification ; which is the  
 “ Grammar-School, wherein we must be conversant and  
 “ learned, before we go to the University of God’s most  
 “ Holy Predestination and Providence (n).—Thus do I  
 “ wade in PREDESTINATION : in SUCH SORT as God  
 “ hath patefy’d and opened it. Tho’, in GOD, it be the  
 “ FIRST ; yet, to Us, it is the last opened. And there-  
 “ fore I begin with *creation*, from thence I come to *Re-*  
 “ *demption*, so to *Justification*, and so to *Election*. On  
 “ this Sort, I am sure that warily and wisely a Man may  
 “ walk in it easily, by the Light of God’s Spirit, in and  
 “ by His Word ; seeing this Faith not to be given to All  
 “ Men, 2 *Thess.* iii. but to such as are born of God, PRE-  
 “ DESTINATE before the World was made, after [i. e. ac-  
 “ cording to] the PURPOSE and good WILL of God,  
 “ Which Will we may not call in Disputation, but, in  
 “ Trembling and Fear, SUBMIT ourselves to it, as to  
 “ That which can will none otherwise than that which is  
 “ holy, right, and good, how far soever otherwise it may  
 “ SEEM to the Judgement of Reason : which” [i. e. the  
 Judgement of Reason, so far as it opposes the Doctrine of  
 Predesti-



Predestination,] “ must needs be beaten down to be more  
 “ careful for God’s Glory, than for Man’s Salvation,  
 “ which hangeth only thereon, as all God’s Children full  
 “ well see (o).”

II. “ To Sir Thomas Hall, and Father Traves, of  
 Blackley.

“ Christ alone is our full, sufficient Savior ; for IN HIM  
 “ WE BE COMPLETE : being made, through His Death  
 “ and one only Oblation made and offer’d by Himself  
 “ upon the Cross, the Children of God, and Fellow-  
 “ Heirs with Him of the Celestial Kingdom, which is the  
 “ FREE-GIFT of God, and cometh NOT of MERITS,  
 “ but of the MERE GRACE of God.—*He that is of God,*  
 “ *heareth the Word of God :* John viii. Will you have a  
 “ more plain Badge, whether you are the ELECT Child  
 “ of God or no, than this Text (p)?”

12. Mr Strype has preserved a valuable Paper, entitled,  
 JOHN BRADFORD’S *Meditation of God’s Providence and*  
*Presence.* Part of it runs thus : “ This ought to be unto  
 “ us most certain, that NOTHING is come without Thy  
 “ PROVIDENCE, O Lord : that is, that nothing is done,  
 “ GOOD OR BAD, SWEET OR SOUR, but by thy KNOW-  
 “ LEDGE ; that is, by thy WILL, WISDOM, and OR-  
 “ DINANCE : for All these Knowledge doth comprehend  
 “ in it. As, by the Word, we are taught, in many Places,  
 “ that even the Loss of a Sparrow is not without Thy  
 “ Will ; nor any Liberty or Power upon a poor Porker  
 “ [i. e. Swine] have all the Devils in Hell, but BY THINE  
 “ OWN APPOINTMENT and WILL. And we must al-  
 “ ways believe it, most assuredly, to be, All, just and  
 “ good, howsoever it may seem otherwise unto us. For  
 “ Thou art marvellous, and not comprehensible, in thy  
 “ Ways ; and Holy, in all thy Works. But hereunto  
 “ it is necessary for us to know, no less certainly, that,  
 “ altho’ ALL Things be done by THY PROVIDENCE,  
 “ yet



“ yet the same thy Providence to have many and divers  
 “ MEANS to work by : which [Means] being condemn-  
 “ ed, Thy Providence is condemned (q).”

Such Ample Attestation did this faithful Martyr, and  
 “ *Prime Pillar*” of the Church of England, bear to “ *The*  
 “ *DOCTRINE taught in King Edward’s Days !*”

A very remarkable and important Confirmation of Mr  
*Bradford’s* Zeal for Doctrinal Calvinism, as maintained by  
 the Church of England, occurs in *Strype’s* Memorials of  
*Cranmer*, Book III. Chap. xiv.—A Confirmation, which  
 also involves additional Proof of the Calvinism of Arch-  
 bishop *Cranmer*, Bishop *Ridley*, Bishop *Latimer*, Bishop  
*Ferrar*, Dr *Rowland Taylor*, and Mr *Philpot*, who (toge-  
 ther with *Bradford* himself) were, All, Martyrs for the  
 Church.

*Strype* acquaints us, under the Year 1554, when Papal  
 Persecution began to wax warm, that, among such Pro-  
 testants as then filled the public Prisons in *London*, there  
 was a Mixture of FREE-WILL MEN: i. e. of Men who  
 “ held FREE-WILL, tending to the Derogation of God’s Grace;  
 “ and refused the Doctrine of Absolute Predestination, and  
 “ *Original Sin*” (Memor. of *Cranm.* p. 350).—The His-  
 torian adds, that these *Free-will* Prisoners, tho’ Men of  
 strict Lives, were “ very HOT in their Opinions and Dis-  
 “ putations, and UNQUIET.” Divers of them, it seems,  
 were confined “ In the *King’s Bench*, where *Bradford* and  
 “ many other Gospellers [i. e. Protestants] were : many  
 “ whereof, by their Conferences, they [i. e. the *Free-will*  
 “ Men] gained to their own Persuasion. *Bradford* had  
 “ much Discourse with them. The Name of their chief  
 “ Man was *Harry Hart*, who had writ something in Defence  
 “ of his [free-will-] Doctrine. *Trew* and *Abingdon* were  
 “ Teachers also among them : *Kemp*, *Gybson*, and *Cham-*  
 “ *berlain*, were others. They ran their Notions as high  
 “ as

“ as *PELAGIUS* did, and valued no Learning : the Writ-  
 “ ings and Authorities of the Learned they utterly re-  
 “ jected and despized.

“ *Bradford* was apprehensive, that they might now do  
 “ GREAT HARM in the Church : and therefore, out of  
 “ Prison, wrote a Letter to *Cranmer*, *Ridley*, and *Latimer*,  
 “ the three chief Heads of the Reformed, tho’ Oppressed  
 “ Church in England, to take some Cognizance of this  
 “ Matter; and to consult with them in Remediying it; and  
 “ with him joined Bishop *Ferrar*, *Rowland Taylor*, and  
 “ *John Philpot*.” (Memor. of Cranm. ut *supr*.)

The Letter itself, sent on this Occasion, is extant in  
 the *Appendix* to the above ‘ Memorials of Cranmer,’ p. 195.  
 No. LXXXIII. ’Tis entitled, “ *Bradford to Cranmer*,  
 “ *Ridley*, and *Latimer*, concerning the FREE-WILLERS.”  
 The superscription of it, written by *Bradford* himself, ran  
 thus : “ To my dear Fathers, Doctor *Cranmer*, Doctor *Ridley*,  
 “ Doctor *Latimer* ; Prisoners in Oxford, for the Testimony  
 “ of the Lord *Jesus*, and His Holy Gospel.” Part of the  
 Letter is as follows : “ Almighty God, our Heavenly Fa-  
 “ ther, more and more kindle your Hearts and Affections  
 “ with His Love.—As for your Parts, in that it is com-  
 “ monly thought, your Staff standeth next the Door”  
 [i. e. you are among the first who are to be Burnt for  
 Christ], “ Yee have the more Cause to rejoice and be glad,  
 “ as they which shal come to their fellowes under the  
 “ Altar. To the which Society, God, with you, bring  
 “ me also, in His Mercy, when it shal be His good Ple-  
 “ sure.—Herewithal, I send unto you a little Treatise”  
 [written in favor of Predestination], “ which I have made,  
 “ that you might peruse the same.—Al the Prisoners  
 “ here about, in maner, have seen it, and read it : and  
 “ as therein they aggte with me, nay rather with the  
 “ Truth ; so they are ready, and will be, to signify it, as  
 “ they shal se you give them Example.” Good Mr *Brad-*  
*ford* then observes, that his Motive to writing this Letter,

arose

arose from the Apprehensions he entertained, of the "GREAT  
 " EVIL, that is like hereafter to come to Posterity, by these  
 " Men," i. e. by the *Free-Willers*: adding, " The which  
 " Thing that I might the more occasion you to perceive,  
 " I have sent you here a Writing of *Harry Hart's* own  
 " Hand: whereby ye may see, how Christ's Glory and  
 " Grace is like to lose much Light, if your Sheep *quondam*  
 " be not something holpen by Them that love God, and  
 " are able to prove that ALL Good is to be attributed ONLY  
 " and WHOLLY to God's Grace and Mercy in Christ, with-  
 " out other Respects of Worthies than Christ's Merits."—  
 The Holy and Judicious Martyr next procedes to give the  
 following true and just Account of the FREE-WILLERS:  
 " The *Effects* of Salvation they so mingle and confound  
 " with the *Cause*, that, if it be not seen to, MORE HURT  
 " WILL COME BY THEM, THAN EVER CAME BY THE  
 " PAPISTS.—In *Free-Will*, they are plain *Papists*;  
 " yea, *Pelagians*: And ye know, that *modicum Fermenti*  
 " *totam Massam corrumpit*. They utterly condemn all  
 " Learning. But hereof shall this Bringer" [i. e. shall the  
 Bearer of this Letter] " shew you more." The Whole  
 concludes thus: " My Brethren here with me have thought  
 " it their Duty to signify this Need to be no less than I  
 " make it, to prevent the Plantations which may take Root  
 " by these Men.

" Yours in the Lord,

" Robert Ferrar,

" John Bradford,

" Rowland Taylor,

" John Philpot."

Such was *Bradford's* excellent Letter against the FREE-  
 WILL Men. And what Effect had it on *Cranmer*, *Ridley*,  
 and *Latimer*? It filled those illustrious Martyrs with deep  
 and solemn Alarm, lest the corrupt *Leaven* of Free-  
 will, tho' little at that Time (few Protestants, compa-  
 ratively, being infected with it), might, as *Bradford* also  
 seemed



seemed to fear, go on to spread its Defilement. "Upon  
 " this Occasion," says the Historian, "*Ridley* wrote a  
 " Treatise on *God's Election and Predestination*. And *Brad-*  
 " *ford* wrote Another upon the same Subject, and sent it  
 " to those three Fathers in *Oxford* for their Approbation :  
 " and their's" [i. e. the Approbation of *Cranmer*, *Ridley*,  
 and *Latimer*] " being obtained, the rest of the eminent  
 " Divines, in and about *London*, were ready to sign it  
 " also." (*Strype's Mem. of Cranm.* p. 350.).

" I have", adds Mr *Strype*, " seen Another Letter of  
 " *Bradford*, to certain of those Men who were said to hold  
 " THE ERROR OF THE *Pelagians* AND *Papists* CONCERN-  
 " ING MAN'S FREE-WILL :—By which Letter, it  
 " appeared, that *Bradford* had often resorted to them,  
 " and conferred with them ; and, at his own Charge and  
 " Hindrance, had done them good. But, seeing their  
 " *Obstinacy* and *Clamors* against him, he forbore to come  
 " at them any more : but yet wrote Letters to them, and  
 " sent them Relief. They told him, *He was a great*  
 " *slander to the Word of God, in Respect of his Doctrine ;*  
 " *in that he believed and affirmed the Salvation of God's Chil-*  
 " *dren to be so certain, that they should assuredly enjoy the same :*  
 " *for, they said, it hanged partly on our Perseverance to*  
 " *the End.* *BRADFORD* [by Way of Answer] said, *It*  
 " [i. e. Salvation] *hung upon God's Grace in Christ ; and*  
 " *not upon our Perseverance, in any Point : for then were*  
 " *Grace no Grace.*—They charged him, that *he was not so*  
 " *kind to them as he ought, in the Distribution of the Charity-*  
 " *Money* (which was then sent by well-disposed Persons to  
 " the Prisoners of Christ, in which *Bradford* was the  
 " Purse-bearer) ; but he assured them, *he never defrauded*  
 " *them of the Value of a Penny :* and at that Time sent  
 " them 13s. 4d. and, if they needed as much more, he  
 " promised that they should have it."

Tho' Mr *Bradford* broke the Errors of the FREE-WILL  
 Men to Pieces with the Hammer of God's Word ; he yet  
 observed all possible Candor and Meekness toward their Per-



sons. "Let Love", said he, "bear the Bell away; and  
 "let us pray one for another, and be careful one for an-  
 "other.—I have loved you in the Lord, my dear Hearts;  
 "tho' you have taken it otherwise, without Cause by me  
 "given,—I have not" [i. e. he had not then] "suffered  
 "any Copy of my *Treatise of Predestination* to go abroad,  
 "because I would suppress all Occasion, so far as might  
 "be. I am going before you, to my God and your God,  
 "to my Father and your Father, to my Christ and your  
 "Christ, to my Home and your Home". What a striking  
 Model, was this excellent Man, of '*Orthodoxy and Charity*  
*United!*'—Mr Strype observes, that, "By *Bradford's* Pains  
 "and Diligence, he gained some [i. e. some of the *Free-*  
 "*willers*] from their Errors; particularly, one *Skelthorp*:  
 "for whom, in a Letter to *Careless*, he thanked God,  
 "who gave this Man to see the Truth at length." Mem.  
 of *Cramm.* p. 350, 351.

---

I shall now procede to Mr JOHN PHILPOT, Arch-  
 Deacon of *Winchester*: to which Preferment he was col-  
 lated by the Pious and Discerning Dr *Ponet*, the first Pro-  
 testant Bishop of that See, and a principal Framer of that  
 excellent CATECHISM mentioned in Section XIII.

Mr Arch-Deacon *Philpot* "was of a worshipful House,  
 "a Knight's Son, born in *Hampshire*, brought up in New  
 "College, *Oxford*, where he studied the Civil Law for  
 "6 or 7 Years, besides other Liberal Arts, and especially  
 "the Languages. In Wit, he was pregnant and happy;  
 "of a singular Courage; in Spirit, fervent; in Religion,  
 "zealous (r)." He suffered Death in *Smithfield*, De-  
 cember 18, 1555.

At

---

(r) Fox's *Acts & Mon.* Vol. III. p. 459.—Mr Strype records  
 two amusing Incidents, relative to this Mr *Philpot*. "He was  
 "the Son of Sir Peter Philpot, Knight, nigh *Winchester*; and  
 "was, in his Youth, put to *Wickham* College: where he profited  
 "in Learning, so well, that he laid a Wager of TWENTY PENCE  
 "with

At his Examination, before five Popish Prelates, and other Doctors of the Romish Church; Mr *Philpot* defied them All to confute CALVIN's Institutions. "*Which of you all,*" said he, "*is able to answer Calvin's Institutions, who is Minister of Geneva (s)?*" To which one of the Papists (Dr *Saverfon*) replied, "A godly Minister indeed! of receipt of Cut-purses and runagate Traitors. And of late, I can tell you, there is such Contention fallen between him [meaning, *Calvin*] and his own Sects, that he was fain to flee the Town, about Predestination. I tell you Truth: for I came by *Geneva* hither." To this, *Philpot* rejoined in these Words:

F f 2

" I

---

" with *John Harpsfield*, that he would make Two Hundred Verses in one Night, and not make above Three Faults in them. Mr *Thomas Tuckner*, Schoolmaster, was Judge: and adjudged the Twenty Pence to Mr *Philpot*." Strype's *Eccl. Mem.* III. p. 263.—" *Stephen [Gardiner]*, Bishop of *Winton*, ever bore Ill-will against this godly Gentleman [viz. against Mr *Philpot* the Martyr], and forbad him Preaching, oftentimes, in King *Henry's* Reign. But he [*Philpot*] could not in Conscience hide his Talent, under this Prince, and in so Popish a Diocese. At last the Bishop sent for certain Justices, who came to his House: and there calling Mr *Philpot*, ROGUE; [*Philpot* said to the Bishop], *My Lord, do you keep a Privy Sessions in your own House for me, and call me ROGUE, whose Father is a Knight, and may spend a Thousand Pounds within one Mile of your Nose? And He that can spend TEN POUNDS by the Year, as I can, I thank God, is no Vagabond.*

" Bishop of Winchester. *Canst THOU spend TEN POUNDS by the Year?*

" *Philpot.* *Ask Henry Francis, your Sister's Son.*——*Henry Francis*, kneeling down, said, *I pray you, my Lord, be a good Lord to Mr Philpot: for he is to me a good Landlord.*

" Bishop of Winchester. *What Rent dost thou pay him?*

" *Francis.* *I pay him Ten Pounds by the Year.*

" At this Word, the Bishop was AFRAID, and ashamed for making so loud a Lye upon a Gentleman, and a Learned Gentleman." Strype, *Ibid.*

“ *I am sure you blaspheme that Godly Man, and that godly Church where He is Minister. As it is your Churches Con-  
 “ dition*” [i. e. in slandering Calvin, you only follow the  
 “ constant Practice of the *Romish Church*], “ *when you  
 “ cannot answer Men by Learning, to oppress them with  
 “ Blasphemies and false Reports. For, IN THE MATTER  
 “ OF PREDESTINATION, He* [i. e. CALVIN] *is in NO  
 “ OTHER Opinion than ALL THE DOCTORS of the Church  
 “ be, AGREEING* [i. e. *who agree*] *WITH THE SCRIP-  
 “ TURES (t).*” Such was Mr Philpot’s Judgement, of Calvin, and Predestination. And, indeed, where was THEN the Church of England-man who thought otherwise either of Him or It?

On a subsequent Examination before the Popish Commissioners; *Ralph Bayne*, Bishop of *Coventry and Litchfield*, told Mr Philpot, that Christ prophesied of *Geneva*, when He bid His Disciples beware of *false Prophets*. Take the Bishop’s Flirtation, and Philpot’s Answer, in the Words of each respectively.

“ Bishop of Cov. *Your Church of Geneva, which ye  
 “ [i. e. ye Protestants] call the Catholic Church, is That  
 “ which Christ prophesied of.*

“ Philpot. *I allow* [i. e. I acknowledge and profess] *the  
 “ Church of Geneva, and THE DOCTRINE of the same; for  
 “ it is Una, Catholica, et Apostolica; and doth follow the  
 “ DOCTRINE, which the APOSTLES did preach: And the  
 “ DOCTRINE, taught and preached in King EDWARD’s Days,  
 “ was also according to the same (u).*” Here is an Arch-Deacon of the Church of England, who laid down his Life for her Doctrines, openly witnessing that the Doctrinal System of Calvin and Geneva was the SAME which the Apostles preached, and the SAME which was taught and asserted in the Days of King Edward. And the Arch-Deacon well knew what he said, and whereof he affirmed. For he had been, not only a Clergyman, but a Dignitary,  
 of

---

(t) Ibid.

(u) Ibid. p. 495.

of our Protestant Church, in the said King *Edward's* Days. He had, moreover, not only the Ocular Demonstration of *Calvin's* Writings, to convince him how exactly the Doctrines of that Reformer harmonized with the Doctrines of the Church of England; but had likewise had Auricular Demonstration of it, during his Travels abroad. So that this Martyr's peremptory Attestation to the SAMENESS of the DOCTRINE established at *Geneva*, under *Calvin*; with the DOCTRINE established in *England*, under King *Edward*; is such a Proof of the CALVINISM of our Church, as all the piddling Cavils of all the *Arminian Methodists* in the Three Kingdoms will never be able to shake.

While the good Arch-deacon lay in Prison, he wrote several inestimable Letters: from which I shall give the Reader a few Selections.

1. " *To Mr John Careless, Prisoner in the King's Bench.*

" God, by His Spirit, setteth the Sins of HIS ELECT  
 " still before them; that, where they perceive Sin to a-  
 " bound, there they might be assured that Grace shall  
 " super-abound: and bringeth them down unto Hell, that  
 " He might lift them up with greater Joy to Heaven.—  
 " The Spirit, which is in you, is mightier than all the  
 " Adversary's Power. Tempt he [i. e. the Adversary]  
 " may; and, lying await at your Heels, give you a Fall,  
 " unawares: but OVERCOME he SHALL NOT, yea, he CAN-  
 " NOT; for you are SEALED up already, with a lively  
 " Faith, to be the Child of God FOREVER. And whom  
 " God hath ONCE sealed for His own, him He NEVER  
 " utterly forsaketh. *The just falleth seven Times: but he*  
 " RISETH AGAIN. It is Man's Frailty, to fall: but it  
 " is the Property of the Devil's Child, to lie still,—  
 " Who can lay any Thing to the Charge of GOD'S ELECT?  
 " Do you not perceive the manifest TOKENS of your  
 " ELECTION? First, your *Vocation* to the Gospel; and,  
 " after your Vocation, the manifest *Gifts* of the Spirit of  
 " God, given unto you above many Others of your Con-  
 " dition,



“ dition ; with *Godliness*, which believeth and yieldeth to  
 “ the Authority of the Scriptures, and is zealous for the  
 “ same.—The Peace of God be with you, my Dear  
 “ Brother. I can write no more, for lack of Light. And  
 “ that I have written, I cannot read myself : and, God  
 “ knoweth, it is written far uneasily. I pray God, you  
 “ may pick out some Understanding of my Mind towards  
 “ you. Written in a Coal-house of Darknes, out of a  
 “ Pair of painful Stocks ; but thine own in Christ, *John*  
 “ *Philpot* (x).” It was usual for some of the Protestant  
 Preachers, before Sentence of Death was actually passed,  
 to be confined in Bishop *Bonner’s* Coal-house : where they  
 suffered every Kind of Inconvenience and Indignity.

2. “ *To certain Godly Brethren.*

“ To continue out in Well-doing, is the only Property  
 “ of the Children of God” [i. e. is the Property of God’s  
 Children only], “ and such as ASSUREDLY shall be saved.  
 “ —He hath commanded His Angels to keep us, that  
 “ WE STUMBLE NOT AT A STONE WITHOUT HIS DI-  
 “ VINE PROVIDENCE (y).”

3. “ *To Lady Vane.*

“ Blessed be they that mourn, for such shall be comfort-  
 “ ed. God wipe away all Tears from your pitiful Eyes,  
 “ and Sorrow from your merciful Heart : that you may (as,  
 “ doubtless, you shall do shortly) rejoice with HIS ELECT  
 “ forever.—God pour His Spirit abundantly upon you :  
 “ until you may come to see the God of all Gods, with His  
 “ ELECT, in *Sion* (z).”

4. “ *To the same Lady.*

“ His ELECT, and such as He LOVETH, will He pu-  
 “ nish here, that they should not be condemned hereafter  
 “ with the World eternally.—Be thankful unto God,  
 “ for His wondrous Working in His CHOSEN PEOPLE (a).”  
 The Benevolent Reader will not be displeased, to know,  
 that

(x) *Ibid.* p. 502.

(z) *Ibid.* p. 506.

(y) *Ibid.* p. 504.

(a) *Ibid.* p. 503, 509.

that the Excellent Person to whom the two last mentioned Letters were addressed, and who was the common supporter of God's afflicted Witnesses, during the whole Reign of *Mary*; was reserved by Providence, to out-live those persecuting Times, and had the Comfort of seeing the Church of *England* restored by Queen *Elizabeth*. Mr *Fox's* short Account of this *Elect* Lady (as Mr *Philpot* justly termed her) will hardly be censured as a Digression. "This  
 " Lady *Vane* was a special Nurse of the godly Saints, who  
 " were imprisoned in Queen *Mary's* Time. Unto whom,  
 " divers Letters I have, both of Mr *Philpot*, *Careless*,  
 " *Trabern*, *Thomas Rose*, and Others: wherein they render most grateful Thanks for her exceeding Goodness  
 " towards them; with their singular Commendation and  
 " Testimony also of her Christian Zeal towards God's afflicted Prisoners, and to the Verity of His Gospel. She  
 " departed of late, at *Holborn*" [now a Part of *London*, then a Village near it, or at most a Suburb] "*Anno* 1568.  
 " whose End was more like sleep than Death, so quietly  
 " and meekly she deceased in the Lord (b)."

Mr *Strype* informs us of the Earnestness, with which Arch-Deacon *Philpot* opposed an *ARIAN* of those Times. On this Occasion, *Philpot* wrote what he calls an *Apology*. It is extant in the *Ecclesiastical Memoirs* (c). Among other Particulars, it contains the following: "Pray that God  
 " will give you the lyke Zele to withstand the Enemies  
 " of the Gospel,—which go about to teach you any  
 " OTHER Doctrine than you have received in *Kynge*  
 " *EDWARD's* Days: in the which, praised be God, all  
 " the sincerity of the Gospell was reveled, accordynge to  
 " the pure use of the Primitive Church, and as it is, at  
 " this present, of the trew Catholyck Church, allowed  
 " through the Worlde.—Thes new Heretyks are full  
 of

---

(b) Ibid. p. 274.

(c) Vol. III. *Append.* No. 48, p. 145—157.

“ of blasphemous Reports: spreading the same abroad,  
 “ both by themselves, and by their Adherents, against the  
 “ sincere Professors of the Gospel, That we *make God the*  
 “ *Author of Synne*; and that we say, *Let Men do what*  
 “ *they will, it is not material, yf they be Predestinate.*——  
 “ And with this I, among Other, am most slanderously  
 “ charged and defamed by thes owtragious Heretyks; to  
 “ whom I have gon abowte, to my Power, to do good, as  
 “ God is my Witnes. But I have received the Reward of  
 “ a Prophet at their Hands (although I am not worthy to  
 “ be cownted under that glorious Name), which is Shame,  
 “ Rebuke, Slaunder, and Slaying of my good Fame:  
 “ ——only bycause I holde and affirme, being mani-  
 “ festly instructed by God’s Word, that the ELECT of  
 “ God CANNOT FINALLYE PERISH. Therefore they  
 “ [i. e. the *Arian Free-willers*] have pyked owt of their  
 “ own malicious Nailes the former Part of thes Blasphe-  
 “ mies: and because, at another Tyme, I did reprove  
 “ them of their TEMEROUS and RASH JUDGEMENT, for  
 “ CONDEMNYNG OF MEN USYNG THYNGS INDIFFERENT,  
 “ as *Shooting, Bowling, Hawkyng*, with such lyke; provyng  
 “ by the Scripture, that all Men, in a Temperancy, might  
 “ use them in their dew Tymes, and showing HONEST  
 “ PASTYME was NO SYNNE: which thes contentious  
 “ Schismatyks do improve, whereupon they do maliciously  
 “ descant, as is before mentioned.”

Here let us observe, 1. That the *Arians* of that Age were  
 likewise FREE-WILLERS: they not only denied the proper  
 Divinity of God the Son and God the Spirit, but also the  
*Predestination* of God the Father, and the *Final Perseverance*  
 of His People.—2. As these *Arians* were FREE-WILLERS;  
 so, it should seem, that none, who called themselves Pro-  
 testants, were *Free-willers*, but such as were *Arians* too.  
 —3. These FREE-WILL ARIANS were professed DIS-  
 SENTERS from the Reformed Church of *England*. Hence,  
 Mr *Philpot* vindicates the Church from their malicious Ob-  
 jections. Indeed, such Men as these could be no other  
 than

than Dissenters. They held what the Church denies, and denied what the Church affirms. The Church denies, to this Day, that *Free-will* has any Power in Spirituals: but those Arian Pelagians maintained the contrary. The Church asserts *absolute Predestination*: but they denied that there is any such Thing. The Church holds a *Trinity of Divine Persons*: to which those Men said, Nay. The Church affirms the *Ultimate Perseverance* of the Elect: the above Arians would not allow of it at all. The Church declares, that *no Man* upon Earth is *free from Sin*: but those very Free-will Arians, against whom Arch-Deacon *Philpot* disputes in the said Apology, maintained, That “*Men might* “*be WITHOUT SIN, as well as Christ (d).*” The Church teaches her Children to say, *Lord, have Mercy upon Us Miserable Sinners*: But these identical Arian Free-willers “*OBJECTED* against that Suffrage; for they said, *they* “*were not miserable, nor would be accounted so (e).*” The Church uses the *Lord's Prayer*: But the aforesaid Free-will Arians “*were AGAINST* using the Lord's Prayer; for it “*was NEEDLESS*, they said, *to pray, Thy Kingdom come,* “*when God's Kingdom was already come upon them.* And “*also that Petition, Forgive us our Trespases*: for they “*held they had NO Sin (f).*” Query: Would not any body almost imagine, that, in ALL the above Respects (the Article, concerning the *Trinity*, alone excepted), these FREE-WILL Arians were designed as *Types, Figures, Fore-runners*, and *prophetic Images*, of Messrs. WESLEY, SELLON, and their Associates? Never, surely, was there a *stronger likeness*, in all the Features but one!—4. The self-same Slander against *Predestination* and *Perseverance*, which was raised by those ARIANS, is (almost in the self-same Words) alledged by the acrimonious ARMINIANS last mentioned. The *Arian* slander, urged against the “*Doctrine received* “*in King Edward's Days*”, was, *Let Men DO WHAT*.  
“*THEY*

(d) Strype's *Eccles. Mem.* Vol. III. p. 261. (e) Strype, *Ibid.*

(f) Strype, *Ibid.*



“THEY WILL, *it is not material, if they be Predestinate.*” And what says Mr *John Wesley*? “*The Elect shall be saved, DO WHAT THEY WILL.*” Behold, how Brethren jump together!—5. Mr *Philpot*, the martyred Arch-Deacon, was traduced, by the said Arians, as an ANTINOMIAN, because he maintained that “*Honest Pastime was no Synne*”, if properly timed, and temperately indulged: such as “*Shooting, Bowling, Hawking, and SUCH LIKE*”.——6. Justly, therefore, did that pious and learned Martyr brand the said FREEWILL-ARIAN-PERFECTIONISTS (and, by the same Rule, justly may their modern *Successors* be branded) on account of “*their TEMERARIOUS and RASH JUDGEMENT, for condemning Men using Things indifferent.*”

So much for the excellent Mr *Philpot*; who shall now take his leave of the Reader, with this short, but weighty Observation: *Such is the Omnipotency of owre God, that He can and doth make, to HIS ELECT, Sour, Sweet, and Misery, Felicity (g).*”

---

Mr RICHARD WOODMAN was Burned, in one Fire with nine other Martyrs, at *Lewes*, in *Suffex*, July 22, 1557.

His first Examination was before Dr *Christopherson*, the Popish Bishop of *Chichester*. Some Particulars, which passed on that Occasion, are worthy the Reader's Attention.

“*Bishop of Chichester.* Do you think that you have the Spirit of God?”

“Mr Woodman. *I believe verily that I have.*”

“*Bishop of Chichester.* You boast more than ever *Paul* did, or any of the Apostles: which is great Presumption.

“Mr Woodman. *I boast not in myself, but in the Gift of God, as, Paul did.——I can prove, by Places enough, that Paul had the Spirit of God; as I myself, and all God's ELECT, have.*

“*Bishop*

“ *Bishop of Chichester.* How prove you that?

“ *Mr Woodman.* No Man can believe that *Jesus* is the Lord, but by the *Holy Ghost*, 1 Cor. vii. I do believe that *Jesus Christ* is MY Redeemer, and that I shall be saved from all my Sins by his Death and Bloodshedding; as Paul and all the Apostles did, and as all faithful People ought to do: which no Man can do, without the Spirit of God. And as there is no Damnation to them that are in Christ *Jesus*, so is there no Salvation to them that are not in Christ: for he, that hath not the Spirit of Christ, is none of His.—We have received the Spirit of Adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father. The same Spirit certifyeth our Spirits, that we are the Sons of God.—Besides all this; he, that believeth in God, dwelleth in God, and God in him. So, it is impossible to believe in God, unless God dwell in us.

“ *Dr Story* [another of the Popish Examiners]. Oh, my Lord, what an Heretic is this same! Why hear you him? Send him to Prison, to his Fellows in the *Marshalsea*, and they shall be dispatched within these twelve Days.

“ *Bishop of Chich.* Methinks he is not afraid of the Prison.

“ *Mr Woodm.* No; I praise the living God.

“ *Dr Story.* This is an Heretic indeed: He hath the right Terms of all Heretics. The living God! I pray you, be there dead gods, that you say the living God?

“ *Mr Woodm.* Are you angry with me, because I speak the Words that are written in the Bible?

“ *Dr Story.* Bible babble, bible babble. What speakest thou of the Bible? There is no such Word written in all the Bible (*b*).”

Some Time afterwards, Mr WOODMAN was examined again, before Doctor Langdale. By reciting what then passed, concerning God's Decrees, and Man's Free-will; we shall see, whether the Popish Doctor was not what would

would now be called an Arminian, and the Protestant Martyr a Calvinist.

“ Mr Woodm. *St Paul saith, Rom. ix. E’er ever the Children were born, e’er ever they had done either Good or Bad, that the PURPOSE of God, which is by ELECTION, might stand, not by the Reason of Works, but by the GRACE of the Caller, the Elder shall serve the Younger : Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I hated.*

“ Dr Langd. Methinks, by your Talk, you deny Original Sin and FREE-WILL.

“ Mr Woodm. *I pray you, what Freewill hath Man to do Good of himself?*

“ Dr Langd. I say, that all Men have as much Free-will now, as Adam had before his Fall.

“ Mr Woodm. *I pray you, how prove you that?*

“ Dr Langd. Thus I prove it : that as Sin entered in-  
 “ to the World, and, by the means of One that Sinned,  
 “ All Men became Sinners, which was by Adam ; so, by  
 “ the Obedience of One Man, Righteousness came upon  
 “ all Men that had sinned, and set them as free as they  
 “ were before the Fall : Which was by Jesus Christ.

“ Mr Woodm. *Oh Lord, what an overthrow have you given yourself here, in Original Sin ! For, IN PROVING THAT WE HAVE FREE-WILL, you have QUITE DENIED ORIGINAL SIN. For here you have declared, that we be set as free by the Death of Christ, as Adam was before his Fall : and I am sure, that Adam had no Original Sin before his Fall. If WE be as FREE now, as HE was then ; I marvel wherefore Paul complained thrice to God, to take away the Sting of it : God making him Answer, and saying, My Grace is sufficient for thee.*

“ *These Words, with divers other, prove Original Sin in us ; but not that it shall hurt God’s ELECT PEOPLE, but that His Grace is sufficient for All HIS.—I say, with David, In Sin was I born, and in Sin hath my Mother conceived me : but in no such Sin that shall be imputed ; because I am born of God by Faith. Therefore I am blessed,*

“ as

“ *as saith the Prophet, Because the Lord imputeth not my Sin :*  
 “ *NOT because I HAVE NO Sin, but because God hath NOT*  
 “ *IMPUTED my Sins. Not of our OWN DESERVING, but*  
 “ *of his FREE MERCY, He hath saved us. WHERE IS NOW*  
 “ *YOUR FREE-WILL that you speak of? if we have FREE-*  
 “ *WILL, then our SALVATION cometh of OUR OWN SELVES,*  
 “ *and not of God : which is A GREAT BLASPHEMY against*  
 “ *God and his Word.*

“ *For Saint James saith, EVERY good Gift, and EVERY*  
 “ *perfect Gift, cometh FROM ABOVE, from the Father of*  
 “ *Light, with whom is no Variableness. Of HIS OWN Will*  
 “ *begat He us. For the Wind* [i. e. the Regenerating  
 Breath of the Holy Spirit] “ *bloweth where it LISTETH.*  
 “ *It is God that worketh in us the WILL, and also the DEED.*  
 “ *Seeing, then, that every good Gift cometh from above, and*  
 “ *lighteneth upon whom it pleaseth God, and that HE work-*  
 “ *eth in us both the Will and the Deed ; methinks, all the rest*  
 “ *of our own Will is little worth, or nought at all, unless it*  
 “ *be Wickedness. And as for ORIGINAL SIN, I think I*  
 “ *have declared my Mind therein, how it REMAINETH in*  
 “ *Man : which you cannot deny, unless you deny the Word of*  
 “ *God.*

“ *Dr Langd. Say what you can : for it availeth me to*  
 “ *say nothing to you. I was desired to send for you, to*  
 “ *teach you : and there will no Words of mine take place*  
 “ *in you ; but you go about to reprove ME. Say what*  
 “ *you will, for Me (i).”*

The Truth is, the Popish Examiner had the wrong End of the Argument : and he was glad to shuffle off the Calvinistic Prisoner, as well as he could. Mr WOODMAN, however, was not so easily shuffled off : for, to One who came in during the Debate, the intrepid Martyr said, “ *He*  
 “ [i. e. Dr Langdale] *saith, I denied ORIGINAL SIN ; and*  
 “ *it was he himself [that denied it], for he went about to*  
 “ *prove that Man hath FREE-WILL (k).”*

This



This Protestant Hero's last Examination, at the Close of which he received Sentence of Death, was held in the Church of *St Mary Overey* (now *St Saviors*), *Southwark*. Himself informs us, that his Judges and Condemners were, *Gardiner* "the Bishop of *Winchester*, [*Christopher*son] Bishop " of *Chichester*, the Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, *Dr Langdale*, *M. Roper*, with a FAT-HEADED PRIEST, I cannot tell his Name (*l*)."<sup>1</sup> We shall soon see, what a Jest this "fat-headed Priest," whose Name Mr *WOODMAN* could not tell, made of *Predestination*, and Justification by *Faith* alone. Happy would it have been for the Protestant Cause in general, and for the Church of England in particular, if those Doctrines had, to this Day, been exploded by Papists *only*. But there have, since, been too many "fat-headed Priests", of more than One Protestant Denomination, at whose Hands the Doctrines of Election and Free Justification found no better Reception, than at Those of the nameless FAT-HEADED Priest above-mentioned. I wish the same Remark may not extend to more than a few LEAN-HEADED Priests likewise.

The Commissioners being fat, Mr *Woodman* was called upon to give an Account of his Faith. This he did, as follows :

" *I believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of Heaven*  
 " *and Earth, and of all Things visible and invisible. And in*  
 " *One Lord Jesus Christ my Savior; very God, and very*  
 " *Man. I believe in God the Holy Ghost, the Comforter of*  
 " *All God's ELECT PEOPLE; and that he is equal with the*  
 " *Father and the Son (m)."*

The Bishop of *Winton* and the Archdeacon of *Canterbury* told him, in the Cant so usual with Persecutors, "We  
 " go not about to condemn thee, but to save thy Soul,  
 " if thou wilt be ruled, and do as we would have thee.

" *Woodm. To save my Soul? Nay: you cannot save my*  
 " *Soul. My Soul is SAVED ALREADY: I praise God there-*  
 " *for.*

---

(*l*) *Ibid.* p. 691.

(*m*) *Ibid.*

“ *for. There can no Man save my Soul, but Jesus Christ.*  
 “ *And He it is that HATH saved my Soul, BEFORE THE*  
 “ *FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD was laid.*

“ *The fat Priest. What an Heresy is THAT, my Lord!*  
 “ *Here’s an HERESY! He saith, his Soul was saved be-*  
 “ *fore the Foundations of the World were laid! Thou canst*  
 “ *not tell what thou sayest. Was thy Soul saved before*  
 “ *it was” [i. e. before it existed]?*

“ *Woodm. Yes, I praise God, I can tell what I say; and*  
 “ *I say the Truth. Look in the first of Ephesians, and there*  
 “ *you shall find it: where Paul saith, Blessed be God, the*  
 “ *Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with*  
 “ *all Manner of spiritual Blessings, in heavenly Things, by*  
 “ *Christ; according as he hath CHOSEN us in Him, BEFORE*  
 “ *THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD was laid, that we*  
 “ *should be holy and without Blame before Him, through Love;*  
 “ *and thereto were we PREDESTINATED. These be the*  
 “ *Words of Paul: and I believe they be most true. And there-*  
 “ *fore it is my Faith, in and by Jesus Christ, that saveth: and*  
 “ *not you, nor any Man else.*

“ *The fat Priest. What! Faith without Works? St*  
 “ *James saith, Faith without works is dead. And we*  
 “ *have FREE-WILL to do good Works.*

“ *Woodm. I would not that Any of you should think that*  
 “ *I disallow good Works: for a good Faith cannot be without*  
 “ *good Works. Yet not of ourselves: it is the Gift of God.*  
 “ *It is God that worketh in us both the Will and the Deed (n).”*

What could the Popish Free-willers and Merit-mongers do with this inflexible Heretic? Convince him they could not. The shortest Expedient, therefore, was, to Burn him out of the way: which they accordingly did.

Let me now introduce Mr JOHN CLEMENT to my Readers; a Man of great Grace, and distinguished Usefulness; concerning whom, Mr *Strype* thus Writes:

“ There

“ There were now [*viz.* in the Year 1556] Abundance  
 “ of Sects and dangerous Doctrines; whose Maintainers  
 “ shrouded themselves under the Professors of the Gospel  
 “ [*i. e.* they affected to pass for Protestants]. Some denied  
 “ the Godhead of Christ; some DENIED His Manhood.  
 “ Others DENIED the Godhead of the Holy Ghost, Ori-  
 “ ginal Sin, the Doctrine of PREDESTINATION and FREE  
 “ ELECTION, the Descent of Christ into Hell (which  
 “ the Protestants here generally held), the Baptism of In-  
 “ fants. Others HELD FREE-WILL, MAN’S RIGHTE-  
 “ OUSNESS, and JUSTIFICATION BY WORKS: Doctrines,  
 “ which the Protestants, in the Times of King *Edward*,  
 “ for the most Part DISOWNED. By these Opinions, a  
 “ SCANDAL was raised on the true Professors [*i. e.* on those  
 “ who had suffer’d, and who were then suffering, Perse-  
 “ cution and Death for their Attachment to the Protec-  
 “ tant Church of England]. Therefore it was thought  
 “ fit now, by THE ORTHODOX, to write and publish  
 “ summary Confessions of their Faith, to leave behind  
 “ them when they were Dead: wherein they should DIS-  
 “ CLAIM these Doctrines, as well as all Popish Doctrines  
 “ whatsoever.

“ This was done by one JOHN CLEMENT, this  
 “ Year [1556], lying a Prisoner in the *King’s Bench* for  
 “ Religion: [whose Declaration is] entitled, *A Confes-  
 “ sion and Protestation of the Christian Faith*. In which it  
 “ appears, THE PROTESTANTS thought fit (notwithstand-  
 “ ing the Condemnation and Burning of *Cranmer, Ridley,  
 “ Latimer, Hooper, Rogers, Saunders, Bradford*, for He-  
 “ retics), to own THEIR DOCTRINE” [*viz.* the Doctrine  
 of *Cranm. Ridl. Latim. Hoop. Rog. Saund. Bradf. &c.*] as  
 AGREEABLE TO THE WORD OF GOD, and “ Them as  
 “ such as sealed the same with their own Blood. THIS  
 “ CONFESSION may be looked upon as AN ACCOUNT OF  
 “ THE BELIEF OF THE PROFESSORS” [*i. e.* of the Pro-  
 “ testant Church of Englandmen] “ IN THOSE DAYS.  
 “ Copies thereof were taken, and so dispersed, for the  
 “ Use

“ Use of good Men : one whereof is in my Hands. ———  
 “ Thus we see how industriously They [the Protestants  
 “ of those Days] disowned all *Arians*, *Anabaptists*, and  
 “ such like : who being not of the *Roman* Faith, the  
 “ Papists would fain have joined them with all the Pro-  
 “ testants, to disgrace and disparage the Holy Profession (o).”

Before I quote the Confession itself, let me observe, from the above Passage, 1. That, so far as appears, *Arians*, *Socinians*, and such like, were the ONLY Protestants who, in those Times, DENIED “ the Doctrines of *Predestination* “ and *free Election* :” and that the Protestants, “ in the “ Times of King *Edward*”, did for the most Part “ DIS- “ OWN the Doctrines of *Free-will*, *Man’s Righteousness*, “ and *Justification by Works*.” And no Wonder : for “ the “ MOST Part” of the then Protestants were sincere Members of the Church of England : which Church then did, and still does, assert “ *Predestination* and *free Election*” ; and deny “ *Free-will*, *Man’s Righteousness*, and *Justifica- “ tion by Works*.”—2. ’Tis evident, that such, as dissented from the Church of England in those Points, strove to take Advantage of the Afflicted, persecuted State, which the Church was in, under the Reign of *Mary* ; and to palm themselves upon the World, as Churchmen : laboring to persuade the Ignorant, that the Doctrines, for which the Martyrs bled, were the same Doctrines which were held by these same *Arians*, *Free-willers*, and *Work-mongers*. With as much Audacity, and with as little Truth, as *Wesley*, *Sellon*, and others of that Stamp, Now affect to shelter their Pelagianism under the Wing of our present Establishment.—3. The surviving Protestants, who were imprisoned for the Faith, and had not yet (as Many of them soon afterwards were) been brought to the Stake ; took no small Alarm at the Impudence and Falsehood of these FREE-WILLERS : and thought it incumbent upon themselves, as well they might, to clear the suffering Church

G g

of



of England and her godly Martyrs, from the unjust insinuations of the Arian and Pelagian Party. They deemed it, says Mr *Strype*, “a SCANDAL,” to be numbered with those few, but insolent Fanatics, who, “denying *Predestination* “and *free Election*,” held “*Free-will* and *Justification by Works*.”—4. The more openly to “DISCLAIM”, and the more effectually to “DIS-OWN,” all Connection with these intruding FREE-WILLERS; “The *Orthodox*,” says Mr *Strype*, “*thought fit to own*,” i. e. publicly and unanimously to avow, “the *Doctrine* of CRANMER, RIDLEY, LATIMER, HOOPER, ROGERS, SAUNDERS, and BRADFORD, as agreeable to the Word of God,” and to the Faith of the Reformed Church of England: and to own “Them,” i. e. to own the said Martyrs, *Cranmer*, &c. to have been “*Such as sealed the same [Doctrines] with their Blood*.”—To this End, 5. It was resolved on, by the Evangelical Prisoners, to draw up, and publish, an EXPLICIT CONFESSION OF FAITH, prior to their own Martyrdom: which Confession might remain “*behind them, when they were dead*,” and be a standing Proof of their Union and Communion, in Matters of Doctrine, with *Cranmer*, *Ridley*, &c. and the other foregoing Martyrs of the Church of England.—6. The framing this Confession, and the digesting of it into Form, was committed to Mr JOHN CLEMENT: who executed his Trust with such Care, Fidelity, and Ability, that (says Mr *Strype*) the said “*Confession may be looked upon as an Account of the Belief of the Professors in those Days*,” i. e. of the “*Protestants in the Times of King EDWARD*,” Thousands of whom were afterwards persecuted, and Hundreds of whom were put to Death, under the succeeding Tyranny of *Mary*.

So much, by way of Preliminary to this famous Confession. Now for a concise View, of THE CONFESSION ITSELF. The Reader that pleases to peruse the Whole of it may see it in *Strype* (p).

It

It observes, toward the Beginning, the manifold subtlety of *Satan* in corrupting the Human Mind from the Glorious Gospel of the Blessed God: "Some denyinge  
 " the Doctrine of Gode's FIRM PREDESTINATION and  
 " FREE ELECTION in Jesus Christe; which is the very  
 " Certayntie of our Salvation.—And as he" [*i. e.* the Devil] "hathe caused them to denye all these Thinges,  
 " even so hathe he made them to affirm many MADDE  
 " and FOOLISH FANTASYES, whiche the Worde of God  
 " dothe utterlye condempne: as FREE-WILL, MAN'S  
 " RIGHTEOUSNESS, and JUSTIFYING of WORKES;  
 " withe dyvers suche lyke; to the great Dishonoure of  
 " God, to the Obscuringe of his Glorye, the Darkeninge  
 " of his Truthe, to the great Defacyng of Christes Deathe;  
 " yea to the utter Destruction of many a simple Soule, that  
 " cannot shyfte from these subtyll sleightes of Satan, excepte the Lorde shewe his great Mercye upon them.—  
 " I do undoubtedlye beleve in God the Holy Ghoste, who  
 " is the Lorde and Gever of Lyfe, and the Sanctifier of  
 " all Godes ELECT. Furthermore, I do confesse, and  
 " undoubtedlye beleve, that I, and every lyvely Member  
 " of this Catholyke Church, is and shall be Redeemed,  
 " Justified, and Saved, ONELEY and SOLYE by the FREE  
 " GRACE and MERE MERCYE of God in Jesus Christe,  
 " thoroughe his moste precyious Deathe and Bloudsheddinge: and in NO PART by or for any of our owne good  
 " Workes, Merites, or Deservings, that we can do or deserve. Notwithstandinge, I confesse, that all Men ought,  
 " and are bownde by the Worde of God, to DOE good  
 " Workes, and to knowe and kepe God's Commandmentes:  
 " yet NOT to deserve any Part of our Salvations thereby;  
 " but to shewe their Obedience to God, and the Frutes of  
 " Faythe unto the Worlde.—And this Salvation, Redemption, and Justification, is apprehended or received  
 " of Us, by the onely FAITHE in Jesus Christe: in that  
 " Sence and Meanyng, as is declared in the Homilye of  
 " Justification, which was appoynted to be reade in the

“ peculiar Church of *Englande*, in good *Kynge Edward's*  
 “ Dayes the Syxte. Which HOMILYE, with ALL THE  
 “ REASTE, then set furthe by his Authoritie, I do af-  
 “ firme and beleve to be a true, holefome, and godlye  
 “ Doctryne for all Chrystian Men to beleve, observe,  
 “ kepe, and folowe.

“ Also, I do beleve and confesse, that the last Boke,  
 “ which was geven to the Church of *Englande* by the  
 “ Authoritie of good *Kynge Edward* the Syxte and the  
 “ whole Parliament, contayninge the Manor and FOURME  
 “ OF COMMON PRAYER, and Ministracion of the  
 “ blessed Sacramentes in the Church of *Englande*; ought  
 “ to have been receaved with all Readynes of Mynde, and  
 “ Thankfullnes of Harte.——Also I do accepte, be-  
 “ lieve, and alowe, for a very Truthe, all the godlye  
 “ ARTICLES that were agreed upon in the Convo-  
 “ cation-House, and published by the Kynges Majesties  
 “ Authoritie (I meane, *Kynge Edward* the Syxte), in the  
 “ last Yeare of his most gracyous Reigne.

“ I doe confesse and beleve, that *Adam*, by his Fall,  
 “ LOST, from himself and ALL his Posterity, ALL the  
 “ FREEDOME, CHOYCE, and POWER of Man's WILL  
 “ to doe Good: so that ALL THE WILL and Imagina-  
 “ tions of Mannes Harte is ONELYE to EVIL, and AL-  
 “ TOGETHER subject to SYNNE, and BONDE and CAP-  
 “ TYVE to all Manner of WICKEDNES. So that it CAN-  
 “ NOT ONCE THINKE A GOOD THOUGHT, much lesse  
 “ then doe any good Deede, as of his owne Worke, plea-  
 “ saunte and acceptable in the Syght of God, untill suche  
 “ Tyme as the same” [i. e. untill such Time as the  
*Will*] “ be REGENERATE by the Holy Ghoste.——  
 “ Untill the Spirite of Regeneration be given us of God,  
 “ we can neither WILL, DOE, SPEAKE, nor THINKE,  
 “ any good Thyng that is acceptable in His Sight.——  
 “ As a Man that is DEADE cannot raise up himselfe, or  
 “ worke ANYE THYNGE TOWARDS his Resurrection;  
 “ or he that is not, worke towardes his Creation; even



“ so the naturall Man cannot worke any Thyng towards  
 “ his Regeneration. As a Bodye, without the Soule, can-  
 “ not move but downewardes ; so the Soule of Man, with-  
 “ out the Spirite of Christe, cannot lyfte up himselfe.  
 “ He must be BORNE AGAYNE, to doe the Workes that  
 “ be spirituall and holye. And by Ourselves we cannot  
 “ be regenerate by any Meanes : for it is onely the Worke  
 “ of God. To whom let us praye, with *David*, that He  
 “ will take away our Stonye Hartes, and create in Us  
 “ new Hartes, by the MIGHTY OPERATIONS of His Holye  
 “ Spirite.

“ I do acknowledge, confesse, and undoubtedly be-  
 “ leve, that God, our Eternal Father (whose Power is  
 “ incomprehensible, whose Wisdome is infinite, and his  
 “ Judgements unsearchable) hath, onely of his greate  
 “ abundant MERCYE, and FREE GOODNESSE, and FA-  
 “ VOURE, in Jesus Christe, ORDEYNED, PREDESTINA-  
 “ TED, ELECTED, and APPOYNTEDE, before the Foun-  
 “ dation of the Worlde was layd, an innumerable Mul-  
 “ titude of *Adam's* Posteritie, to be saved from their Synnes  
 “ thoroughe the Merites of Christes Deathe and Bloud-  
 “ sheaddinge onely ; and to be (thoroughe Christ) his  
 “ adopted Sonnes, and Heres of his everlasting Kingdome,  
 “ in Whom his great Mercye shal be magnified forever :  
 “ of which moste happye Number, my fyrme Faith and  
 “ stedfast Beleve is, that I, althoughe unworthye, am  
 “ One ; onely throughe the Mercye of God in Jesus  
 “ Christe our Lorde and Saviour.

“ And I beleve, and am surely certified, by the Testi-  
 “ monye of Godes good Spirite, and the unfallyble Truthe  
 “ of his most holye Worde, that neither I, nor ANY of  
 “ these his CHOSEN Children, shall FYNALLYE PERISHE,  
 “ or be dampned : althoughe we All (if God should entre  
 “ into Judgement with us, according to our Dedes) have  
 “ justly deserved it. But suche is Godes greate Mercye  
 “ towards us, for our Lorde Jesus Christes sake, that  
 “ our Synnes shall never be imputed unto us. We are  
 “ all



" all geuen to Christe to kepe, who will LOSE NONE of  
 " us: neither can any Thing PLUCK us furthe of his  
 " Handes, or SEPARATE us from Him. He hathe maryed  
 " us unto Him by Faythe, and made us His pure Spouse  
 " without Spot or Wrinkle in his Sight, and will NEVER  
 " be DEVORCED from us. He hathe taken from us all  
 " our Synnes, Myseries, and Infirmities; and hathe put  
 " them upon Himselfe: and hathe CLOTHED US WITH  
 " HIS RIGHTEOUSNES, and enriched us with His Merites,  
 " and Mercyes, and moste lovinge Benefites. And He  
 " hathe not onelye done all this, and much more, for us;  
 " but also, of His greate Mercye, Love, and Kyndnes,  
 " He dothe styll KEPE the same MOST SURELYE SAFELYE  
 " for us, and WILL doe so FOREVER: for He loveth us  
 " UNTO THE ENDE. His Father hathe committed us  
 " unto His SAFE CUSTODYE, and none can ever be able  
 " to plucke us furthe of His Hands. He hathe REGESTERD  
 " our Names in THE BOKE OF LYFE, in suche Sorte that  
 " the same shall NEVER be RACED OUT. In Considera-  
 " tion whereof, we have good Cause to rejoyce, to thanke  
 " God, and hartelye to love Him; and, of Love, un-  
 " faynedlye to doe whatsoever He willeth us to doe: for  
 " He loved us FIRSTE.

" Fynallye, Christe testifyethe himselfe, That *it is not*  
 " *possible that THE ELECT shoulde be deceived.* Verelye  
 " then, can they not be dampned" [i. e. damned]:  
 " Therefore I confesse and beleve, with all my Harte,  
 " Soull, and Mynde, that NOT ONE of all Godes ELECT  
 " CHILDREN shall fynallye PERISHE or be dampned.  
 " For God, who is their Father, both CAN and WILL  
 " preserve, kepe, and defende them forever. For, seynge  
 " He is GOD, He wanteth no POWER to do it: and also,  
 " seynge He is their moste deare lovyng FATHER, He  
 " lacketh no good WILL towardses them, I am sure.  
 " How can it be, but He will PERFOURME their Salva-  
 " tion TO THE UTTERMOSTE, sythe He wanteth neither  
 " Power, nor good Will, to do it?

" And

“ And this moſte heavenly, true, and comfortable  
 “ Doctrīne dothe not bringe with it a fleſhelye, idell, car-  
 “ nall, and careleſſ Lyfe, as ſome Men unjuſtlye doe re-  
 “ port of it: whoſe Eyes God open, and pardon their Ig-  
 “ norance and raſhe Judgementes. But rather it dothe  
 “ mayntayne and bringe with it all true Godlynes, and  
 “ Chriſtian Puritie of Lyfe, with moſte earneſte Thanke-  
 “ fullnes of Harte, in Reſpecte of Godes greate Mercye  
 “ and lovyng Kyndnes onlye.

“ As for *Reprobation*, I have nothinge to ſaye of it: for  
 “ Sainte Paul ſaythe, *What have we to doe with Them that*  
 “ *are without?* The Lorde encrease our Faythe and true  
 “ Feelynnge of our ELECTION.—Notwithſtanding,  
 “ as” [the Goſpel] “ is unto ſome *the Savor of LYFE* unto  
 “ *Lyfe*; even ſo is it, unto Other ſome, *the Savor of DEATH*  
 “ *unto Death*: as Chriſte Himſelfe is, unto ſome, a Rocke  
 “ to RYSE by; and, to Other ſome, a Stone to STUM-  
 “ BLE at.”

Thus Believed the Primitive Members of the Church  
 of *England*. Thus held, and thus taught, thoſe Pro-  
 teſtant Worthys, who, when the Truths of God were  
 at Stake, *loved not their Lives, unto Death*.

Let me once more obſerve (the Remarks are very im-  
 portant, or I would not repeat them), That, by the Ac-  
 knowledgement even of Mr *Strype* himſelf, 1. This Con-  
 feſſion of Faith was drawn up by Mr CLEMENT, at the  
 Deſire of the Imprison'd Proteſtants in general:—2. That  
 it was a Declaration of their Common Belief:—3. That  
 “ *Cranmer, Ridley, Latimer, Hooper, Rogers, Saunders, and*  
 “ *Bradford, ſealed THE SAME*” [i. e. the ſame DOCTRINES  
 which this Confeſſion afferts] “ with their own Blood:”  
 —4. That this Confeſſion “ may be looked upon as AN  
 “ ACCOUNT of the BELIEF of the Proteſtants IN THE  
 “ TIMES OF KING EDWARD, and of the Profeſſors  
 “ IN THOSE DAYS.” Would to God, that the ſame  
 Creed was as generally held, in the Days that are now!

Mr *Clement*, whoſe Pen was particularly employ'd in  
 this laudable Service, has, in the Concluding Part of the

above Confession, an Observation or two, respecting Himself, which breathe almost the very Spirit of an Apostle, “ I doe not depende upon the Judgement of any Man; “ further than the same dothe agree with the true Touchstone, which is the Holye Scriptures: wherein (I thanke “ my Lorde God) I have bene continuallye exercysed, “ even from my Youthe up; as they, that have knowne “ my bringynge up, can tell: and some Persecution I “ have suffered for the same. And now it hath pleased God “ to make me a Prisoner, for the Testimonye thereof: and “ I thynke, that shortelye I must give my Life for it, and “ so confyrme it with my Bloude; whiche Thyng I am “ well contented to doe. And I moste heartelye thanke “ my Lorde Gode therefore: that is to saye, for this His “ speycall Gifte of Persecution for Righteousnes sake. “ And thoughe, for my Synnes, God might justlye have “ condemned me to Hell-fyre forever, and also have “ caused me to suffre bothe Shame and Persecution in this “ Lyfe, for evyll doynge; yet hathe he (of His greate “ Mercye in Jesus Christe, according to His owne good “ WILL and PURPOSE) dealte more mercifullye with “ me; as to geve me this Grace and Favor in his Sight, “ that I shall suffie Persecution of the Wicked, with His “ ELECT PEOPLE, for the Testimonye of His Truthe (q).”

This was Dated in *April*, 1556. The good Man did not long survive. It was one of the last Services, which he rendered to the Church of God. He supposed, at the Time of his Writing the above, that He should very speedily be, literally, a Burnt-Offering to Christ: and he was ready to become so. But God had determined otherwise. His “ Burning was prevented, by his Death in Prison: and he was buried at the back Side of the King’s “ Bench, in a Dunghill, *June 25*, [1556]. Where, two “ Days before, one ADHERAL was Buried, who likewise “ died in the same Prison, and in the same Cause. And, “ in



“ in the same Prison and Cause, five Days after, died  
 “ JOHN CARELESS: who was contumeliously buried where  
 “ the two Others were (r).” *Precious, in the Sight of the  
 Lord, is the Death of his Saints.*

“ THUS have I given a Sample (and 'tis but a Sample)  
 of those authentic Attestations, which our Martyrs bore, to  
 the Doctrines of the Church of England. And, even from  
 these Instances, 'tis manifest, that Those of our present  
 Clergy and Laity, who have fallen in with *Arminianism*,  
 have palpably revolted from those Grand Truths for which  
 our Martyrs bled, and which our Church still continues  
 to assert in her Liturgy, Articles, and Homilys.

Nor was the Belief of the Calvinistic Principles confined  
 to our Bishops, Clergymen, and Martyrs only. It was  
 common to the main Body of Protestants: i. e. to All who  
 were not open, professed Dissenters from the Church. The  
*Norfolk and Suffolk Supplication*, addressed to Queen Mary's  
 Commissioners, may serve for one Instance. In it, the Pro-  
 testants of those Counties term the late King Edward “ A  
 “ most Noble, Virtuous, and Innocent King; a very  
 “ Saint of God:” adding, that “ The RELIGION, set  
 “ forth by Him, is such, as every Christian Man is bound  
 “ to confess to be THE TRUTH of God.” Again: “ We  
 “ certainly know, that the WHOLE Religion, set out by  
 “ our late most dear King, is Christ's true Religion, writ-  
 “ ten in the Holy Scripture of God, and by Christ and  
 “ his Apostles taught to his Church:—O merciful God,  
 “ have Pity upon us! we may well lament our miserable  
 “ Estate, to receive such a Commandment to reject, and  
 “ cast out of our Churches all these most godly *Prayers*,  
 “ [meaning the English Liturgy], *Instructions*, *Admoni-*  
 “ *tions*, and DOCTRINES [meaning the Homilies and Ar-  
 “ ticles] (s).” This Religious Remonstrance, tho' it  
 produced no good Effect on the Popish Queen and her  
 Commissioners; yet tends to shew, how tenaciously the  
 Members

---

(r) Strype, *Ibid.* p. 364. (s) Fox, Vol. III. p. 579, & sequ.



Members of our Church embraced and held fast her excellent Principles.

An Anonymous Letter, sent to *Bonner*, shews, that the Writer of it was (and, at that Time, what Church of Englandman was *not*?) a Calvinist. After dissuading that inhuman Prelate from persisting to imbrue his Hands in the Blood of the Saints, it follows: “I say not this, for  
“ that I think thou canst shorten any of God’s Elect Chil-  
“ dren’s Lives, before the Time that God hath appointed  
“ by His Divine Will and Pleasure: but because I would  
“ fain see some Equity, &c. (t).”

I cannot better conclude the foregoing Extracts from our Martyrs, than by inserting Part of that admirable Prayer, which seems to have been generally used by Those who poured out their Souls in Defence of the Gospel. It is intituled, “*A Prayer, to be said at the Stake, of All Them*  
“ *that God shall Account worthy to suffer for his sake.*” In it are these Words: “*I most humbly pray Thee, that Thou*  
“ *wouldst aid, help, and assist me with thy Heavenly Grace:*  
“ *that, with CHRIST thy Son, I may find Comfort; with*  
“ *Stephen, I may see thy Presence and gracious Power; with*  
“ *Paul, and all Others who for thy Name’s sake have suffer-*  
“ *ed Affliction and Death, I may find so present with me thy*  
“ *gracious Consolations; that I may by my Death glorify thy*  
“ *Holy Name, confirm thy Church in thy Verity, convert some*  
“ *that ARE TO BE converted, and so depart forth of this*  
“ *miserable World, where I do nothing but daily heap Sin upon*  
“ *Sin.*—*Dear Father, whose I am, and ALWAYS HAVE*  
“ *been, even from my Mother’s Womb; yea, even BEFORE*  
“ *THE WORLD WAS MADE (u).*”

(t) *Strype*, u. f. *Append.* p. 163.

(u) *Fox*, u. f. p. 498.

Let it be observed, that, of those who were imprisoned for the Faith, All were not crowned with Martyrdom: some were, by the good Providence of God, reserved to see better Times.

Among these, was Mr JOHN LITHALL: whose Examination, before the Bishop of London’s Chancellor, is related by Mr *Fox*.—

“ You

## SECTION XVIII.

*The Re-Establishment of the Church of England*  
by Queen ELIZABETH.

QUEEN *Mary's* Death, in November, 1558, quite changed the Face of Religious Affairs in England. The Princess *Elizabeth*, during the Reign of her Half-Sister, was so obnoxious to the latter, both on a domestic and a religious Account, that her Life had been in perpetual Danger. *Mary*, whose Politics were as contemptible, as her

---

“ You boast much, every one of you,” said the chancellor to this Holy Prisoner, “ of your *Faith*, and Belief. Let me hear, therefore, how you believe.” ‘ *I believe,*’ answered *Lithall*, ‘ *to be justified really by Christ Jesus, without either Deeds or Works, or any Thing that may be invented by Man.*’ The Chancellor replied, “ Faith cannot save, without Works.”—‘ *That,*’ rejoined *Lithall*, ‘ *is contrary to the Doctrine of the Apostles.*’

The Reverend Mr *JOHN MELVIN* was also of the Number, who, I believe, by some Means or other, escaped Burning. He was, however, a Prisoner in *Newgate*: and dated, from that Prison, a very valuable Letter to his Christian Friends; in which he expressed himself as follows. “ *Most certain it is, Dearly Beloved, that Christ's ELECT be but few, in Comparison of that great Number which go, in the broad Way, into everlasting Perdition.—Most certain it is also, that our Savior Jesus Christ hath and knoweth his own, whose Names are written in the Book of Life: Redeemed with the most precious Blood of our Savior Jesus Christ. So that the Eternal Father knoweth them that be His.—Our Savior loseth NONE of all Them whom the Eternal Father hath GIVEN Him.—[He died] the Death of the Cross, for the RANSOM and Sins of God's ELECT.*”—See *Fox*, III. 763, 845.

So unanimous were the Protestant Church of England Men (those who were burned, and those who escaped), in believing, professing, and holding fast, the precious Calvinistic Doctrines of the Bible and of the Church!

her Cruelty and Superstition were detestable ; would, more than once, have very willingly dispatched *Elizabeth* to the other World. But this Design was constantly over-ruled by King *Philip*. That Prince is supposed, by some, to have screen'd *Elizabeth*, from an Hope of marrying her himself, in Case of *Mary's* Death, whose State of Health grew continually worse and worse. This might possibly be one Motive, to the Protection which he gave the Princess : for, after the Decease of Queen *Mary*, *Elizabeth* was hardly seated on the Throne, before *Philip* actually solicited her Hand. But, probably, what operated most strongly in *Elizabeth's* Behalf, was, the close Connection that subsisted between *France* and *Scotland*. So far back as the Beginning of *Edward VI's* Reign, the Plan seems to have been laid, for the Dauphin's Marriage to *Mary*, Queen of *Scots* : which projected Marriage took Effect in 1558. *Philip* knew, that, on the Demise of his own Queen, none (*x*) stood, between *Mary* of *Scots* and the Crown of *England*, but *Elizabeth*. It was necessary, therefore, to preserve *Elizabeth* alive ; lest *France*, in Right of the Dauphiness, should be aggrandized by the Addition of *England* and *Ireland* : which would have been throwing too much Weight into the *French* Scale.—It was, probably, owing to a similar Consideration of Policy, that in the succeeding Century, *Charles I.* when Prince of *Wales*, was suffered to return hither from *Spain*. In all likelihood, *Philip IV.* would have made the Prince pay very dear for his romantic Ramble to that Court, if the King of *Bohemia* had not, in Right of his Consort, been next Heir to the Crown of *England*.—Thus does the secret, but efficacious Direction of Divine Providence, make even the Political Wisdom of this World instrumental to the Accomplishment of the Divine Decrees !

When

---

(*x*) The Duchess of *Suffolk's* Descent is no Exception to this Remark : as her Mother was but the younger Daughter of *Henry VII.*



When ELIZABETH mounted the Throne, the Church of England, with all its Doctrinal Calvinism, became, once more, the pure Religion of this Nation. The Proofs are so numerous, that I must only abstract a few.

I. The *Liturgy*, the XXXIX *Articles*, and the supplementary *Hymnals* added to those of King Edward; are such glaring Evidences on the side of (y) Calvinism, as might

(y) If it be possible for any reasonable Being seriously to question, whether those Ecclesiastical Standards are truly and thoroughly Calvinistic; let him only peruse, with more Attention, the Standards themselves. I shall here make no Extracts from them: having already done it, partly, in my *Caveat against Unsound Doctrines*; and, more largely, in my *Vindication of the Church from Arminianism*. However, as I am now on the Subject, let the Remarks of Dr Peter Heylyn (than whom a more outrageous Arminian never existed) stand, as a striking Monument of that irresistible Force, with which TRUTH is sometimes found, during certain Intervals of sober Reflection, to irradiate and compel even the most perverse and profligate Minds. The Remarks, which I here subjoin, consist of *Inferences*, deduced from the *seventeenth Article*, which treats of *Predestination* and *Election*. If such a Writer, as Heylyn, should be found to Acknowledge, that the said seventeenth Article speaks the undoubted Language of Calvin; our Wonder will be, not that the Article should speak that Language (for, of This, no considerate Person can sincerely doubt), but that so virulent a Party-man, as Peter, should, by any transient Gleam of Regard to Veracity, publicly avow some of his real Convictions, and transmit that Avowal to Posterity.

“PREDESTINATION to Life,” says he, “is defined, in the 17th Article, to be *The EVERLASTING PURPOSE of God, whereby, before the Foundations of the World were laid, He hath constantly DECREED, by His Counsel, secret to us, to deliver from Damnation THOSE whom He hath CHOSEN in Christ OUT of Mankind, and to bring them by Christ to everlasting Salvation [as Vessels made to Honor].* In which Definition,” adds Heylyn, “there are these Things to be observed: 1. That *Predestination* doth presuppose a Curse, or State of Damnation, in which all Man-

kind



might well supply the Place of all Evidence beside. These being so well known, I shall carry my Appeal to other facts, which lie more out of the Way of common Notice.

## II. The

“ kind was presented to the sight of God. 2. That it [viz. Pre-  
 “ destination to Life, or the Decree of Election] is an Act of His  
 “ *from Everlasting*: because, from Everlasting, He foresaw that  
 “ Misery into which wretched Man would fall. 3. That He  
 “ founded it, and resolved for it, in the Man and Mediator Christ  
 “ Jesus, both for the Purpose and Performance. 4. That it was  
 “ of some *special Ones alone*; ELECT, *called forth*, and RESERVED  
 “ *in Christ*, and NOT generally extended unto ALL Mankind. 5.  
 “ That, being thus elected in Christ, they *shall be brought by*  
 “ by Christ to *everlasting Salvation*.—And, 6. That this Counsel  
 “ is *secret* to us: for tho’ there be revealed to us some hopeful  
 “ signs of our Election and Predestination to Life, yet the Cer-  
 “ tainty thereof is a Secret hidden in God, &c.”—*Life of Laud*,  
 Intro. p. 29.

Tho’ the above Concessions are not entirely without their Flaws,  
 (or, at least, a few small Arminian Cracks); yet it is amazing, that  
 the Cracks are so few and slight, when we consider by what Hand  
 the *six* Beads were strung.

But the *seventh* Bead is most wonderful of all. “ Such,” says  
 the Stringer, “ is the Church’s Doctrine, in the Point of *Election*,  
 “ or *Predestination* unto Life. But, in the Point of *Reprobation*,  
 “ or Predestination unto Death, she is” [to wit, in the seventeenth  
 Article] “ utterly silent: leaving it to be GATHERED upon LO-  
 “ GICAL INFERENCES from that which is delivered by Her in  
 “ the Point of Election. For *Contrariorum contraria est Ratio*,  
 “ as Logicians say. Tho’ that which is so gathered, ought rather  
 “ to be called a *Dereliction*, than a *Reprobation*.” Ibid. p. 30.

We will not quarrel with *Peter*, about the Term *Reprobation*.  
*Dereliction* includes as much Reprobation as need be contended  
 for. And I wish Dr *Heylyn* may not be reprobated by Mr *Wesley*,  
 for conceding, that “ *Reprobation*, or *Predestination unto Death*,”  
 is to be “ gathered” by “ *Logical Inferences*,” from the XVIIth  
 Article.

To make up a round Number, *Peter* shall annex an *eighth* Bead  
 to the preceding seven. He very justly observes, that the Prayer,

in

II. The only Commentary on the 39 Articles, which was published in the Reign of *Elizabeth*, is that of Mr *Thomas Rogers*, Rector of *Horninger* in *Suffolk*. He dedicated it to Archbishop *Whitgift*: by whom (says *Fuller*) "it was countenanced (z)." A subsequent Edition of it, in 1607, the Author dedicated to Archbishop *Bancroft*, whose Chaplain he was. As it is not a very scarce Book, I shall make no Transcripts from it: but only intimate, that the Commentary does not (as is too often the Case) vary from the Text, but is perfectly and judiciously Calvinistical, from Beginning to End. The only People, to whom it gave Offence in those Days, were Papists, Presbyterians, and such as leaned to either of those Extremes.—Now, I would ask, whether a professedly predestinarian Analysis and Exposition of the 39 Articles, dedicated to two Archbishops of *Canterbury*, and approved by Both of them; is not one conclusive Proof, that Doctrinal Calvinism was, all through the Reign of *Elizabeth*, and in the Beginning of *James I.* considered as the true and undoubted System of the Church of *England*?

III. The *marginal Notes*, which occur in the BIBLES that were published during *Elizabeth's* Reign, unanswerably prove the same Point. Observe, I speak not of the *Geneva* Bible, translated, commented on, and published by the English who had been Exiles in that City: which Edition, however valuable on some Accounts, was never received as authentic by the Church and State of *England*. But I speak of SUCH Bibles, and of such ONLY, as passed the Review of the leading Ecclesiastics at home, and came  
out

---

in which our Church beseeches God "to ACCOMPLISH the NUMBER of His ELECT," doth "conclude both for a NUMEER, and "for a CERTAIN Number, of God's ELECT." *Miscel. Tr.* p. 559.—Query: Was not *Peter*, during some luminous Moments, "derelicted" by Arminianism, and taken Captive by Truth? I wish, Mr *Wesley* and his Man *Sellon* may profit by the Example, be seized in like sort, and permanently experience the same "Dereliction." (z) Church Hist. B. IX. p. 173.

out by the Warrant and under the Sanction of “*The Queen’s most excellent Majesty.*”

Of these warranted Bibles there were, principally, *Three Kinds*. The First was commonly denominated, *The GREAT Bible*. Another went by Name of *The BISHOPS Bible*. The Third was *The QUARTO Bible*, for the Use of Families.

(1.) Of *The GREAT Bible*, otherwise called, *Archbishop CRANMER’s Bible*, there had been more than One Edition, antecedently to the Accession of Queen *Elizabeth*. It was completed for the Press, A. D. 1537, in or about the 28th Year of *Henry VIII’s* Reign. It was by Lord *Cromwell’s* Interest with the King, that *Cranmer* obtained the Royal Licence to translate and publish the Scriptures: and this was the first *English Bible*, that was printed by Authority. “The Care of the Translation lay wholly on *Cranmer*; assigning little Portions of this Holy Book to divers Bishops and learned Men to do. And, to his inexpressible Satisfaction, he saw the Work finished in this Year [1537], about *July* or *August* (a).” When the Care of the Translation is said to have lain wholly on Archbishop *Cranmer*, we must understand no more, by that Expression, than that *Cranmer*, on this Occasion, *revised* and *corrected* the Translation made, six or seven Years before, by Mr *William Tyndal* the Martyr. This appears, not only on comparing the Text of *Cranmer’s*, or the *great Bible*, with the Text of *Tyndal’s*; but is also noted, by the exactly careful Compiler of *Cranmer’s History*. “The Bible, as *Fox* speaks, had been printed in the Year 1532, and re-printed again three or four Years after. The Printers were *Grafton* and *Whitchurch*, who printed it at *Hamburg*. The Corrector [of the Press] was *John Rogers*, a learned Divine, afterwards a Canon of *St Paul’s* in King *Edward’s* Time, and the First Martyr in the next Reign [viz. in the Reign of *Mary*]. The

Translator



“ Translator was *William Tyndal*, another learned Martyr;  
 “ with the Help of *Miles Coverdale*, afterwards Bishop of  
 “ *Exeter*. But, before all this Second Edition was finished,  
 “ *Tyndal* was taken, and put to Death for his Religion,  
 “ in *Flanders*, in the Year 1536. and his Name then grow-  
 “ ing into Ignominy, as one burnt for an Heretic; they  
 “ [i. e. the Printers] thought it might prejudice the Book,  
 “ if He should be named for the Translator thereof: and  
 “ so they used a feigned Name; calling it *Thomas Matthew’s*  
 “ Bible.—In this Bible were certain Prologues [pre-  
 “ fixed at the Head of the respective Books], and a spe-  
 “ cial Table collected of the Common Places in the Bibles,  
 “ and Texts of Scripture for proving the same; and chiefly  
 “ the common Places of the Lord’s Supper, the Marriage  
 “ of Priests, and the Mass: of which [i. e. of *the Mass*]  
 “ it was there said, that it was not to be found in Scrip-  
 “ ture. This Bible giving the [Popish] Clergy Offence,  
 “ was gotten to be restrained. Some Years after, came  
 “ forth the Bible aforesaid [i. e. *The GREAT Bible*, other-  
 “ wise termed, *Cranmer’s*], wherein CRANMER had the  
 “ greatest Hand: which, as I suppose, was nothing but the  
 “ former [i. e. *Tyndal’s*] corrected; the Prologues and  
 “ Tables being left out (b).”

So much for the Origin of *Cranmer’s Bible*. Let us now  
 consult that Bible itself: which (besides the Light it will  
 throw on our general Argument) will contribute, not a  
 little, to confirm what has been already asserted and proved;  
 concerning the *Calvinism* of that great and good Arch-  
 bishop.

Tho’ *Cranmer’s*, or *the Great Bible*, was prepared for  
 Publication in 1537, I cannot find that it was actually  
 published till 1539. ’Tis a very scarce and curious Book:  
 of which, however, I have been able to procure a Sight.  
 It is entitled, “ *The Byble in Englyshe, &c. prynted by*  
 “ *Richard Grafton and Edward Whitchurch, 1539.*”

H h

’Tis



'Tis a large Folio, on a black Letter, ornamented with small wooden Cuts; and divided into Chapters, but not into Verses. The Margin has Scripture References, but no expository Notes. The Deficiency of Notes is remedied by a *Summary of Contents*, placed at the Head of each Chapter. From a sample of which *Summaries*, Archbishop Cranmer appears to have been, even at that early period, much enlightened into the Doctrines of Grace.

The Contents to *Rom. iii.* run thus: "Both the Jewes  
" and Gentyls are under Synne, and are Justifyed ONLY  
" by the GRACE of God in Chryst."

Contents to *Rom. iv.* "He [i. e. St Paul] declareth,  
" by the Example of *Abraham*, that FAYTH justifyeth, and  
" NOT the LAWE, nor the WORKES thereof."

In the prefixed "*Summe and Content of all the Holy Scripture*," good CRANMER observes, that God is He, "Of  
" Whom ALL Things proceade; and without Whom  
" ther is nothyng which is ryghteous and mercyfull;  
" and Who WORKETH ALL THYNGS IN ALL, after hys  
" Wyll: of Whom it maye not be demaunded, *Wherefore*  
" He doth thys or that." The Reader will not consider the above Extracts as an absolute Digression from the Times of Queen *Elizabeth*, when he recollects, that *the Great Bible*, and two Others which are next to be mentioned, were the current Bibles in the Beginning of her Reign; 'till the Scarcity and Dearness of These occasioned the Publication of what was called *The Bishops' Bible*.

The Other two, which appear'd before *Elizabeth's* Accession, were, the Folio Edition, of 1549; and the Quarto Edition, of 1552. Both printed in the Reign of King *Edward VI.* and under the Care of Archbishop *Cranmer*. These, likewise, I have consulted; and from them I copy the Passages hereafter given.

That of 1549, is on a small, neat, slenderly-blackish Letter, somewhat approaching toward the *Saxon Style* of Character. It is Dedicated to King *Edward*, and has Prologues to the respective Books of Both Testaments.

The

The Marginal Notes being exceeding few, I shall give Proof of the Pure Divinity, which then obtained among the Protestants of the Church of *England*, from the valuable "*Table of the principal Matters*," which runs alphabetically, and is prefixed to the Old Testament.—Under the Head of ELECTION, we thus read: "Our ELECCYON  
" is by GRACE, and NOT BY WORKES. Few are Electe,  
" or Chosen. We are ELECTE of God the Father,  
" thorow HIS GOOD WIL, before the Constitucyon of  
" the World, that, by the Grace and Merite of Christ,  
" we should have Health [i. e. Salvation], serving al Men  
" by Charite. The Elect cannot be accused, forasmuch  
" as God justifieth them."—Under the Head of *Predesti-*  
*nation*, we read thus: "The Predestinate are Sainctes, or  
" holy People, made lyke to the Image of the Sonne of  
" God, and Called, Justified, and Glorified by Him.  
" God had predestynate, before the Makynge of the World,  
" for to redeme us by the Bloud of his Sonne, for to save,  
" and make us hys Chyldren by Adopcyon, accordynge  
" to the Purpose of his Wyl. — — — The carnall and  
" sensual People cannot comprehend the Eleccyon and  
" Predestinacyon of God: because they stryve for to save  
" themselves, by theyr owne Workes and Merites; which  
" cannot be."—Under the Article of *Will*, it is affirmed,  
That the Will of God "Is IMMUTABLE, and the which  
" NO MAN CAN RESIST."—And, under the Head of *Per-*  
*severance*, or *Continuance* in Grace, it is asserted, that  
"Perseverance in the Truth is geven of Christ unto the  
" faithful." Thus speaks *Cranmer's Bible* of 1549.

The Quarto Edition, of 1552, is on a black Letter, with wooden Cuts; divided into Chapters, but not into Verses. The Translation appears to be *Tyndal's*. In this curious Bible (which was re-printed under *Elizabeth*, in 1566), a Note, subjoined to the 3d Chapter of *Romans*, runs thus: "God, in his Lawe, doth not onely requyre  
" of us an outward Ryghtewesnes, but also an inward  
" Perfection. That is to saye, we are not onely bounde

“ to fulfill the Workes of the Lawe, outwardly, in our  
 “ Lyvinge; but, also, inwardly, in our Heartes: to be  
 “ most syncere; to love God entierly, above all Things;  
 “ and our Neyghbours as ourselves. BUT our NATURE  
 “ is so CORRUPTED, that no Man living is able to do  
 “ the same. Wherefore NO MAN can be JUSTIFIED by  
 “ the WORKES of the Lawe.”——The Note to *Rom. ix.*  
 is this: “It is evident by this Texte, that our WORKES  
 “ or Merytes do NOT JUSTIFYE us, but that our Salva-  
 “ tion doth WHOLLY depende upon the FREE ELECTION  
 “ of God; whiche, beyng the Ryghtewesnes itselfe,  
 “ doth chose whome it PLEASETH Hym unto Lyfe ever-  
 “ lastyng.”——The Note to *Rom. xi.* is: “God doth  
 “ PRESERVE his ELECT, even in the myddeft of Thou-  
 “ sandes of Idolaters.” Thus wrote *Cranmer*, and our  
 other Bishops, in 1552.

(2.) Come we now to *the Bishops' Bible*: emphatically  
 so called, because it was set on foot, promoted, and com-  
 pleted, chiefly under the Auspices of *Parker*, the first Pro-  
 testant Archbishop of *Canterbury* after *Cranmer*. A Be-  
 ginning was made in it, A. D. 1565, and the Seventh of  
*Elizabeth*: but the Work was not published, 'till 1568.  
 The other principal Prelates, concerned in this Edition,  
 were, *Sandes*, then Bishop of *Worcester*; *Guesf*, Bishop of  
*Rocheſter*; *Parkhurst*, Bishop of *Norwich*; *Davies*, Bishop  
 of *St Davids*; and *Cox*, Bishop of *Ely* (c). This is sup-  
 posed to have been the first English Bible, whose Chapters  
 were sub-divided into Verses. It is a large Folio, on a black  
 Letter; and, in fact, no more than an improved Edition  
 of *Cranmer's*, or the *Great Bible*, already mentioned. I  
 have not had it in my Power to see the Original Edition  
 of this *the Bishops Bible*, printed in 1568. What I have  
 consulted, is a Re-publication of it, six Years afterwards;  
 viz. the Edition of 1574, illustrated with Archbishop  
*Parker's*

---

(c) See *Strype's Life of Archbishop Parker*, p. 203, 209.

*Parker's Arms and Preface, and Cranmer's Original Preface annexed.*

Queen *Elizabeth's* Prelates did by no means warp from the Doctrinal Purity of their Protestant Predecessors under the blessed King Edward. Witness the following Passages, which occur in the Preface to the New Testament of *the Bishops' Bible*. "By Him [i. e. by Christ] hath He [i. e. God the Father] DECREED to geve, to his ELECT, the "Lyfe everlasting."—And again: "Here may we be- "holde the ETERNAL Legacies of the New Testament, "bequeathed from God the Father, in Christe his Sonne, "to all his ELECTES."

In what is entitled, "*The Summe of the Whole Scripture*," prefixed (as it was also to *Cranmer's* own Edition of 1539), 'tis observed, that God is He "From Whom al Thinges "do come; without Whom, there is nothing at al:— "who also worketh al in al, after his owne Wyl; to "whom it is not lawful to say, wherefore he doth thus "or thus."

On *Rom* iii. 20. the Note is, "He includeth here the "whole Lawe, both Ceremonial and MORAL; whose "Workes CANNOT JUSTIFIE, because they be IMPER- "FECT in al Men."

On *Rom*. ix. 11. "The WYL and PURPOSE of God "is the CAUSE of the ELECTION and REPROBATION: "for His Mercy and Calling, through Christ, are the "Meanes of Salvation; and the withdrawing of his Mercy "is the Cause of Damnation."

On *Rom*. x. 4. "Christe hath FULFILLED the WHOLE "Lawe; and therefore, whosoever BELIEVETH in Him, "is COUNTED JUST before God, as wel as [if] he had "fulfilled the whole Lawe himselfe."

On *Rom*. xi. 35. "By this the Apostle declareth, that "God, BY HIS FREE WYL and ELECTION, doth GEVE "Salvation unto Menne, WITHOUT ANY DESERTES of "theyr owne."



On 1 *Pet.* i. 2. "The FREE-ELECTION of God is  
"the *efficient* Cause of our Salvation: the *material* Cause,  
"is CHRISTE'S OBEEDIENCE."

On 2 *Pet.* i. 10. "Albeit it [*viz. Election*] be sure in  
"Itselfe, forasmuche as God cannot change; yet we  
"must confyrme it in ourselves" [*i. e.* we should get a  
Subjective Assurance of our Election], "by the Fruite  
"of the Spirite: knowing, that the PURPOSE of God  
"ELECTETH, CALLETH, SANCTIFIETH, and JUSTI-  
"FIETH us."—So spake these excellent Prelates, in the  
famous *Bishops' Bible*.

(3) The *Quarto Bible*, published in Queen Elizabeth's  
Reign, appears to have been designed as a still farther Im-  
provement on the Preceding. Tho' the Explicatory Notes  
are more numerous and diffuse, yet the Reduction of the  
Type, and the consequent Reduction of the Size, render-  
ed it cheaper than the former Editions; and, of Course,  
better calculated for private and domestic Use.

Of this Bible, the first Edition (according to *Strype*)  
appeared in 1576 (*d*). Another in 1582 (*e*). That which  
I have now before me, is the Edition of 1602, published  
by *Barker*, the Queen's own Printer. The Marginal  
Remarks, and some other Matters, with which This pre-  
sents us; will prove, that *Calvinism* continued to flourish  
in the Church of England (*i. e.* the Church continued to  
abide by her own fundamental Principles), to the very  
Close of *Elizabeth's* Life: for the Reader need not be re-  
minded, that 1602 was the last Year of that Queen's  
Reign.

From this Bible I extract the following Notes; in Lieu  
of a Multitude, which might be cited.

On *Matth.* xi. 26, the Remark is: "Faith cometh  
"not of Man's Will, or Power; but by the secret Illu-  
"mination

(*d*) *Strype's Annals*, Vol. II, p. 458.—Edit. 1735.

(*e*) *Ibid.* Vol. III. p. 157.

“miration of God, which is the Declaration of His ETERNAL COUNSEL.”

On *Matth. viii. 31.* “The Devil desireth ever to doe Harme: but he can do no more than God doeth APPOINT.”

On *Matth. ix. 37.* ’tis observed, that Christ compares “The NUMBER of the ELECT to a plentiful Harveſt.”

On *Matth. xxi. 33.* “The Vineyard is the People whom He had ELECTED.”

On *Matth. xxv. 34.* “Hereby God declareth the certainty of our PREDESTINATION; whereby we are SAVED BECAUSE we were CHOSEN in Christ before the Foundations of the World.”

On the 35th *Verſe* of the ſame Chapter: “Chriſt meaneth not that our Salvation dependeth on our WORKS, or Merits; but teacheth, what it is to live juſtly according to Godlineſſe and Charitie; and that God recompenseth His, of His FREE MERCY, likewise as He doth ELECT them.”

*Matth. xxvi. 24.* “To the Intent his Diſciples might know, that ALL THIS” [*viz.* the Sufferings and Cru- cifixion of Chriſt] “was APPOINTED by the Providence of God.”

*Mark iv. 9.* “God doth NOT open ALL Men’s Hearts to underſtand His Myſteries.”—And ’tis, preſently after, added, that there are ſome, meaning the Reprobate, who, “attaine not to the Pith and Subſtance” [of Religion], “but onely ſtay in the outward Rinde and Barke.”

*Mark xiii. 22.* “The ELECT may waver and be troubled, but they cannot UTTERLY be deceived and overcome.”

*Mark xiv. 21.* “This declareth, that NOTHING can be done without God’s Providence.”

On the 49th *Verſe* of the ſame Chapter: “Which declareth, that NO Man can do ANY Thing contrary to God’s ORDINANCE.”

*Luke i. 30.* "Not for her Merits, but onely through  
 " God's FREE MERCY, Who LOVED us when we were  
 " SINNERS, that whosoever rejoiceth should rejoyce in the  
 " Lord."

On *Verse 32.* Christ "is the true Sonne of God, be-  
 " gotten from before all Beginning; and manifested in the  
 " Flesh, at the DETERMINATE Time."

*Luke vii. 35.* "He [i. e. Christ] sheweth, that the Wick-  
 " ed, altho' THEY turne from God, shall nothing hinder  
 " THE ELECT to CONTINUE in the Faith of the Gospel."

*Luke viii. 3.* "Whereby they acknowledged they had  
 " received of Him; and also shewed their PERSEVERANCE,  
 " which proved their Knowledge to be of God."—Such,  
 therefore, as *do NOT persevere*, were never made wise with  
 the Knowledge that cometh from God.

*Luke x. 21.* "He [Christ] attributeth it to the FREE  
 " ELECTION of God, that the Wise and Worldlings  
 " know not the Gospel, and yet the poore base People un-  
 " derstand it."

On *Verse 31*, the Phrase, "*by CHANCE*," is thus in-  
 terpreted: "So it seemed to Man's Judgement; altho'  
 " this was so APPOINTED by God's COUNSEL and PRO-  
 " VIDENCE."

*Luke xvii. 37.* "NOTHING CAN HINDER the Faithfull  
 " to be joined to their Head, Jesus Christ."

*Luke xxii. 22.* The Text says, *Truely the Sonne of Man*  
*goeth as it is appointed*: the Commentary adds, "By the  
 " secret Counsel of God."

*Luke xxiii. 35.* The Text calls Christ *The Chosen of God*.  
 On which, the Marginal Note thus remarks: "Whom  
 " God hath before all Others appointed to be the Messias.  
 " Otherwise, the Scripture calleth THEM the ELECT of  
 " God, whom Hee hath CHOSEN, before all Beginning,  
 " TO LIFE EVERLASTING."

*Luke xxiv. 16.* "This declareth, that we can neither  
 " see nor understand, 'till God open our Eyes."

*Verse 28.* "Christ did both SHUT their Eyes, and OPEN  
 " them;

“them: He would keepe them in Suspence, ('till) His  
“TIME came to manifest Himself unto them.”

*John* iv. 14. “He [i. e. the true Believer] shall NEVER  
“be dried up, or destitute.”

*John* vi. 37. “God doeth REGENERATE His ELECT,  
“and CAUSETH them to obey the Gospel.”

*John* vii. 33. Christ “sheweth unto them, that they  
“have no Power over Him, 'till THE TIME come that  
“His Father hath ORDAINED.”

*John* x. 15. “As the Father cannot forget HIM” [i. e.  
cannot forget Christ Himself], “no more can He forget  
“Us.”

*Verse* 17. “Christ, even in that He is Man, hath de-  
“served His Father's Love and everlasting Life, not to  
“His Flesh onely, but to us also, who, BY HIS OBEDI-  
“ENCE and perfect Justice [i. e. perfect Righteousness],  
“are IMPUTED righteous.”

*Verse* 26. The Text says, *Ye believe not, for yee are not  
of my Sheepe*; i. e. because ye are not in the Number of my  
Elect. The Marginal Note judiciously says, “The  
“Cause wherefore the REPROBATE cannot believe.”

*John* xiv. 21. “He” [i. e. the assured Believer] “shall  
“SENSIBLY FEELE, that the GRACE of God abideth in  
“him.”

*John* xvii. 3. The Text runs, *That Hee should give  
Eternal Life to ALL THEM that Thou hast given Him*. The  
Margin says: “Which are the ELECT.”

*Verse* 6. “Our ELECTION standeth in the GOOD PLEA-  
“SURE of God, which is the ONLY Foundation and Cause  
“of our Salvation; and is declared to us in Christ, through  
“Whom we are JUSTIFIED BY FAITH, and sanctify'd.”

*Verse* 12. The Text styles *Judas a Child of Perdition*.  
The Marginal Note says, that “He was so called, not  
“only because he perished, but because God had AP-  
“POINTED and ORDAINED him to this End.”

*Verse* 19. “Christ's Holinesse is our's.”

On *Acts* ii. 23, the Observations are: “God caused  
THEIR



“ THEIR WICKEDNESSE” [i. e. the Wickedness of Christ’s Betrayer and Crucifiers] “ to set forth His GLORY,”  
 “ contrary to their Mindes. As Judas’s Treason, and their  
 “ Crueltie toward Christ, were most detestable; so were  
 “ they not only KNOWN to the ETERNALL Wisdome of  
 “ God, but also DIRECTED, by His IMMUTABLE COUN-  
 “ SEL, to a most blessed Ende.”

On Chap. iv. 21. “ God hath put a Ring thorow the  
 “ Wicked’s Noses, so that He STAYETH them from their  
 “ mischievous Purposes.”—Was it not a little unman-  
 nerly in Queen Elizabeth’s Bishops, to represent sovereign  
*Free-willers* as a Company of Bears, restrained by the De-  
 cree, and led captive by Providence, with Rings in their  
 Noses?

On the 28th Verse of the same Chapter, the Right Re-  
 verend Commentators scruple not to affirm, that “ ALL  
 “ Things are done by the FORCE of God’s PURPOSE, ac-  
 “ cording to the DECREE of HIS WILL.”

Chap. xiii. 48. “ None CAN beleeve, but THEY whom  
 “ God doth APPOINT, before all Beginnings, to be  
 “ saved.”

In a short, but excellent Preface, prefixed to the Epistle  
 to the *Romans*, and entitled, “ *The Argument* ;” the Heads  
 of the Church of England thus expressed themselves: “ The  
 “ great Mercie of God is declared towards Man in Christ  
 “ Jesus, WHOSE RIGHTEOUSNESSE is made OUR’S by  
 “ Faith. For, when Man, by Reason of his owne Cor-  
 “ ruption, could not fullfill the Law; yea, commit-  
 “ ted most abominably, both against the Law of God  
 “ and Nature; the infinite Bountie of God ordeined, that  
 “ MAN’S SALVATION should ONLY stand in the perfitt  
 “ OBEDIENCE of His Sonne JESUS CHRIST.—And,  
 “ to the Intent that none should thinke, that the Covenant  
 “ which God made to him [i. e. with Abraham] and his  
 “ Posteritie, was not performed; either because the *Jewes*  
 “ received not Christ, or els beleeved not that He was  
 “ the true Redeemer;—the Examples of *Ismael* and *Esau*  
 “ declare

“ declare, that All are, not Abraham’s Posteritie, which  
 “ come of Abraham according to the Flesh :—the very  
 “ Strangers and Gentiles, grafted in by Faith, are made  
 “ Heires of the Promise. The CAUSE whereof is the only  
 “ WILL of God ; forasmuch, of his FREE MERCY, He  
 “ ELECTETH some to be saved, and, of His just Judge-  
 “ ment, REJECTETH Others to be damned : as appear-  
 “ eth by the Testimonie of the Scriptures.”

From these Introductory Remarks, the Reader may suf-  
 ficiently ascertain the Completion of those subsequent  
 Notes on the Epistle itself, with which the Calvinistic  
 Prelates ennobled its Margin. For Brevity’s sake, let  
 the few following stand for All.

*Rom. ii. 11.* *There is no respect of Persons with God :* “ As  
 “ touching any outward Qualitie” [such as High Birth,  
 Learning, Riches, &c.] “ But, as the Potter, before He  
 “ make His Vessels, He doeth APPOINT some to Glory  
 “ and others to Ignominie.”

*Chap. iv. 4.* *Now to him that worketh not, &c.* “ That  
 “ DEPENDETH NOT on his Works, neither thinketh to  
 “ merite by them.”

*Ibid. ver. 25.* Christ was raised “ To ACCOMPLISH and  
 “ make PERFECT our JUSTIFICATION.”

*Chap. v. 17.* “ The Justice” [*justitia*, i. e. the RIGHTE-  
 OUSNESS] “ of Jesus Christ, which is IMPUTED to the  
 “ Faithfull.”

*Chap. viii. 35.* *Who shall separate us from the Love of  
 Christ ?* “ Wherewith HE loved us, or God in Christ :  
 “ which LOVE is grounded on His DETERMINATE PUR-  
 “ POSE ; and Christ is the Pledge thereof.”

*Chap. xi. 29.* “ To whom God giveth His Spirit of  
 “ ADOPTION, and whom He CALLETH EFFECTUALLY,  
 “ He CANNOT PERISH : for God’s ETERNAL COUNSEL  
 “ NEVER CHANGETH.”

*2 Cor. iii. 3.* “ The Hardnesse of Man’s Heart, before  
 “ he be regenerate, is as a STONIE TABLE, *Ezek. ii. 19.*  
 “ and xxxvi. 26. But, being REGENERATE by the Spirit

“ of

“ of God, it is as soft as Flesh ; that the Grace of the  
 “ Gospel may be written in it, as in NEW Tables.”

Ibid. *Verse* 9. “ The Gospel declareth, that CHRIST is  
 “ made OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.”

Ibid. *Verse* 13. “ The Jews’ Eyes were not lighten’d,  
 “ but BLINDED ; and so COULD NOT come to Christ.”

*Chap.* v. 21. The Text says, that We are *made the Righteousness of God in Christ* : The Margin adds, “ By  
 “ IMPUTATION.”

On *Galat.* i. 7. “ What is more contrary to our FREE  
 “ Justification by FAITH, than the Justification by the LAW,  
 “ or [by] OUR WORKES ? Therefore, to JOYNE these to-  
 “ gether, is to joyne Light with Darknesse, Death with  
 “ Life ; and doeth UTTERLY OVERTHROW the Gospel.”

Ibid. iii. 12. “ The Law——CONDEMNETH All them  
 “ which in ALL POINTS doe not fulfill it.” And how is  
 this Condemnation to be escaped ? By our own Righte-  
 ousness ? Certainly not. For *our own* Works do NOT “ in  
 “ all Points fulfill” the Law. But by the Imputation of  
 Christ’s Righteousness, who actually DID “ *fulfill*” the  
 Law, and that “ *in ALL Points.*”

*Ephes.* i. 4. “ This ELECTION, to Life everlasting, can  
 “ NEVER bee CHANGED. But, in *Temporal Offices*, which  
 “ God hath appointed for a certaine Space, when the  
 “ Term is expired, He changeth His Election : as we see  
 “ in *Saul and Judas.*”

Ibid. *Verse* 23. “ That is the great Love of Christ to-  
 “ ward His Church, that HE COUNTETH NOT HIMSELF  
 “ PERFECT without US which are his Members : and there-  
 “ fore the CHURCH is also called CHRIST. [i. e. Christ  
 “ mystical], as 1 Cor. xii. 12, 13.”

*Titus* iii. 5. “ God doth not justify us for Respect of any  
 “ Thing which He seeth in us : but doeth PREVENT us [i. e.  
 “ He is *beforehand* with us] with His Grace, and FREELY  
 “ accepteth us.”—So, *Chap.* i. 2. God hath promised *Eter-  
 nal Life before the World began*, “ Of His MEERE Li-  
 “ beralities”

“beralitie, WITHOUT FORESEEING our Faith or Works  
“as a Cause to move Him to this FREE Mercie.”

On *James* ii. 14, The Note is : “ St *Paul*, to the Ro-  
“manes and Galatians, disputeth against them which at-  
“tributed Justification to Works : and here St *James* rea-  
“soneth against them which utterly condemne Workes.  
“Therefore *Paul* sheweth the CAUSES of our Justification ;  
“and *James*, the EFFECTS. There [i. e. in *Paul*’s Epis-  
“tles], it is declared, HOW WE ARE justified : Here  
“[i. e. in *James*’s Epistle], howe wee are KNOWN  
“TO BE justified. There, WORKS are EXCLUDED, as  
“NOT the CAUSE of our Justification : here, they are ap-  
“proved, as Effects proceeding thereof. There, they  
“[i. e. good Works] are *denied* to GO BEFORE them that  
“shall be justified : and here they are sayd to FOLLOW  
“them that ARE justified.”

*Ibid.* Verse 22. “ The more his [i. e. *Abraham*’s] Faith  
“was DECLARED by his Obedience and good Works,  
“the more was it known to Men to be perfect ; as the  
“Goodnesse of a Tree is known by her good Fruite :  
“otherwise, no Man can have Perfection in this World ;  
“for every Man must pray for Remission of Sinnes, and  
“Increase of Faith.”

2 *Pet.* i. 10. *Give Diligence to make your Calling and Elec-  
tion sure* : “ Albeit it be sure IN ITSELFE, forasmuch as  
“God cannot change ; yet we must confirme it in OUR-  
“SELVES, by the Fruits of the Spirit : knowing, that  
“the PURPOSE of God ELECTETH, CALLETH, SANC-  
“TIFYETH, and JUSTIFYETH us.”

*Jude* 4 “ He confirmeth their Heart, against the Con-  
“temners of Religion, and Apostates ; shewing, that such  
“Men trouble not the Church at all Adventures, but are  
“APPOINTED thereunto by the DETERMINATE COUN-  
“SEL of God.”

Thus speak the excellent Prelates, who were concerned  
in the Editions of our Protestant Bibles, published *Cum  
Privilegio Regiæ Majestatis.*



IV. The professed Calvinism of our Church may be farther argued, from the Learned and Orthodox FRANCIS JUNIUS's *Commentary on the Book of Revelation*, bound up with the Bibles of those Times. One Citation from which Commentary shall here suffice.—Rev. xiii. 8. *whose Names are not written in the Booke of Life, &c.* “That is,” says Junius, “such as are not, from everlasting, ELECTED in “Christ Jesus.” Let it be observed, that this was the same Junius, who overthrew Arminius, in a Debate concerning Free-will: the Particulars of which Debate were transmitted, at large, to Posterity (*f*).

V. The *Questions and Answers concerning Predestination*, inserted into the authorized Bibles of that Age, are Another Proof, that the Doctrines of Calvin were owned to be the Doctrines of our Establishment.

Mr Strype was able to trace up the Insertion of these Questions and Answers into Queen Elizabeth's Bibles, as far as the Year 1582 (*g*) (and I myself have lately seen an Edition of 1583, wherein those Questions and Answers stand); a Period, Twenty Years earlier than That, in which the Edition, which I am now making Use of, was printed. That Historian, whose Fidelity, in his Relation of Facts, is unimpeachable; is not always very happy in his Conjectures. The Questions and Answers, says he, were “*Joined to the Bible without any public License and Authority, as it seems (h).*” I am persuaded, that, had the vast Multitude of Materials, which this industrious Compiler was digesting into an orderly Series, allowed him Leisure for due Consideration, it would have “*seemed,*” even to Himself, utterly IMPOSSIBLE for the said Questions and Answers to have crept into these Editions of the Bible,  
“*without*

(*f*) *Arminius's Children*, of whom Nine survived him, were so unaccountably weak, as to insert this Dispute into their Father's Works.—Vide *Arminii Opera*, à Pag. 445. ad Pag. 610.—Edit. Lugd. 1629.

(*g*) Strype's *Annal.*, Vol. III. p. 157.

(*h*) *Ibid.*

“without public Licence and Authority,” under the Government of a Queen so tenderly jealous of her Ecclesiastical Supremacy, and amidst that unrelaxing Vigilance for which both her Council and her Bishops were so remarkable. Can any body coolly suppose, that, at such a Time, her Majesty’s own Publisher would have ventured to fly in the Face of Church and State, by foisting in these Questions, without proper Authority? “Oh, but the Authority is no where recorded.” Nor was there any Reason why it should, in a Case so palpably plain. The simple Circumstance of their being admitted there at all, is Proof enough, that they were admitted by Authority.—But, supposing it even possible, that they might have stolen in at first; would not the Intrusion have been presently detected? And would not the Questions and Answers, if real Interlopers, have been displaced from the *subsequent* Editions? Would they have been permitted to keep their Station, all through the Remainder of Queen *Elizabeth’s* Reign (for more than Twenty Years elapsed, from their first Insertion, to the Death of that Princess), if they had not been introduced by due Licence? And would they have been, moreover, continued in all the Editions of the Bible, which were published, after her Decease, during the first Twelve Years (at least) of her Successor King *James*?

Come we now to the Questions and Answers themselves.

In the Editions of 1583, 1602, and 1614. I find them prefixed to the New Testament. The Title they bear, is,

“*Certaine. Questions and Answeres, touching the Doctrine of PREDESTINATION, the Use of God’s Word, and Sacraments.*”

They begin thus:

“*Question.* Why do Men so much vary in Matters of Religion?

“*Answer.* Because All have not the like Measure of Knowledge, neither do All beleeve the Gospel of Christ.”

“*Quest.* What is the Reason thereof?

“*Ans.*”

“ *Anfw.* Because they only beleeve the Gospel and Doctrine of Christ, which are ORDAINED unto eternall Life.

“ *Quest.* Are not All ordained unto eternall Life?

“ *Anfw.* Some are Vessels of WRATH, ordained unto Destruction; as Others are Vessels of MERCIE, prepared to Glory.

“ *Quest.* How standeth it with God's Justice, that some are appointed unto Damnation?

“ *Anfw.* Very well: because ALL Men have in themselves Sinne, which deserveth no less. And therefore the Mercy of God is wonderfull, in that he vouchsafeth to save SOME of that sinfull Race, and to bring them to the Knowledge of the Truth.

“ *Quest.* If God's Ordinance and Détermination must, of Necessitie, take Effect; then, what need any Man to care? for hee, that liveth well, must needs be damned, if hee be thereunto ordained; and hee, that liveth ill, must needs be saved, if he be thereunto appointed?

“ *Anfw.* Not so: For it is not possible, that either the Elect should alwayes be without Care to doe well; or that the Reprobate should have any Will thereunto. For, to have either good Will, or good Worke, is a Testimonie of the Spirit of God, which is given to the Elect onely; whereby Faith is so wrought in them, that, being graft in Christ, they grow in Holinesse to that Glory whereunto they are appointed. Neither are they so vaine, as once to thinke that they may doe as they liste themselves, because they are predestinate unto Salvation: but rather they endeavour to walke in such good Workes, as God in Christ Jesus hath ordained them unto, and prepared for them to bee occupied in, to their owne Comfort, Stay, and Assurance, and to his Glory.

“ *Quest.* But how shall I know myself to be One of those whom God hath ordained to Life Eternal?

“ *Anfw.* By the Motions of Spirituall Life, which be long onely to the Children of God: by the which, that

“ Life



“ Life is perceived, even as the Life of this Body is discerned by the Sense and Motions thereof.

“ *Quest.* What meane you, by the Motions of Spirituall Life?

“ *Ans.* I meane Remorse of Conscience, joined with the Lothing of Sinne, and Love of Righteousnesse: the Hand of Faith reaching unto Life eternall in Christ, the Conscience comforted in Distresse, and raised up to Confidence in God, by the Worke of his Spirit: a thankfull Remembrance of God's Benefits received, and the Using of all Adversities as Occasion of Amentment sent from God.

“ *Quest.* Cannot such perish, as at some Time or other feele these Motions within themselves?

“ *Ans.* It is not possible that they should: for, as God's Purpose is not changeable, so Hee repenteth not of the Gifts and Graces of his Adoption; neither doth Hee cast off those whom He hath once received.

“ *Quest.* Why then should we pray, by the Example of David, that He cast us not from His Face, and that Hee take not His Holy Spirit from us?

“ *Ans.* In so praying, we make Protestation of the Weaknesse of [our] Flesh, which mooveth us to doubt: yet should not wee have Courage to aske, if wee were not assured, that God will give, according to His Purpose and Promise, that which we require.

“ *Quest.* Doe the Children of God feele the Motions aforesaid, alwayes alike?

“ *Ans.* No, truly: for God, sometime, to prove His, seemeth to leave them in such Sort, that the Flesh overmatcheth the Spirit; whereof ariseth Trouble of Conscience, for the Time. Yet the Spirit of Adoption is never taken from them, that have once received it: else might they perish. But as, in many Diseases of the Body, the Powers of bodily Life are letted; so, in some Assaults, these Motions of Spirituall Life are not perceived, because they lye hidden in our manifold Infirmities.



“ mitys, as the Fire covered with Ashes. Yet as, after  
 “ Sicknesse, commeth Health; and, after Cloudes, the  
 “ Sunne shineth cleare; so the Powers of Spirituall Life  
 “ will, more or lesse, be felt and perceived, in the Chil-  
 “ dren of God.

“ *Quest.* What if I never feele these Motions in myself?  
 “ Shall I despaire, and thinke myself a Castaway?

“ *Answ.* God forbid. For God calleth His, at what  
 “ Time Hee seeth good: and the Instruments, whereby  
 “ He usually calleth, have not the like Effect at all Times.  
 “ Yet, it is not good to neglect the Meanes, whereby God  
 “ hath determined to work the Salvation of His. For as  
 “ Waxe is not melted, without Heate; nor Clay harden-  
 “ ed, but by Meanes thereof; so God useth Meanes,  
 “ both to draw those unto Himselfe, whom Hee hath  
 “ appoynted unto Salvation, and also to bewray the Wick-  
 “ ednesse of them whom He justly condemneth.”

The Remainder of these Learned and Masterly Questions  
 and Answers well deserve to be transcribed: but what have  
 been now alledged, are sufficient to prove the Purpose for  
 which I bring them.

VI. A judicious little Tractate (the Work, originally,  
 of pious Bishop *Cranmer*), bound up likewise with the Bibles  
 of this Reign, still continued to demonstrate the Calvinism  
 of the Church. It is entitled, ‘*The Summe of the whole*  
 ‘*Scripture of the Bookes of the Old and New Testament.*’  
 Under the Article GOD, this valuable Compendium of  
 Scripture Doctrine expressly asserts, as usual, that He  
 “ worketh all in all, after His owne Will; to Whom it  
 “ is not lawful to say, Wherefore doth Hee thus or thus?”  
 —It affirms, that, in Consequence of *Adam’s* Original  
 Transgression, “ We, which be sprung from Him by the  
 “ Flesh, bee in Nature the Children of Wrath, made sub-  
 “ ject to Thrall and Death, to Damnation, to the Yoke  
 “ and Tyranny of the Devill.” —It maintains, that, by  
 Christ’s Oblation of Himself, “ All Sinne” is “ blotted  
 “ out, and quite put away.” And, that the Spirit of  
 God

God, and the Scriptures of Truth, are given, in Order to lead us to Christ; that wee, BELIEVING, might have, "in His Name, Life everlasting."

VII. Nor can I omit the Mention of some excellent *Prayers*, designed for private Use, and then bound up at the End of the Liturgy. Two of these shall here answer for the rest. The Collect for Sunday, was this: "O "Almighty and mercifull Lord, which givest unto THY "ELECT People the Holy Ghost, as a SURE Pledge of thy "Heavenly Kingdome; grant unto us, O Lord, thy Holy "Spirit, that He may beare Witnesse with our Spirit that "we be thy Children, and Heires of thy Kingdome: and "that, by the Operation of this Spirit, we may kill all "carnal Lustes, unlawfull Pleasures, Concupiscences, evill "Affections, contrary unto thy Will; by our Savior and "Lord Jesu Christ. Amen."

The other, which I shall cite, is Part of that most admirable Supplication, entitled, *A Prayer to be said at the "Houre of Death.* And I beseech God, that Mr *Wesley*, Mr *Sellon*, and myself, may be enabled, at that important Crisis, to expire, under the full Impression of the gracious Sentiments with which it is fraught. "I, wretched Sinner, "give and submit myself wholly to thy most Blessed Will: "and being sure, that the Thing cannot perish, which "is committed unto thy Mercy, willingly now I leave "this fraile and wicked Flesh, in Hope of the Resurrection, which, in better wise, shall restore it to me againe. "— I see and knowledg, that there is, in my selfe, no "Helpe of Salvation: but ALL my Confidence, Hope, "and Trust, is in Thy most mercifull Goodnesse. I have "NO MERITS, nor good Workes, which I may alledge "before Thee. Of Sinnes, and evill Workes, alas! I see "a great Heape. But, through thy Mercy, I trust to be "in THE NUMBER of them, to whom Thou wilt not "impute their Sinns; but take and accept me for Righteous and Just, and to be the Inheritour of everlasting "Life. — Thou, merciful Lord, wast born, for my sake;

" thou diddest both hunger and thirst, for my sake ;  
 " thou diddest preach and teach, thou diddest pray and  
 " fast, for my sake ; THOU DIDDEST ALL GOOD WORKES  
 " and DEEDES, for MY sake ; thou sufferedst most grievous  
 " Paines and Torments, for my sake ; and, finally, Thou  
 " gavest thy most precious Body to die, and thy Blood to  
 " be shed on the Crosse, for my sake. — Let thy Blood  
 " cleanse and wash away the Spots and Foulness of my  
 " Sinnes. Let THY RIGHTEOUSNESS hide and cover  
 " mine Unrighteousnesse. Let the Merites of thy Pas-  
 " sion and Blood, bee the Satisfaction for my Sinnes."

VIII. If ever there was a *Calvinistic* Confession of Faith  
 since the World began, the Two *Helvetic*, or *Swiss* Con-  
 fessions (the smaller, drawn up, A. D. 1536. the larger,  
 A. D. 1566.) have a Right to be so termed. Even the  
 Vindicator of Mr *Wesley's* Minutes will hardly, I should  
 imagine, venture to contest the Doctrinal Calvinism of those  
 excellent Creeds, which do Honor to the Ancestors of his  
 Protestant Countrymen.

In that valuable Collection, entitled, *Corpus et Syntagma*  
*Confessionum Fidei*, which comprizes the several Confessions  
 of Faith avowed by all the Protestant Churches (among  
 which Confessions, the XXXIX Articles of OUR OWN  
 Church shine with a Lustre as bright as any) ; the *Helvetic*  
 System leads the Van: in a short Præface to which, the  
 Editor (p. 4.) affirms, that the Last and Larger of the  
 Two was " subscribed by the Divines of Zurich, Bern,  
 " Shaffhausen, St Gall, Grisonny, Basil, Bienne, and Geneva ;"  
 and that " THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, the Church of  
 " Scotland, the Reformed Churches in France, all the Dutch  
 " Churches, together with many of the Protestant Churches  
 " in Poland, Hungary, and Germany, testify'd their Ap-  
 " probation of the said HELVETIC CONFESSIO*N* (i)."

What

---

(i) " Sed quum illa [*scil.* prima Confess. Helvet.] brevior esset,  
 gravissimis de Causis accuratius scripta fuit, A. D. 1566. Cui  
 Tigurini, Bernenses, Shaffusiani, Sangallenses, Rhæti, Myllhu-  
 fiani,



What I quote this Passage for, is, to prove, that *the Church of ENGLAND*, after its Restoration by Queen *Elizabeth*, acknowledged it's APPROBATION of the Doctrines contained in that thoroughly Calvinistic Declaration of Faith: which Approbation our Church would by no Means have testify'd, *had not* HER OWN Principles been as *thoroughly and confessedly* CALVINISTIC, as were the Principles of the said *Swiss Churches*.

Object not, that the Truth of this Circumstance rests on the Authority of the foreign Compiler of the *Syntagma Confessionum*. For the very same Circumstance is affirmed, and in still stronger Terms, by a most respectable *English* Historian. His Words are these, under the Year 1566. "There was lately a Confession of Faith, set forth by *Bullinger* and Others, for the Churches of *Helvetia*: "which OUR CHURCH did then HEARTILY CONSENT "TO and OWN. This I take, from the Pen of One that "well knew, viz. *Grindal* [at that Time] Bishop of *London* [and afterwards Archbishop of *Canterbury*]: for there "is a Letter of his, to the said *Bullinger*, wherein, among "other Things, speaking of our Church [i. e. the Church "of *England*]'s Affairs, He [the Bishop] shewed, How "that many did endeavor to bring into the [*English*] Church "a Doctrine different from that pure and sincere Profes- "sion which was embraced by the Churches of *Helvetia*: "But [added the good Prelate], *Ad hunc usque Diem, cum* " *vestris Ecclesiis, vestraque Confessione nuper editâ, plenissimi* " *consentimus (k):*" i. e. 'Down to this very Day, We " [viz. We Bishops and Clergy of the Church of *England*] "do PERFECTLY AGREE with Your [i. e. with the *Switz*] " Churches,

i 3

*fiani, Biellenfes, item Genevenfes, fubfcripferunt. Eandem & comprobarunt Ecclefie ANGLIÆ, Scotiæ, Galliæ, Belgii omnes: Polonicæ quoque, Hungaricæ, atque Germanicæ Ecclefie mul-*—*Chartula, Confess. Helv. præfix.—Apud Syntagm. Confess. Edit. Gen. 1612.*

(k) *Strype's Annals*, Vol. II. p. 254. Chap. 48.



Churches, and with your Confession of Faith lately set forth.

Is the Reader desirous to see a Specimen of the *Helvetic* Confession? He shall have it. The Whole is very long: consisting of no fewer than *Thirty* Sections, or Chapters. It is drawn up with wonderful Candor, Piety, and Judgement. The *sixth* Chapter treats of *Divine Providence*: concerning which, it thus speaks: "Every Thing whatever is destined of God to some certain End, or Purpose. He it is, who hath ordained, both it's Commencement, and the Means by which the End shall be attained. The Heathens, indeed, attributed Things to blind Fortune, and to precarious Chance: but St JAMES directs us to say, *If the Lord will, we'll do this or that.*" So speaks St AUSTIN: *All Things whatever, even those Things not excepted, which, to us vain Mortals, seem to come to pass rashly and without Design; do, in reality, accomplish nothing but the Command of God: for at His Command it is, that they come to pass at all (1).*

The *Eighth* Chapter treats of *Original Sin*: and justly observes, that, "When God is, in Scripture, said to be blind; to harden, and deliver Men over to a reprobate Mind; the Meaning is, that God doth so, in a Way of Just Judgement, as a righteous Judge and Avenger. Moreover, as often as Scripture affirms God to be the Worker of any Evil, it does not mean that Evil is not of Man's own Committing; but that God, by his just Judge-

---

(1) "Deus enim, qui cuilibet Rei suum destinavit Finem, is et Principium, & Media, per quæ ad Finem usque pervenitur, ordinavit. Ethnici Fortunæ Res attribuunt cæcæ, & incerto Casui. S. Jacobus, 4, non vult ut dicamus, *Hodiè et cras in illam Urbem proficiscemur et negociabimur*: sed addit, *Pro eo quod dicere debueritis, Si Dominus voluerit, &c.* Et Augustinus: *Omnia quæ vanis videntur in Rerum Naturâ temerè fieri, non faciunt nisi Verbum ejus: quia non sunt, nisi Jussu Ejus.*" — Confess. Helvet. Apud Syntagm. p. 24.

“Judgement), PERMITS Evil to be wrought, and doth  
 “NOT HINDER it, tho’ it be in His POWER to hinder it  
 “if He so pleased. Or, it may be understood thus; that  
 “God makes a GOOD USE of Men’s EVIL ACTIONS; as  
 “He did of the Sins committed by *Joseph’s Brethren* (m).”  
 The Ninth Chapter treats of *Free-will*. Part of it runs  
 thus: “The REGENERATE are active, as well as passive,  
 “in their Choice and Performance of what is good. For  
 “They are ACTED UPON by God, in Order to their doing  
 “what they do (n).”——Again: “The WILL ITSELF is  
 “not only CHANGED by God’s Holy Spirit; but is also  
 “furnished with Ability, freely to will and do that which  
 “is good (o).”

I shall only add another Paragraph, from the Tenth  
 Chapter, which treats of *God’s Predestination*. “God hath,  
 “from Eternity, predestinated, or elected, freely, and  
 “of His own absolute Grace, without any Respect of  
 “Man [i. e. without any Respect of Man’s Goodness],  
 “the Saints whom it is His Will to save in Christ: ac-  
 “cording to That of the Apostle [Eph. i.] *God hath*  
 “*chosen us in Him, before the Foundations of the World.*  
 “And, again: *Who hath saved us, and called us with an*  
 “*holy Calling, not according to our Works, but according to*  
 “*His*

(m) “Proinde, quando dicitur in Scripturis Deus indurare, ex-  
 cecare, & tradere in reprobum sensum; intelligendum id est,  
 quòd justo Judicio Deus id faciat, tanquam Judex & Ultor justus.  
 Denique, quotiescunque Deus aliquid mali in Scripturâ facere  
 dicitur atque videtur, non idèò dicitur, quòd Homo malum non  
 faciat; sed quòd Deus fieri sinat, & non prohibeat, justo suo Ju-  
 dicio, qui prohibere potuisset, si voluisset. Vel, quòd malo Ho-  
 minum benè utatur; ut Peccatis Fratrum *Josephi*.”—*Ibid.* p. 27.

(n) “Duo observanda esse docemus: Primum, Regeneratio, in  
 boni Electione & Operatione, non tantum agere passivè, sed activè.  
 Aguntur enim à Deo, ut agant ipsi quod agant.”—*Ibid.* p. 29.

(o) “Voluntas ipsa non tantum mutatur per Spiritum; sed etiam  
 instruitur Facultatibus, ut spontè velit & possit bonum.”—*Ibid.*

“ His own Purpose, and Grace, which was given us in Christ, before the eternal Ages, but is now made manifest by the Appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ [2 Tim. i. 9, 10] (p).”  
 — So speaks the *Helvetic Confession*: with which, the Church of *England* doth so “ PERFECTLY AGREE.”

IX. Something has already been said, concerning what is commonly called Bishop *Porret's Catechism*, drawn up in the Reign of King *Edward VI.* The same famous Catechism will supply us with an additional Proof of the continued Calvinism of our Church, under the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth.* For, that Catechism was not only revived, but enlarged, in the Year 1562; and allowed by the same identical Convocation, which resettled our 39 Articles upon their present Footing. That I may not seem to advance any Thing rashly, I shall, as usual, produce the Authorities on which I go.

“ One considerable Thing more passed the Hands of this Convocation: viz. The CATECHISM in *Latin*, for the Use of Schools, and also for a brief Summary of Religion, to be OWNED and PROFESSED in this Reformed Church. And this is the same with That which is commonly known, to this Day, by the Name of *Nowell's Catechism.* The Occasion was this. Upon Secretary *Cecil's* Advice, *Nowell*, Dean of *St Paul's*, drew up a Catechism in elegant *Latin*: yet making much Use of THE CATECHISM set forth towards the latter End of King *EDWARD's* Reign. This when the Dean had finished, he dedicated to the same Secretary who set him on Work. And the CLERGY of the CONVOCATION thought fit to PERUSE it: and, having well considered it, and making some Corrections, gave it a more PUB-  
 LIC

---

(7) “ Deus, ab æterno, predestinavit, vel elegit, liberè, et merâ suâ Gratiâ, nullo Hominum Respectu, Sanctos, quos vult salvos facere in Christo: juxta illud Apostoli, *Deus elegit nos*, &c. Et iterum, *Qui salvos fecit nos*, &c.—Ibid. p. 30, 31.



“ LIC CHARACTER, as proceeding from THEM, and so  
 “ ALLOWING and APPROVING the Use of it.  
 “ This Catechism lay in *Cecil's* Hand, for above a Year;  
 “ and then was returned to *Nowell* again, with some  
 “ Learned Man's Notes : remaining with him, 'till 1570.  
 “ And then it was CALLED FOR again, BY BOTH ARCH-  
 “ BISHOPS, in Order to the PUBLISHING of it : and, by  
 “ *Cecil's* Consent (to whom it was dedicated before), be-  
 “ ing DEDICATED now by the Author to THE TWO ARCH-  
 “ BISHOPS and the Bishop of LONDON, by Name, and  
 “ to ALL THE REST OF THE BISHOPS, it was printed.  
 “ And printed again, 1572. And again, 1578. Bearing  
 “ this Title, *Christianæ Pietatis prima Institutio, ad Usum*  
 “ *Scholarum Latine scripta.* This Catechism was Trans-  
 “ lated also, by the same Dean's Procurement, into *English*  
 “ and *Greek*, for the use also of Young Learners.  
 “ THIS CATECHISM seems to be THE SAME with  
 “ That set forth a Month or two before King *Edward's*  
 “ Death, and Licensed and Recommended by the said  
 “ King's Letter set before it. For the two Persons that  
 “ hold the Dialogue, in Both Catechisms, are *Magister*  
 “ and *Auditor.* In that Letter, it is said to have been  
 “ written by a certain Pious and Learned Man; and to have  
 “ been, moreover, *diligently perused by certain Bishops, and*  
 “ *other Persons of Learning,* to whom the King had com-  
 “ mitted it. And [it was] likewise the same [Catechism]  
 “ which, in Queen *Mary's* first Convocation was MUCH  
 “ QUARREL'D WITH” [And no Wonder : for *Popery*  
 “ *Calvinism* are but wet Friends]; “ and, lastly, which  
 “ the POPISH Bishops brought with them, when they  
 “ came to Mr *Philpot's* Examination ; which *Philpot* [the  
 “ Arch-Deacon and Martyr, of whom before], very proba-  
 “ bly, was One of those Learned Men in Convocation, that  
 “ King *Edward* had committed this Catechism to their Pe-  
 “ rusal of.” Poor Mr *Wesley* thought, I suppose, that he had  
 long ago taken leave of Bishop *Ponet's* Ghost ; but we see,

the



the Ghost is so unceremonious as to appear again: nay, enhances the Terrors of its Appearance, by stalking hand-in-hand with additional Ghosts; even the Ghosts of *Philpot, Cranmer, Ridley*, and other "CERTAIN BISHOPS and LEARNED MEN" of King Edward's Convocation.—But I return to the Historian.

"It was thought fit [namely, in the Reign of *Elizabeth*], that MINISTERS should converse in this Catechism, and LEARN TRUE DIVINITY FROM IT. But this some [viz. some of the rigid Puritans], conceited of their own Learning, afterwards thought much of. Thus *Thomas Cartwright*, in his *Admonition*, complained, that Now, Ministers, like young Children, must be instructed, and learn Catechisms: where, in the Margin, he placed these Words, Ministers of London enjoined to learn Mr Nowell's Catechism. To which, thus [Arch-Bishop] WHITGIFT [made Answer]: That Catechism, which you, in Derision, quote in the Margin, is a Book fit for you to learn also. And I know no Man so well Learned, but it may become him to read and learn that Learned and necessary Book. Such was the Esteem of this Catechism, upon its coming abroad, that, at some VISITATION, as it seems, in London, the Reading of it was recommended to the Ministers: and that with good Reason; having passed the Synod.

"Let me add, that, many Years after, concerning this Catechism, thus it was writ by a Great Bishop [*Cowper*, Bishop of *Winchester*], in Answer to [a Pamphlet, entitled] *Martin Mar-Prelate*.—For a Catechism [said the Bishop], I refer them to That which was made by the Learned and Godly Man, Mr Nowell, Dean of Paul's; received and allowed by the CHURCH OF ENGLAND, and very fully grounded and established upon the Word of God. There may you see all the Parts of true Religion received; the Difficultys expounded; the Truth de-

clared;

“declared; the Corruptions of the Church of Rome re-  
“jected (g)”

Thus do not only the Ghosts of King *Edward's* Bishops, and of Queen *Mary's* Martyrs; but the Ghosts also of Queen *Elizabeth's* Prelates, and of the whole Convocation which passed the Book of Articles; unite, with the Ghost of *John Calvin*, to frighten the vaunting Mr *Wesley* and the quaking Mr *Sellon*. Both the Knight and the Squire are haunted by the merciless Train, who are perpetually holding up *Ponet's* Catechism to view.

But that Catechism, tho' materially, was not exactly, the same with *Nowell's*. So, at least, I learn from the Annalist: for I have never been able to procure a Sight of Dean *Nowell's* Edition. But, that the Calvinistic Doctrines suffered no Injury nor Amputation, by passing through the Hands of that Learned Editor, and of the Convocation of 1562, I am fully satisfy'd. Should it be asked, On what Grounds I am convinced that those Doctrines continued with full Force to predominate in *Nowell's* improved Edition? My Answer would be, Let us attend to what *Heylyn* himself observes, concerning *Nowell's* Catechism. From whence an additional Advantage will also arise: for the Quotations from it, which the Arminian brings, will remedy, in some Measure, the Inability I am under of quoting it myself.

“It is objected,” says *Heylyn*, “that Mr *Alexander Nowell*, Dean of *St Paul's*, who was Prolocutor in this Convocation, maintaineth in his Catechism a Doctrine contrary to That which the *Arminians*, as some call them, do now contend for: and that it is not to be thought, that He and Others, engaged with them in the same Convocation, were either so ignorant, as not to know what they put into the [39] Articles; or so infatuated by God, [as] to put in Things quite contrary to their own Judgements: which being supposed,  
“or

“ or took for granted, we are directed to his Catechism, written in the English Tongue, and dedicated to the two Archbishops.” The Sum of the Argument is this. The SELF-SAME Bishops and Clergymen in Convocation, who revised and allowed the XXXIX Articles as we have them at this very Day; did also revise and allow Nowell’s improved Edition of *Ponet’s Catechism*: and the said Houses of Convocation cannot, with any shew of Reason and Justice, be supposed to have been either so ignorant, or so infatuated, as to approve two contrary Systems of Religion, at one and the same time. Consequently, the Calvinism of the *Catechism* is an additional Argument that the *Articles* are Calvinistic; and the Calvinism of the *Articles* is an additional Argument to prove the Calvinism of the *Catechism*. Say not, that this Kind of Reasoning is circular, and therefore inconclusive. For, as Contraries are often admitted to illustrate each other; so may Cor-relates.

Heylyn found himself extremely hamper’d by the above Argument: which indeed proved a Circle, that hemm’d him tightly round. His subsequent Concessions, and subsequent Twistings, demonstrate, that this was a Circle which, on his own Arminian Principles, he knew not how to square. For his *Twistings*, I refer my Readers to his Book itself. But his *Concessions* merit a Place here.

He confesses, that the two following Passages are a Part of Nowell’s Catechism. “ To the Church do all they properly belong, as many as do truly fear, honour, and call upon God, altogether applying their Minds to live holily and godly, and, with putting all their Trust in God, do most assuredly look for the Blessedness of Eternal Life. They that be steadfast, stable, and constant in this Faith, were CHOSEN and APPOINTED, and (as we term it) PREDESTINATE, to this so great Felicity.”—The other Passage, which Heylyn cites, is: “ The Church is the Body of the Christian Commonwealth; that is, the Universal Number and Fellowship of the Faithfull, whom God, through Christ, hath, before all Beginning of Time, APPOINTED to Everlasting Life.”

Heylyn



*Heylyn* observes, that those Passages have been alledged from *Nowell's* Catechism, “to prove, that Mr *Nowell* had “no Communion with *Arminians*.” And what says *Heylyn* in Answer to this? He was forced to acknowledge the Justness of the Inference: which he does, in the following remarkable Words. “To say Truth, he [i. e. *Nowell*] “could have no Communion with the *Arminians*, as “some please to call them, tho’ he had desired it: *Arminius* “being not born, or but newly born, when Mr *Nowell* “wrote that Catechism. And Mr *Nowell* had been dead “some Years, before the Name of an *Arminian* had been “heard in *England* (r).”

So much having been said, concerning this good Man’s *Catechism*; it may not prove disagreeable to the Reader, to be informed of some Particulars, relative to the good Man himself: which I have therefore subjoined, in the Note (s) below.

X. The

(r) This, and the preceding Quotations from *Heylyn*, occur in his *Miscell. Tracts*, p. 599.

(s) “Dr ALEXANDER NOWELL was born, A. D. 1510. of a “Knightly Family, at *Read*, in *Lancashire*. At thirteen, he was “admitted of *Brazen-Nose, Oxford*: where he took his Bachelor’s, “Masters, and Doctor’s Degrees, and obtained a Fellowship. “He was, successively, School-master of *Westminster*, Canon of “*Westminster* Abbey, Canon of *Windsor*, and Dean of St. Paul’s. “He was so fond of Fishing, that his Picture, kept in *Brazen-Nose* College, represents him surrounded with his Hooks, Lines, “and other Apparatus of the same Sort.—During the Reign of “*Edward VI*, he distinguished himself much, as a Promoter of “the Protestant Religion. But after the Accession of *Mary*, while “*Nowell* indulged himself in his favourite Amusement of Catching Fishes, *Bonner* was catching of *Nowell*, and designed him “for the Shambles: whither he had certainly been sent, had not “a Friend of *Nowell's* safely conveyed him beyond the Seas.— “Without Offence [says *Fuller*], it may be remember’d, that “*Nowell*, after one of his Fishing Expeditions, happening to leave “a Bottle of Ale in the Grass; he found it some Days after, no “Bottle, but a Gup. so loud was the Sound at opening thereof:—



X. The great, the general, the just Alarm, occasioned by the surreptitious Publication of such Books (which now and then made shift to steal from the Press) as tended to countenance the Doctrines of *Man's Free-will*; and the Possibility of *sinless Perfection* in this Life; is another glaring Proof, how totally those corrupt Tenets were then supposed to deviate from the Pure System of the Church of England. Let one Example stand for several.

“The FREE-WILL MEN,” says Mr *Strype*, under the Year 1581, “at this Time, gave some DISTURBANCE by their Doctrine. And now they had procured *Cas-*  
“*talio's*”

“and this is believed to have been the Original of Bottled Ale in this Kingdom.

“Queen *Mary* being dead, and *Elizabeth* having ascended the Throne, *Nowell* returned from *Germany* to *England*, and was the first of the exiled Protestants, who, on that happy Change, revisited their native Country. Soon after his Arrival, he was chose Member of Parliament for a Borough in *Cornwall*: but his Election was declared void, on Account of his being in a Deacon's Orders.

“*Elizabeth* quickly raised him to the Deanry of *London*: and (adds Dr *Fuller*) for his meek Spirit, deep Learning, Prudence, and Piety, the then PARLIAMENT, and CONVOCATION both, chose, enjoined, and trusted him to be the Man to make a Catechism for public Use: such an one, as should stand as a Rule, for Faith and Manners, to their Posterity.—For 30 Years together, he preached the first and last Sermons in *Lent*, before the Queen: wherein he dealt plainly and faithfully with her, and yet never incurred her Displeasure.—He was a Learned Man; Charitable to the Poor, especially if they had any Thing of the Scholar in them; and a great Comforter of Afflicted Consciences. He died in 1602, aged more than 90 Years. But, like another *Moses*, his Eyes were not dim, nor did he ever make Use of Spectacles to read the smallest Print. A Man of most Angelical Life; a great Defender of Justification by Faith alone, and yet a great Practicer of Good Works.”—

*Wood's Athenæ*, I, 271.—*Fuller's Worthies*, p. 115. & *esp'd Church Hist.* Book X. p. 4.

“*Calio's* Books to be printed here, or brought over hither (t).” This *Castalio* was, by Birth, a Frenchman: extremely poor, but very Learned and Ingenious. Tho’ he always continued a Lay-man, he was yet a perpetual Dabbler in Divinity: his peculiar Notions in which, he sought to obtrude upon other People, with much Bigottry, and sometimes with little Decency. While he kept within any tolerable Bounds of Moderation, he experienced a generous and affectionate Patron in *Calvin*: but, by Degrees, his impatient, dogmatizing Zeal put him upon running to such blasphemous Lengths against Predestination, as obliged *Calvin* to turn him adrift. Such, however, were *Calvin's* Benevolence and Candor, that, if *Castalio's* own Account is to be relied on, he was dismissed from *Geneva* with a very favorable Attestation to his Character. Retiring to *Basil*, he obtained a *Greek* Professorship: and dyed there, in 1563. His Professorship was far from yielding him a Maintenance. It is even said, that he was forced to divide his Time between Study and manual Labor: His Mornings were appropriated to Literature: his Afternoons to Digging, like a common Workman. But all would not afford him and his numerous Family a competent Support. He wanted Necessaries, to the very last. Hence his melting Complaint, to an opulent Friend: *You distill your Oyl but by Drops, into my Lamp.*—How commendable soever his Heterodoxys might be deemed, the Reflections of candid Posterity must forever bear hard on the Learned Men of that Age, for suffering a Person of *Castalio's* fine Acquirements to languish under the Pressure of such complicated Difficultys.

When the Writings of this classical Free-willer began to appear publicly in *England*, the Friends of our Established Church took immediate Alarm. Among these, was Sir *Francis Knollis*, Treasurer of the Queen's Household: “Who,” says *Strype*, “thought it highly convenient to have the  
“ Book

“ Book searched for, and the Reading of it hinder’d (u).”  
 With this View, he wrote a Letter to the Lord Treasurer, and to the Earl of *Leicester*. His Letter seems to have had the intended Effect. It ran thus:

“ My very good Lords,

“ Your Hableness and Readiness to do good, in  
 “ these perilous Days of traiterous Practices both against  
 “ God and against her Majesty, doth embolden me to  
 “ presume to remember Your good Lordships, that, by  
 “ your good Means, Order may be taken, that the true  
 “ Authors and Favorers of the setting forth of *Castalio’s*  
 “ Book, with the (x) Abuses of the Bishop of *London* in  
 “ that Behalf, may be diligently examined and bolted  
 “ out: that, the Hypocrisy therein used, being known,  
 “ the PESTILENT DOCTRINE thereof may be the more  
 “ soundly suppressed. For it seemeth to me, that these  
 “ FREE-WILL MEN, or ANABAPTISTICAL SECTARYS,  
 “ do follow the same Scopes that the *Deify’d* Men of the  
 “ *Family of Love* [afterwards known by the Name of  
 “ *Ranters*] do follow: saving; that the same PERFECTION  
 “ which the *Family of Love* do pretend to obtain by Virtue  
 “ of LOVE, the same PERFECTION do *Castalio’s* Sectarys  
 “ pretend to obtain by the Virtue of FAITH (y). But it  
 “ is not by Faith, in believing to be saved in the Merits  
 “ of Christ; but by a Faith, in believing that EVERY  
 “ Man is able to FULFILL THE LAW of God: and that  
 “ the Cause, why Men do not fullill the Law, is the  
 “ Want of this *Castalio’s* Belief. Now both these Sects  
 “ [i. e. both the *Familists*, or *Ranters*; and the Followers  
 “ of

(u) *Strype*, ubi sup.

(x) It is very observable, that, in those Days, all the *Free-willers* were, to a Man (so far as appears), open Revilers of the Church of *England*, and virulent Defamers of the *Bishops*.

(y) Mr *Wesley* has improved upon the Plan both of the *Ranters* and of *Castalio*, by associating the Principle of Each. The Methodistical *Perfection* pretends to be composed of *Faith* and *Love* together.



“ of *Castalio*] do SERVE THE TURNS OF THE PAPISTS :  
 “ as all FREE-WILL MEN, and JUSTICIARYS, or JUSTIFIERS OF THEMSELVES, do. Yet, this Difference is  
 “ betwixt the *Papists* and these *Sectaries* (I do mean touching their Practices here in England): for these *Sectaries*  
 “ [i. e. the *Free-will Men* and *Perfectionists*] are MORE  
 “ HYPOCRITICAL, and will sooner DENY their Doctrines  
 “ and Assertions, to avoid Punishment, than the *Papists*  
 “ will.

“ London, September 29, 1581. (z).”

Such were the Sentiments, then entertained, concerning the poisonous Nature and dangerous Tendency of the Principles advanced by the FREE-WILL MEN !

XI. Mr *Sellon's* Impertinence obliges me to repeat a very remarkable Incident in the Religious History of Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, which I have had Occasion to mention in a former (a) Publication: namely, the Case of *Thomas Talbot*, Parson of *St Mary Magdalen's*, in *Milk Street*, *London*. This *Talbot* presented a Petition, to the Bishops and Clergy assembled in Convocation; which Petition set forth, That the said Parson TALBOT, and some private Persons who concurred with him in Opinion, were “MIGHTILY  
 “ CRY'D OUT AGAINST” by the Members of the Church of England, because the said *Talbot* and his Associates believed that God doth only FOREKNOW, but NOT predestinate, any  
 “ Evil, Wickedness, or Sin.” For thus believing, the Petitioners complained, that they were “Esteemed and taken,  
 “ of their Brethren THE PROTESTANTS, for Fautors of  
 “ false Religion; and are constrained, hitherto, to sustain at  
 “ their Hands, daily, the SHAMEFULL REPROACH and  
 “ INFAMY of FREE-WILL MEN, Pelagians, *Papists*, Epicures, Anabaptists, and Enemys to God's Holy Predestination  
 “ and Providence; with other such like OPPROBRIOUS Words;  
 “ and Threatnings of such like, or as great PUNISHMENTS

K k

“ and

(z) *Strype*, u. s. p. 70

(a) See my *Church Vindicated from Arminianism*, p. 45—48.



“and Corrections, as, upon any of the *aforesaid* ERRORS  
 “and SECTS, is meet and DUE to be executed.” The Petitioners next intreat, that they may enjoy their Opinion of  
 “God’s not being the Author and Predestinator of Man’s  
 “Sin and Damnation,” “*Without any Prejudice or Suspicion,*  
 “to be had towards them, of the OPPROBRIOUS INFAMY  
 “of such HERETICAL Names above named: And, That  
 “none of those CORRECTIONS, PUNISHMENTS, and EXE-  
 “CUTIONS, which the Clergy hath in their Authority already,  
 “and hereafter, by the Authority of this present Parliament,  
 “from henceforth shall have in their Authority, to exercise up-  
 “on any of the *afore-said* ERRORS and SECTS, or any other;  
 “shall, in no wise, extend to be executed upon any Manner  
 “of Person or Persons, as do hold of Predestination as is  
 “above declared: EXCEPT it be duly proved, that the  
 “same Person or Persons do, by their express Words or Writings,  
 “affirm, or maintain, that Man, of his own natural Power,  
 “is able to THINK, WILL, or WORK, of himself, ANY  
 “Thing that should, in ANY Case, HELP or SERVE TO  
 “WARDS his own SALVATION, or ANY PART thereof (b).”  
 Hence, amongst several other Conclusions, I inferred, and  
 still infer, That Our Protestant Bishops and Clergy were,  
 in Elizabeth’s Reign, more highly Calvinistical, than, PER-  
 HAPS, the Scripture itself will warrant; for they roundly  
 affirmed God to be the Author both “of Man’s Sin and  
 “Damnation:”—That such Persons, as did not hold this,  
 were looked upon as “DIFFERING from the rest” of our  
 Protestant Church-men:—That those few People, who  
 supposed God “not to be any Cause of Man’s Sin and Dam-  
 “nation,” were, “mightily cry’d out against,” by the main  
 Body of our Reformed Church, as “Fautors” or Fa-  
 vorers “of false Religion:”—That “FREE-WILL MEN”  
 were ranked among “Pelagians, Papists, Epicures, Ana-  
 “baptists, and Enemy’s to God’s Holy Predestination and Pro-  
 “vidence:”

---

(b) See the whole of this memorable Petition, in Strype’s *Annals*,  
 sub An. 1562. Vol. I. Chap. 28. p. 331—333.

“ *vidence* :”—That, to be Called “ a FREE-WILL Man,” was looked upon as a “ *Shameful Reproach*” and “ *opprobrious Infamy* :”—Yea, That a *Free-willer* was deemed “ *Heterical* ;” and not only so, but exposed to the “ *Corrections, Punishments, and Executions*” of the Civil Magistrate :—That the few Opposers of Predestination were then both more *modest*, and more *Orthodox* (or, rather, *less heterodox*), than the Generality of our modern Arminians. More *modest* : in that the *Milk-Street Parson* only requested a bare TOLERATION for himself and his *Semipelagian Brethren* ; which Request argued both a Conscientiousness, and an Acknowledgement, that he and they *dissented* from our *Established Church*. More *orthodox* : in that, as we have seen from the very *Phraseology* of their own *Petition*, they were ready to consent, That any *Ecclesiastical Censure* or *Civil Penalty* should be inflicted on such of their Number, as should “ *affirm and maintain, that Man, of his own natural Power, is ABLE to THINK, WILL, or WORK, of himself, ANY Thing that should in ANY case HELP or SERVE TOWARDS his own Salvation, or ANY PART thereof.*” I, therefore, ask, again ; Where is NOW the *Arminian*, who would make such a Concession as This ? Nay, Where is Now the *Arminian*, who does not stiffly maintain the very Reverse ? From whence I infer, that our new *Anti-Calvinists* are as much *Degenerated* from the Decency even of their *Pelagian Fore-fathers*, as those *Pelagian Fore-fathers* were degenerated from the Purity of the *Protestant Faith* in general, and from that of our own *National Church* in particular.

And now, what say Mess. *Wesley* and *Sellon*, by Way of Answer to my Argument for the Calvinism of the Church of England, drawn from the Tenor of the above-cited *Petition* ? Instead of Answering, the astonished *Arminians* descant as follows : “ Good God ! To what a pitch of “ *Tyranny and Wickedness* was the Calvinistic Faction gotten, in *Elizabeth’s Days* !——It is plain, that Dr *Heylyn*

“ says true, when he tells us, *It was safer for any Man,*  
 “ *in those Times, to have been looked upon as an HEATHEN*  
 “ *or PUBLICAN, than an ANTI-CALVINIST.* This shews,  
 “ what a *deplorable* State the Church was at that Time in :  
 “ Reformed—from bad to worse; from *Popish Superstition*  
 “ to *Calvinistic Blasphemy.* ——— These BISHOPS and  
 “ CLERGY” [*viz.* the Bishops and Clergy in the Con-  
 vocation of 1562, to whom Talbot’s Petition was pre-  
 sented; who were also the very identical Bishops and  
 Clergy that then settled the present *Liturgy* and framed the  
 present XXXIX Articles of the Church of England] “ These  
 “ BISHOPS and CLERGY were a Company of SILLY MEN,  
 “ to say no WORSE (c).” The Church is much obliged  
 to Mr *John* and his Man *Wat*, for their Complaisance to  
 Her. Unhappily, however, for themselves and their Cause,  
 they have, in the Ferment of their scurrilous Heat, un-  
 warily set their Seal to the Whole of the Argument I plead  
 for. They acknowledge (who could ever have thought it?)  
 even *John Wesley* and *Walter Sellon* do, themselves, ac-  
 knowledge, That the Church of England was “ Reformed  
 “ from Popish Superstition to *Calvinistic*” Principles; and  
 that, in good Queen *Bess*’s golden Days, when Calvinism  
 had no Harm in’t, “ It was safer for any Man to have  
 “ been looked upon as an *Heathen or Publican*, than an  
 “ *Anti-Calvinist.*” Granted. And what is this, but the  
 very Point for which I contend (d)?

XII: I

(c) *Sellon*, p. 55, 56, 57.

(d) The Compliment, which this Brace of Methodists pass on  
 the Bishops, &c. who threw our 39 Articles into their present  
 Form: viz. that “*They were a Company of SILLY Men, to say no*  
 “ *worse*” of em; yea, (p. 56) that the said Bishops and Clergy  
 were “*An HERD of Persecutors;*” reminds me of another very  
 elegant Compliment offered, by the said Brace, to the Memory  
 of those great and good Men who translated the Holy Scripture  
 into the English Version now used: viz. that they were “*Blun-*  
 “ *derers and Blasphemers*” (p. 110). And yet, One of these

Railers,



XII. I must repeat another Instance, than which it is hardly possible, perhaps, to alledge an Incident more strong, striking, and conclusive, in Favor of the absolute Calvinism of the Church of England: I mean, the Advice, offered and recommended by Queen Elizabeth's Bishops themselves, that "Incorrigible Arians, Pelagians or FREE-WILL Men, be sent into some one Castle, in North-Wales, or Wallingford; and there to live of their own Labor and Exercise; and none other be suffered to resort unto them, but their KEEPERS: untill they be found to repent their ERRORS (e)."

This most remarkable Paper of Advice is thus introduced by Mr Strype: "Another Thing also was now drawn up in Writing, BY THE ARCH-BISHOP [Parker], AND BISHOPS, for the further Regulation of the Inferior Clergy. This Paper consisted of Interpretations and further Considerations of certain of the Queen's Injunctions, for the better Direction of the Clergy, and for KEEPING GOOD ORDER IN THE CHURCH. It was framed, as it seems to me, by the Pen of Cox, Bishop of Ely; and REVISED BY THE ARCH-BISHOP (f)."—Let it be noticed, that Dean Nowell's Catechism, together with the Second Book of Homilys, as we have them at this Day in our Homily Book (g)," was compiled and published; as also the "Articles of Faith to be subscribed to by Ministers, and the Form of Declaration" [i. e. the Declaration

K k 3

of

Railers, viz. Mr Wesley himself, tells us, in the Preface to his wretched Bundle of Plagiarisms on the New Testament, that there is something in the very Diction of our English Translation, which is, in his Estimation, peculiarly venerable: That is, Blunders and Blasphemys are, in Mr W's Judgement, peculiarly venerable. I should have imagined as much, without his Information: they being, literally, two Species of Commodities, in which he drives a larger Traffick than any other Blunder-Merchant this Island has produced.

(e) See Strype's *Annals*, Vol. I. Chap. xvii. p. 214.

(f) Strype, u. s. p. 213.

(g) Strype, u. s. p. 216.



of *Conformity* to the Liturgy and Rites] “to be by them  
 “openly spoken and professed; were likewise framed,”  
 about (*b*) the same Time, and by the self-same Bishops who  
 advised the Queen to shut up all “*incorrigible FREE-WILL*  
 “Men in some one Castle in North-Wales, or Wallingford.”

From my former *Vindication of the Church of England*,  
 permit me to transcribe a brief Remark or two, which I  
 then made, on this extraordinary Advice offered by Queen  
*Elizabeth's* Bishops and Clergy in Convocation assembled.  
 I observed, ‘I do not quote this mortifying Paragraph  
 [mortifying indeed, to Arminians and Arminianizers],  
 from any *Approbation* I entertain of the Expedient recom-  
 mended: for I abhor every Thing that even *looks* like Per-  
 secution, for Principles merely Religious. But I cannot  
 help deducing two Conclusions from this curious Portion  
 of our Ecclesiastical History. 1<sup>st</sup>, That FREE-WILL MEN  
 were considered, by the Church of England, when in her  
 Purity, as *some of the MOST DANGEROUS RECUSANTS* she  
 had to grapple with: else, she would never have advised  
 the *Confining* of them in a remote Prison, where none should  
 be permitted to have Access to them, *their KEEPERS only*  
*excepted*.—2<sup>dly</sup>, That FREE-WILL MEN were, at *that*  
 Time, very *few* in Number: otherwise, “*One Castle*,”  
 however spacious, would not have been thought Large  
 enough to contain them.—3<sup>dly</sup>, I heartily congratulate  
 our *present*, Free-willers, on their living in an Age of  
 Liberty.

And I still congratulate them, with the utmost Sincerity.  
 Among which congratulated Number, I include  
 even Mr *Wesley* and Mr *Sellon*. Had the Advice of the  
 Episcopal Bench been followed, and had it continued in  
 Force to this Day, Mr *Wesley*, instead of ranging the three  
 Kingdoms, like a Bird of Passage; would have been caged  
 on the dreary summit of a *Welch* Mountain: or, compelled  
 to fix his Nest in some Hole of *Wallingford* Castle, must  
 have

---

(*b*) *Strype, Ibid.*

have beat Time to the Music of the Winds. The melodious Mr *Sellon*, likewise, instead of improving and ravishing the Public with his mellifluous Notes, must have followed his Master to the Coop : and warbled his harmonious Woes to the dull, dark, damp, solitary Walls ; or whistled his pensive Strains to the Owls and to the Batts. — I mean if these two Arminians had stood to their Principles : of which I stand in much doubt.

I am glad the *sweet Singers* are at full Liberty to hop from Spray to Spray in pursuit of Flies, tho' I cannot wish them a large Capture. And whereas I had reasonably and naturally inferred, that *Free-willers* were once very few in Number, from the Circumstance of a single Castle's being deemed sufficient to hold them all ; I am well pleased that the said Nightingales should have it in their Power to counter-act my Inference with this sage Objection (p. 39.) : to wit, That “ *One Castle would have held all the avowed Protestants in England, in Queen Mary's Days.* ” But this happens to be a Mistake. For, tho' many Protestants fled, as Opportunity offered, into other Countrys ; yet, the Multitude of those that remained was so great, that *Mary's* Popish Bishops were tired, and her Popish Administration were ashamed, of the Imprisonments, the Sufferings, and the Slaughters, by which her detestable Reign was distinguished. — Let *Strype* testify, whether “ *One Castle would have held all the avowed Protestants in England.* ” That authentic Historian affirms, that, in *London* only, “ *The Tower, the Fleet, the Marshalsea, the King's-Bench, Newgate, and the Two Counters, were FULL of them (c).* ” It was even computed, that no fewer than twenty Thousand Persons, who had been, from the very first, bigotted Papists ; were, during the Persecution, converted to Protestantism, in the Course of one Twelve-month only (d). — A very elegant and masterly Historian, now living, confirms the Falschood of Mr *Sellon's* Conjecture. “ The

K k 4

“ *Patience*

(c) *Eccles. Mem.* Vol. III. p. 149.

(d) *Ibid.* p. 285.

"Patience and Fortitude, with which the Martyrs for the  
 "Reformation submitted to their Sufferings; the Heroic  
 "Contempt of Death, expressed by Persons of every  
 "Rank, and Age, and Sex; confirmed many more in the  
 "Protestant Faith, than the Threats of their enraged  
 "Persecutors could frighten into Apostacy. The Busi-  
 "ness of such as were entrusted with the Trying of He-  
 "retics, GREW upon them, and appeared as ENDLESS  
 "as it was odious. The Queen's ablest Ministers be-  
 "came sensible, how impolitic, as well as dangerous, it  
 "was, to irritate the People by the frequent Spectacle of  
 "Public Executions, which they detested, as no less un-  
 "just than cruel. Even *Philip* was so thoroughly con-  
 "vinced of her having run to an Excess of Rigor, that  
 "he assumed a Part, to which he was little accustomed;  
 "becoming an Advocate for Moderation and Lenity (e).

— In supposing therefore, that "*All the avowed Protef-*  
 "*testants in England, might in the Days of Mary,*" have  
 been comprehended in "*one Castle;*" Mr Sellon rashly  
 estimates the Integrity of the *Martyrs*, by *his own*: but he  
 should remember, that *they* were conscientious Calvinists,  
 and *himself* is a prevaricating Arminian.

On the whole, it follows, That *One Castle* would NOT  
 have held all the professed Protestants in *Queen Mary's Reign*:  
 But that *One Castle* WOULD have held ALL the *Protes-*  
*tant FREE-WILLERS in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth.*

XIII. The avowed and undeniable Calvinism of those  
 Prelates, with whom that discerning Princess took Care to  
 fill the Metropolitcal See of *Canterbury*, during the whole  
 of her Reign; supplies another Argument, for the palpable  
 Calvinism of the Church. Indeed, the same Care was  
 taken of the inferior Sees: witness the venerable Calvi-  
 nistic Names of *Sandys*, *Hutton*, and *Matthew*, Arch-  
 Bishops of *YORK*; *Aylmer*, and *Bancroft*, Bishops of *LON-*  
*DON*;

(e) *Robertson's Hist. of Charles V. Book XI. Vol. IV. p. 162.*



DON; *Horne, Watſon, and Cowper*, Biſhops of WINCHESTER; *Cox, Bartow, Jewell, Gheast, Babington, Parkhurſt, Young, Scambler, Pilkington*, and many others, who were rather Ornaments to the Mitre, than the Mitre to them.

I ſhould expatiate on too large a Field, were I (as I once deſigned) to enter on the Proof, which Hiſtory affords, of the Orthodox Principles of thoſe and the other leading (f) Biſhops in that Reign. I muſt, therefore, confine myſelf to the Prelates of *Canterbury*: who were PARKER, GRINDAL, and WHITGIFT.

(1.) Dr

(f) Let the accomplished Dr *Jewell*, Biſhop of *Salisbury*, whoſe able Defences of the Church of England have ſtamped Immortality on his Name; ſtand as one Proof for all, of that thorough-paced Calviniſm which was univerſally adopted by the valuable Fathers, who graced the Right Reverend Bench, in thoſe Times of Doctrinal Purity. — “God,” ſays Biſhop *Jewell*, “hath CHOSEN you from the Beginning. His ELECTION IS SURE FOREVER. The Lord knoweth who are His. You ſhall not be deceived with the Power and Subtily of Antichriſt. You SHALL NOT FALL FROM GRACE. You ſhall not periſh. This is the Comfort which abideth with the Faithfull, when they behold the Fall of the Wicked; when they ſee them forſake the Truth and delight in Fables; when they ſee them return to their Vomit, and wallow again in the Mire. When we ſee theſe Things in others, we muſt ſay, alas they are examples for me; and lamentable Examples. Let him that ſtandeth take heed that he fall not. But God hath loved me, and hath choſen me to Salvation. His Mercy ſhall go before me, and his Mercy ſhall follow in me. His Mercy ſhall guide my Feet, and ſtay me from falling. If I ſtay by myſelf, I ſtay by nothing; I muſt needs come to Ground. — He hath LOVED me; he hath CHOSEN me; he will KEEP me. Neither the Example nor the Company of others, nor the enticing of the Devil, nor my own ſenſual Imaginations, nor Sword, nor Fire, is ABLE to ſeparate me from the Love of God which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord. This is the Comfort of the Faithfull. — Whatſoever falleth upon others, tho’ others fall and periſh, al-  
tho’



(1.) Dr. *Matthew Parker* was consecrated Arch-Bishop, Dec. 17, 1559, in *Lambeth Chapel*. Almost immediately afterwards, his Grace received a Letter from *Calvin*; which Letter he communicated to the Queen's Privy Council, who, when they had seriously considered its Contents, ordered the Arch-Bishop to transmit their THANKS to *Calvin* for his Pains and Kindness. I shall recite this Matter more at large, in the Historian's own Words.

A Letter was sent, this Year (1560), to Archbishop *Parker*, "From the Hands of a great Divine, *John Calvin*:  
 "importing, How he [*viz.* *Calvin*] rejoiced in the Happi-  
 "ness of England, and that God had raised up so gracious a  
 "Queen to be instrumental in propagating the true Faith of  
 "Jesus Christ, by restoring the Gospel, and expelling Idolatry,  
 "together with the Bishop of Rome's usurped Power. *Calvin*  
 "then made a serious Motion of uniting Protestants to-  
 "gether, as he had done before (g) in King *Edward's*  
 "Reign.

---

"tho' they forsake Christ and follow after Antichrist, yet God  
 "hath loved you and given his Son for you. He hath chosen  
 "you, and prepared you unto Salvation, and hath written your  
 "Names in the Book of Life. But how may we know that God  
 "hath CHOSEN us? how may we see this ELECTION? or how  
 "may we FEEL it? the Apostle saith, thro' Sanctification, and  
 "the Faith of Truth. These are tokens of God's Election.—  
 "This [*viz.* the Holy Spirit] comforteth us in all Temptations;  
 "and beareth witness with our Spirit that we be the Children of  
 "God; that God hath chosen us; and doth love us, and hath  
 "prepared us to Salvation; that we are the Heirs of his Glory; that  
 "God will keep us as the Apple of his Eye; that He will defend  
 "us; and we shall not Perish."—Bishop *Jewell's* Exposit. of the  
 Epistles to the *Thessalonians*; p. 143, 144. Lond. 1611.

(g) "The Sentiments of the Foreign Protestants concerning the  
 "present English State" [*viz.* concerning the Church and Con-  
 "dition of England under the Government of King *Edward VI.*]  
 "deserves a particular Remark. They took such great Joy and  
 "Satisfaction in this good King, and his Establishment of Re-  
 "ligion; that *Bullinger*, *Calvin*, and Others, in a Letter to him,  
 "offered

“Reign.—He [now] intreated the Arch-Bishop *to prevail*  
 “*with her Majesty to summon a General Assembly of all the*  
 “*Protestant*

---

“offered to make him their Defender, and *to have BISHOPS in*  
 “*their Churches*, as there were in England; with a Tender of  
 “their Service, to assist and unite together.” (*Strype's Memorials*  
 of *Cranmer*, p. 207.)—Nothing could be either more wisely, or  
 more benevolently planned, than this excellent Scheme. It was,  
 however, frustrated. And frustrated by *Whom?* By the *Papists*  
 of that Time: who were, to the last Degree, stung and alarmed at  
 the Prospect of a general Union among the Reformed. The Coun-  
 cil of *Trent* was then sitting: some artful Members of which un-  
 dertook, by dint of collusive Management, to disconcert a Mea-  
 sure so formidable to the Interests of *Rome*. For thus the Historian  
 goes on: “This” [Proposal of *Calvin's* to King *Edward* and the  
 Church of England] “nettled the Learned at the Council of *Trent*,  
 “who came to the Knowledge of it by some of their private In-  
 “telligencers; and they verily thought, that *All the Heretics*, as  
 “they called them, *would now unite among themselves, and become*  
 “*one Body, receiving the same Discipline exercised in England:*  
 “*which if it should happen, and they should have Heretical Bi-*  
 “*shops near them in those Parts, they concluded that Rome and*  
 “*her Clergy would utterly fall.* Whereupon were sent Two of  
 “of their Emissaries from *Rotterdam* into *England*, who were to  
 “pretend themselves Anabaptists, and preach against Baptizing  
 “Infants, and preach up Re-baptizing, and a Fifth Monarchy  
 “upon Earth. And, besides this, one *D. G.* authorized by these  
 “Learned Men [i. e. by the Popish Synod assembled at *Trent*],  
 “dispatched a Letter, written in *May, 1549, from Delft in Hol-*  
 “*land, to two [of the Popish deprived] Bishops [here], whereof*  
 “[*Gardiner, Bishop of*] *Winchester* was one; signifying the coming  
 “of these pretended Anabaptists, and that they should *receive*  
 “*them, and cherish them, and take their Parts, if they should chance*  
 “*to receive any Checks: telling them, that it was left to them to*  
 “*assist in this Cause, and to some Others, whom they knew to be well*  
 “*affected to Mother Church.* This Letter is lately put in Print.  
 “*Sir Henry Sidney*, first met with it in *Queen Elizabeth's Closet*,  
 “among some Papers of *Queen Mary's*. He transcribed it into  
 “a Book of his, called, *The Romish Policies.* It came afterwards  
 “into

“ *Protestant Clergy, wheresoever dispersed; and that a SET*  
 “ *FORM and Method [i. e. of Public Service, and Govern-*  
 “ *ment of the Church] might be Established, not only in*  
 “ *HER Dominions, but also among ALL the Reformed and*  
 “ *Evangelical Churches abroad.*

“ This was a Noble Offer: and the Arch-Bishop soon  
 “ acquainted the Queen’s Council with it. They took  
 “ it into Consideration, and desired his Grace to THANK  
 “ Calvin, and to let him know, *They LIKED his Proposals,*  
 “ *which were fair and desirable:* yet, as to the Government  
 “ of the Church, to signify to him, that *the Church of*  
 “ *England would still retain her Episcopacy (b):*” And it  
 was Calvin’s Desire that she might. Nay, that great Re-  
 former (as hath been already observed) wished for the In-  
 troduction of Protestant Episcopacy into the Reformed  
 Churches abroad. Witness, farther, what Mr Strype im-  
 mediately subjoins:

“ This was a great Work; and created serious Thoughts  
 “ in the Arch-Bishop’s Mind, for the framing a proper  
 “ Method to set it on Foot: but he had considered but a  
 “ little while of these Matters, when News arrived at the  
 “ Court,

“ into the Hands of Archbishop Usher; and was transcribed thence  
 “ by Sir James Ware.” (Strype, *u. s.* p. 207, 208).

The *Romish* Church had Reason to dread the projected Co-alition  
 of Protestants: and the restless Intrigues of her Emissarys, who,  
 under various Characters and Appearances, went about, sowing  
 Divisions, and seeking to unsettle the Minds of the People; doubt-  
 less, contributed much to impede and dissipate the intended salu-  
 tary Union. It would, however, in all Probability, have taken  
 Effect, at the long run; if the State-Animosities and Factions,  
 which divided King Edward’s Court, together with the early  
 Death of the Good King Himself, had not superseded the excel-  
 lent Design.

See more of Cranmer’s Correspondence with Calvin, in Mr  
 Strype’s above-quoted *Memorials*, from p. 409, to p. 413.

(b) Strype’s *Life of Parker*, p. 69.



“ Court, that Calvin was dead.—How Calvin stood affected in the said Point of *Episcopacy*, and how READILY and GLADLY He and other Heads of the Reformed Churches would have RECEIVED It, is evident enough from his Writings and Epistles. In his Book *Of the Necessity of Reforming the Church*, he hath these Words : *Talem nobis Hierarchiam exhibeant, &c.* Let them give us such an Hierarchy, in which Bishops may be so above the rest, as they refuse not to be under Christ, and depend upon Him as their only Head; that they maintain a brotherly Society, &c. if there be any that do not behave themselves with all Reverence and Obedience toward them, there is no Anathema, but I confess them worthy of it (i).” Calvin’s Opinion

(i). Life of Parker, p. 69. 70.—The Historian mentions another very remarkable Proof, both of Calvin’s regard for Episcopacy, and of the Manner in which a seeming Difference arose between the Plan of Ecclesiastical Government adopted by that Reformer, and the Plan of Episcopal Government adopted by the Church of England. A curious Paper, in Arch-Bishop Abbot’s own Hand writing, found among Arch-Bishop Usher’s Manuscripts, and published by Mr Strype, ran as follows : “ Perusing some Papers of our Predecessor, Matthew Parker ; we find, that JOHN CALVIN, and Others of the Protestant Churches of Germany and elsewhere, would have had Episcopacy, if permitted. — — — And whereas CALVIN had sent a Letter, in King Edward VI’s Reign, to have conferred with the Clergy of England, about some Things to this Effect ; Two [Popish] Bishops, viz. Gardiner and Bonner, INTERCEPTED the same : whereby Mr Calvin’s Offerure perished, and he received an Answer [from Gardiner and Bonner] as if it had been from the Reformed Divines of those Times ; wherein they CHECK’D Him, and SLIGHTED his Proposals. From which Time, John Calvin and the Church of England were at Variance in several Points [respecting Church Government] : which, otherwise, through God’s Mercy, had been qualified, if those Papers of his Proposals had been discovered to the Queen’s Majesty [viz. to Queen Elizabeth] during John Calvin’s Life. But, being not discovered until, or about, the Sixth Year of her Reign, HER MA-

Opinion being so favorable to the English Episcopacy, it was no Wonder that He and the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury

“ JESTY much LAMENTED, they were not found sooner :” which she  
 “ expressed before her Council, in the Presence of her great Friends  
 “ Sir Henry Sidney and Sir William Cecil.” Strype’s Life of  
 Park. p. 70.—So wrote that most respectable Prelate, Arch-  
 Bishop Abbot ; whose Evidence may be thus summed up : Calvin’s  
 last Letter concerning Episcopacy, sent to the ruling Clergy of  
 England in the Reign of Edward VI. was craftily intercepted by  
 Bonner and Gardiner ; who (to quash Calvin’s Scheme for Epis-  
 copizing the foreign Protestant Churches) forged a surly, snappish  
 Answer to Calvin, in the Names of the Divines to whom his Let-  
 ter had been addressed, but whose Hands it had never reached.  
 Calvin, being disgusted at the Rudeness with which he supposed  
 his Overture had been received here, dropt all Thoughts of making  
 any further Advances on the Subject. And thus, had not the  
 fraudulent Malice of two Popish Extinguishers put out the Design,  
 Calvin had admitted the Discipline of the Church of England,  
 with as much Zeal and Heartiness as the Church of England ac-  
 tually adopted Calvin’s Doctrines.—Let me add, that Queen  
 ELIZABETH’S “ Much LAMENTATION before her Council,” on the  
 Detection of the above Popish Fraud, demonstrated how fair Mr  
 John Calvin stood in her Majesty’s Esteem.

A very remarkable Passage occurs, likewise, in the *Examination*  
 of Mountagu’s Pelagian and Arminian Appeal, written by the ex-  
 cellent Bishop Carleton, who had been one of the Representatives  
 of the Church of England at the ever memorable Synod of Dort.  
 A Passage, which demonstrates, that the Affection of the foreign  
 Reformed Churches, to a protestant and primitive Episcopacy,  
 did not expire with the Life of Calvin. “ When wee [i. e. when  
 “ we English Divines, who attended that Synod] were to yeeld  
 “ our Consent to the *Belgic Confession* at Dort ; I made open Pro-  
 “ testation in the Synode, that whereas, in that Confession, there  
 “ was inserted a strange Conceit of the *Parity of Ministers* to be in-  
 “ stituted by Christ, I declared our Dissent utterly in that Point.  
 “ I shewed, that, by Christ, a Parity was never instituted in the  
 “ Church. ——— And herein I appealed to the Judgement of  
 “ Antiquity, and to the Judgement of any Learned Man now  
 “ living :”

terbury were on Terms of most friendly and intimate Correspondence. The Truth is, they were reciprocal Admirers of each other, and agreed no less in Matters of Discipline than of Doctrine.

In the Year 1563, *Musculus's* Common Places, which contain a complete and very excellent System of Calvinistical Divinity, were translated into English, and the Translation dedicated to the said Arch-Bishop Parker. Nay, in the Opinion of Mr *Strype*, the Arch-Bishop himself honor'd the Book with the prefatory Admonition to the Reader, concerning Church-Discipline and Ceremonys. "*Musculus's* Common Places came forth, this Year, in Folio; translated out of Latin into English, FOR THE USE OF ENGLISH DIVINES and Others, IN ORDER TO INSTRUCT THEM IN A BODY OF SOUND DIVINITY

---

living: and craved herein to be satisfied, if any Man of Learning could speak to the contrary. (My Lord of *Salisbury* is my Witnesse; and so are all the rest of our Company, who spake also in the same Cause.) To this there was no Answer made by Any. Whereupon, we conceived that they yeelded to the Truth of the Protestation.—And somewhat I can say, of my own Knowledge: for I had Conferences with divers of the best Learned in that Synode. I told them, that the Cause of all their Troubles [*viz.* of all the Dissentions occasioned and fomented in the *Dutch Churches* by the *Arminians*] was this, that they had not BISHOPS among them; who, by their Authoritie, might repress turbulent Spirits that broached Novelties.—Their Answer was, that they did much HONOUR and REVERENCE the good Order and DISCIPLINE of the Church of ENGLAND; and, with all their Hearts, would be GLAD to have it established among THEM: but that could not be hoped for, in their State. Their Hope was, that, seeing they could not do what they desired, God would be mercifull to them, if they did what they could. This was their Answer.—The Truth is, they groane under that Burthen [*viz.* the Burden of Ministerial Parrity], and would be eased, if they could. This is well knowne to the rest of my Associates there."—Bishop *Carleton's* Examination, &c. p. 111, 112. Lond. 1626.



“NITY PURGED FROM THE ERRORS OF POPERY. The  
 “Author [viz. *Musculus*] was a Learned Professer of Di-  
 “vinity, in *Bern, Switzerland*; and reckoned among the  
 “most Profound Doctors that had written in the Church  
 “of God. The Translator was Mr *Man*, Head of  
 “*Merton College, Oxford*; who dedicated the Book to  
 “our Arch-Bishop.” (*Strype’s Life of Parker*, p. 150).  
 —In this Book, the Doctrines of Absolute Predestina-  
 tion and Grace are wrought up to the highest Standard.  
 I have the Latin Edition by me, and number it among  
 my choicest Literary Treasures. Let me ask, Whether  
 the Arch-Bishop would not only have permitted the En-  
 glish Version of it to be Dedicated to himself, but also  
 have prefixed to it a “Preface of his own,” if his Grace  
 had not indeed looked upon that Performance as, what Mr  
 Strype justly terms it, “a *Body of SOUND Divinity*?”

The extraordinary Countenance afforded by the same  
 Arch-Bishop to the *GENEVA Bible*, is a strong accessory  
 Proof of his Doctrinal Calvinism. One Mr *John Bodleigh*  
 began to prepare a new Edition of that Bible, in 1569,  
 and “Apply’d himself to the Queen’s Secretary, *Cecil*.  
 “ — — — But the Secretary suspended giving his Fur-  
 “therance, till he had heard the Advice of the Arch-  
 “Bishop, and the Bishop of *London*. — — — Both the  
 “Arch-Bishop and Bishop willingly gave their Letters to  
 “the Secretary, in *Bodleigh’s* Behalf: writing to him,  
 “That they thought so WELL of the first Impression, and the  
 “Review of those who had since travelled therein, that they  
 “[viz. the Bishops of *Canterbury* and *London*] wished it  
 “would please him [Secretary *Cecil*] to be a Means, that  
 “Twelve Years longer Term might be, by special Privilege,  
 “granted him [i. e. to *Bodleigh*], in Consideration of the  
 “Charges, by him and his Associates, in the first Impression,  
 “and the Review sithence, sustained (k).” Thus, tho’ the  
 Geneva

---

(k) *Strype’s Life of Arch Bishop Parker*, p. 206, 207.

*Geneva* Bible never had the express Authority of the State to recommend it, it had the Approbation of the principal Ecclesiastics in the Church of England.

But the Translation, called, *the Bishops Bible*; mentioned above, and from which some striking Extracts have been given; puts the Calvinism of Arch-Bishop *Parker* (who had the Chief Hand in that Version) beyond all Controversy. "The Arch-Bishop took upon him the Labor to contrive, and to set the whole Work a going in a proper Method; by Sorting out the whole Bible into Parcels, and distributing those Parcels to able Bishops, and other Learned Men, to peruse, and collate, Each, the Books allotted them: sending, withall, his Instructions for the Method they should observe, and they to add some short MARGINAL NOTES for the Illustration or Correction of the Text. And all these Portions of the Bible being finished, and sent back to the Archbishop, he was to add the last Hand to them, and so to take Care for Printing and Publishing the whole (1)." All which was accordingly done.—

History records many other Proofs of Archbishop *Parker's* Orthodoxy (the Modelling of the XXXIX Articles, for Instance; and his Concurrence with the rest of the Bishops, in the Proposal for Confining "*Incorrigible FREE-WILL Men*," to hard Labor and Discipline, "*in some one Castle*;" with various Particulars besides, all tending to the same Point): but the few, already specified, shall, at present, suffice. This good Archbishop, dying in 1575, was succeeded in the See of *Canterbury*,

(2.) By the Learned and Pious Dr *Edmund Grindal*: a Prelate, in whose Breast the entire Assemblage of Christian Graces met, and in whose Life every Moral Virtue shone. A remarkable Incident is related of him, when a Boy. He was, from his Infancy, byassed by a strong Propensity to Literature: and used to make some valuable

Book or other the constant Companion of his solitary Walks. Passing, one Day, through a Field, with his Coat or Waistcoat button'd half-way up, and a Volume resting in his Bosom; an Arrow, from some unknown Quarter, lighted on his Breast; and must have killed him immediately, if the Book had not intercepted the Point of the Weapon in its Way to his Heart (*m*).

Being transplanted from his native County of *Cumberland*, to *Cambridge*; he there became Fellow of *Pembroke Hall*: and, in Consideration of his distinguished Abilitys and Merit, was nominated by Bishop *Ridley* to be one of his Chaplains; his other two being Mr *John Rogers* and Mr *John Bradford*, who were both (as was their Lord, the Bishop himself) afterwards martyr'd in the Reign of *Mary*. Dr *Grindal* would, probably, have been Baptized with the same fiery Baptism; had not that watchfull Providence, whose Care he eminently experienced from his earliest Years, enabled him to escape into *Germany*: where he stayed, 'till *Elizabeth* became Queen. On his Return to England, he was, successively, Bishop of *London*, Archbishop of *York*, and at last of *Canterbury*. He dyed, A. D. 1583. and lyes Bury'd in the Chancel of *Croydon Church*. Pious King *Edward VI.* sensible of *Grindal's* Worth, had nominated him to a Bishopric, a little before his [the King's] Decease: but Providence reserved our Prelate's Advancement, to the more fixed and settled Times of *Elizabeth*.

His Attachment to the Calvinistic Principles has never, so far as I can find, been disputed. And, indeed, his extraordinary Zeal for that pure, Protestant System, was the Reason why this good Archbishop has been so maliciously pecked at, by more than one Arminian Traducer: particularly, by the infamous *Peter Heylyn*.

A Person need but look into Mr *Fox's* inestimable Martyrology, and he will presently perceive, that Predestination



tion and its connected Doctrines are the Threads of Gold and Scarlet which pervade the whole of that Performance. The venerable Author was indebted, for much Assistance in his Work, to the Pains and Care of *Grindal* (n). "Many Accounts of the Acts and Disputations; of the "Sufferings and Ends, of the Godly Men under Queen "Mary, came, from Time to Time, to *Grindal's* Hands: "and, as they came to his Hands, he conveyed them to "Fox. Nor did he only do this; but, withall, frequent- "ly gave Fox his Thoughts concerning them; and his "Instructions and Counsels about them. — — — I find "Grindal, soon after *Bradford's* Martyrdom, sending Fox "his History, together with many of his holy Letters. "——Grindal wrote him likewise, That he had a great "Heap of such Papers: to whom Fox [replied], he doubt- "ed not that he would, with the like Vigilancy and "Faithfulness, peruse and digest them. — — Indeed, "Grindal had greater Opportunitys of knowing *Bradford*, "and getting his Papers, than Others [had]: they two "having been Fellow-Chaplains together to [Ridley] the "Bishop of London, and to the King [viz. Edward VI.], "and Fellow-Prebendarys of *St. Paul's*; and I might add "also, Fellows of the same Colledge (o)." Doctor *Grindal* also furnished Fox with the Accounts of *Cranmer*, *Ridley*, and Others of the eminent Martyrs. By which it appears, "How earnest an Assistant *Grindal* was to Fox, in "Compiling his Martyrology; both by his continual Coun- "sel, and by supplying him with Materials for it: much "whereof he sent him, drawn up and methodized by his "own Pen, in English (p)."

I have already proved, that *Peter Martyr* was a Calvinist of the truest Dye: and under his Ministry it was, that *Grindal* sat, during the Exile of the latter in Germany, while Mary swayed the Sceptre in England. For, thus

L 1 2

wrote

(n) *Strype's Life of Grindal*, p. 9, 13.

(o) *Ibid.* p. 18.

(p) *Ibid.* p. 21.

wrote *Grindal*, in a Letter to the imprisoned Bishop *Ridley* :  
 “ We [i. e. the Protestant Refugees] be here dispersed  
 “ in divers and several Places. Certayne be at *Tigurye* ;  
 “ good Students, of either University, a Number : very  
 “ well entreated of Maister *Bullinger*, &c. Another  
 “ Number of us remayne at *Argentine*, and take the Com-  
 “ modity of Maister *Martyr*’s Lessons, who is a very no-  
 “ table Father (q).”

On his Return to England (which was in the very next Month after Queen *Elizabeth*’s Accession), he was one of the principal Commissioners, appointed to the Revival of the *Book of Common Prayer*. The Calvinism, therefore, of the Liturgy, evinces the Calvinism of *Grindal*. The Review of the Common-Prayer was quickly finished : and it was read, for the first Time after its Restoration, on Sunday, *May 12, 1559*, in the Queen’s Chapel ; and, on the succeeding *Wednesday (May 15)*, it was solemnly read in *St Paul’s Church*, after a prefatory Sermon, preached by *Grindal*.

No Reader, at all versed in the History of the Reformed Churches, need be told, that the famous *Jerom Zanchius* subscribed to some *Lutheran* peculiarities, concerning the Lord’s Supper, under certain Salvos and Restrictions of his own framing, and which he explicitly avowed. On this Occasion, *Zanchy* wrote to his old Friend, Dr *Grindal*, then Bishop of *London*. “ *Grindal* answered *Zanchy*’s Letter, in one dated in August [1563], from *Fulham* : “ wherein he [Bishop *Grindal*] signified, That,—for “ his own Part, he attributed so much to ZANCHY’S Piety “ and Prudence, that he had a good Opinion of ALL his Ac- “ tions ; especially, since he had the Opinion of such a Learned “ Man as CALVIN, in what he had done. This, the Bishop “ said, much confirmed him : being apt to attribute MUCH to “ his [i. e. to CALVIN’S] Judgement.” The excellent Prelate concluded with Commending *Zanchy* to God,  
 “ Who,

“ *Who, he doubted not, would give him a Mouth and Wisdom*  
 “ *which the Adversarys of the Truth could not resist (r).”*

In a foregoing (s) Part of this Work, I have taken  
 some Notice of one *Justus Velsius*, a Dutch *Free-willer*,  
 who, A. D. 1563, made much Noise in *London*. He  
 was, what would now be called an *Arminian-Perfectionist*.  
 “ The Bishop of *London* [Dr *Grindal*] was concerned with  
 “ this Man, both as he was of the *Dutch* Congregation,  
 “ and had made Disturbance there, over which our Bishop  
 “ was Superintendent; as also because his Opinions came  
 “ as far as the Ears of the Court. For he [*Velsius*] pre-  
 “ sumed, in the Month of March, to write bold Letters  
 “ to the Secretary [of State]; nay, to the Queen her-  
 “ self: superscribing to the Queen, *Ad proprias Manus*:  
 “ sending withall his Book unto them. Which he did,  
 “ also, two Months before, to the Bishop: avowing it  
 “ to be by him conceived and writ from the Enlightening  
 “ of the Spirit of Christ.

“ The Bishop therefore thought very fit, and that up-  
 “ on the Secretary’s Advice, to write shortly some *Ani-*  
 “ *madversions* upon it [i. e. upon *Velsius*’s heterodox Book].  
 “ Therein he [the Bishop] observed, 1. *That he* [*Velsius*]  
 “ *set forth no Confession of Faith, as he ought; but prescribed*  
 “ *a Rule, according to which he would have all Consciences to*  
 “ *be tried. Nor was there any Mention of FAITH. And*  
 “ *that he craftily passed over JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH;*  
 “ *and what he thought of the Powers in Man, and FREE-*  
 “ *WILL, and what concerning WORKS.* (2.) *That, in those*  
 “ *Things, it was most certain, he had, in foreign Parts,*  
 “ *DESPERATELY ERRED, and disquieted Men’s Consci-*  
 “ *ences, and taught Matters CONTRARY to Orthodox Doc-*  
 “ *trine: and that there were Witnesses then in England of*  
 “ *it (t).”* Beside the Tenet of *Free-will*, and *Justification*  
 by *Works*, wherein the Bishop affirmed this Pelagian to

(r) *Strype’s Life of Grindal*, p. 76.

(s) See above,

*Sect. 6. p. 112.*

(t) *Strype’s Life of Grindal*, p. 92.



have “*desperately erred*,” there were several other monstrous Opinions, for which that able Prelate severely censured the said *Velsius*: such as the Doctrine of a *two-fold Regeneration*, to-wit, of the Outward Man, and the Inward; and that a Believer is *godded into God*. But the Bishop’s Judgement, concerning *Velsius*’s mad Tenet of *sinless Perfection*, deserves particular Notice: “*Hence it appeared, why he [Velsius] had said before, We are that which Christ is, and Christians are Gods in Men: because he had a Mind to affirm PERFECTION, which he feigned to be in a Christian, and that all Christians were Gods, that is, free of all Spot and Fault. Which ARROGANCE, how DETESTABLE it is, there is no pious Man but sees.——He could not more openly REJECT the Doctrine of FAITH, and the REMISSION OF SINS, and so set up a NEW GOSPEL (u).*” Nothing could be more wild, and remote from Truth, than *Velsius*’s corrupt Doctrines: nothing more sober, sound, and scriptural, than good Bishop *Grindal*’s calvinistical Animadversions.——In Conclusion, *Velsius* was “*Cited before the Ecclesiastical Commission; where the Bishop of London [Dr Grindal], and the Bishop of Winchester [Dr Horne], and the Dean of St Paul’s [Dr Alexander Nowell], conferred roundly with him, exposing the Errors of his Book before mentioned: which he stubbornly endeavouring to vindicate, they at last charged him, in the Queen’s Name, to depart the Kingdom (x).*”—This was the same *Velsius*, with whom *Calvin* himself had held a public Disputation, concerning *Free-will*, at *Frankford*, in 1556 (y). I will not venture to say, that another Divine (named *Horne*), who likewise disputed against *Velsius* at the same Place, in the same Year, and on the same Subject, was our *English* Dr *Horne*, afterwards the Bishop of *Winchester*, just mentioned: tho’, to me, it seems extremely probable. Certain it is, that Bishop *Horne* was then an Exile in *Germany*, for

(u) Ibid, p. 93.

(x) Ibid.

(y) Bayle, Vol. V. p. 450.

for the Protestant Faith; and that he continued so, all through the Reign of Queen *Mary* (z).

Another Evidence of *Grindal's* Calvinism presents itself, under the Year 1566. “*Theodore Beza*, late Assistant to “*Calvin*, and now the Chief Minister of *Geneva*, made “a Present, this Year, to Bishop *Grindal*, of his *Anno-* “*tations on the New Testament*: and the same Reverend “Father [i. e. the Bishop], soon after, sent him [i. e. sent “*Beza*] a Letter, thanking him for the Book; and with- “all a Gratification. What it [i. e. what *Grindal's* pre- “sent to *Beza*] was, I cannot tell: perhaps, it was the “Bishop’s Picture, or his Ring. But *Beza* called it, “*Longe maximum gratissimumque Tui μνημοσυνην*, i. e. A “very great and most acceptable Remembrance of himself, “which he would keep for his sake. The Bishop, in his “Letter, had much commended his [*Beza's*] *Annotations*, “as Accurate and Learned: but *Beza* modestly declined “the Praise, and added, That then they might seem such “as the Bishop had character’d them, when they should be “critically corrected by Him, and by such Learned Men as “He (a).”——How “much” soever the Bishop “com- “mended” *Beza's* Annotations, hardly any Strain of Com- mendation could exceed the Merits and Value of those admirable Notes; or the Learning, Judgement, and Piety, of that eminent supra-lapsarian Writer.

*Geneva*, tho’ never Episcopized since its Reformation from Popery, was nevertheless regarded and cherished by Queen *Elizabeth*, by her Statesmen, and by the English Bishops, as a Sister-Church, harmonizing with our own, in Doctrinals; tho’ not consentaneous to it, in Ceremonials. Some Time in the Year 1581, that famous Protestant City had like to have been enslaved by an enterprizing Popish Neighbor (the Duke of *Savoy*); but was reliev’d by a sea- sonable

L 1 4

(z) “Ubi [in *Germania*, scil.], *Mariâ* regnante, vixerat in “Exilio.” *Godwin. De Præsulib. Angl.* p. 233.

(a) *Strype's Life of Grindal*, p. 112.

sonable Accession of Forces from the *Swiss* Cantons. The Expences, however, to which the necessary Preparations for Defence had put the Citizens, obliged them to have Recourse to the Benevolence of other Protestant Communities. Amongst the rest, *England* was applyed to, through the Intervention of the Queen's Ambassador in *France*, and of good Dr *Grindal* at home. The Ambassador's importunate Letter, written, on this Occasion, to Sir *Francis Walsingham*, Secretary of State, may be read in *Strype* (b). The Matter being lain before the Queen, her Majesty and Privy Council dispatched Circular Letters to All the Bishops of England, desiring them "To promote a liberal Charity upon this Occasion, through their several Dioceses:" and styling it "A needful Service for The CHURCH (c)." —The Queen and Council farther observed, in their Letter to each Bishop respectively, that the Town of *Geneva* seemed to have "Deserved the Fruits of Christian Compassion, by former Courtesys and Favors, shewed to sundry her Majesty's Subjects, during the late Persecution in Queen *Mary's* Time: wherejn, as they shall render Charity for Charity, and give good Demonstration to the World, that, in their Wealth and Peace, they are not careless of the Afflictions of *Joseph*; so shall you give us Cause to think, that you not only care, as in Christian Compassion you are bound, to relieve the present Distress of that poor Town, which, thro' God's Goodness, hath served, in this latter Age, for A NURSERY UNTO GOD'S CHURCH; but also to satisfy this Our Request: to the End we may continue that good Opinion we have of your Lordship (d)."

Thus was *Geneva* considered as "a Nursery to God's Church;" and her Distresses were termed, "The Afflictions of JOSEPH."—A Letter, issued, soon after, by Archbishop *Grindal*, as Metropolitan, to the Prelates of his Province, breath'd the same Spirit of Tenderness and brotherly

(b) U. s. p. 278.

(c) *Strype*, Ibid. 279,

(d) *Ibid.* p. 280.



brotherly Affection for the said City and Church of *Geneva*.  
 “ Considering,” said his Grace, “ that, under her Majesty, and their Lordships of her most Honorable Privy Council, the immediate Charge of the Province doth appertain to me; and, especially, of the Clergy; and the Consideration of this pitifull Relief, tending to the *Defence of so NOTABLE and SINCERE a Church*;——  
 “ I thinke it my Part and bounden Duty, to recommend the Furtherance of so good a Cause to your Lordship. (e).”

I am not insensible, that this excellent Primate has been maliciously charged with Leaning to *Puritanism*: which Charge, were it provable, might go far toward invalidating that Branch of my Argument for the Doctrinal Calvinism of the Church, drawn from the Doctrinal Calvinism of this her good Archbishop. But by whom is the Bill filed against him? Chiefly, by that Historic Knight of the Post, *Peter Heylyn*: a Writer, who had long taken a final Leave of Truth, whenever it stood in his Way; and who was quite petrify'd to every Feeling of Shame. There are accumulated Proofs, that *Grindal* was rather a *Bigot* to the Constitution and Discipline of the Church, than that his Attachment to Either was Lax and Cool. Instances occurred, in the Course of his Administration, wherein his Zeal, for the Exteriors of our Ecclesiastical Fabric, out-weighed, perhaps, that due Proportion of Moderation and Temper, which he has been falsely represented as possessing to an Extreme. A short *Testimony*, or two, from judicious and dispassionate Writers, shall, at present, suffice to support the Remark now made. Should future Occasion require more solid Proofs, I can carry my Appeal to some prolix, but most conclusive and incontestable *Facts*.

Dr *Grindal* had, at first, his Scruples respecting Conformity. But 'tis no less true, that he did not accept of Preferment  
 in

in the Church, 'till those Scruples were solved to the Satisfaction of his own Mind. The satisfactory Solution of which Scruples rendered him, afterwards, (I will not say, a fiercer, but) a much warmer Churchman, than if he had conformed, hand over head, without previously examining Matters for himself.

“ Upon his first Coming over from his Exile, Queen Elizabeth being possessed of the Crown; when Preference in the Church was to be laid upon him, his Dread of Popery created him some Demurr in accepting the same: fearing to comply with the very Appearances and Shadows of it, in the Habits and some other Rites appointed, 'till he had SATISFACTION, partly by *serious Consideration* with himself, and partly by the Advice of certain foreign Divines; chiefly *Peter Martyr* and *Henry Bullinger*, Men of the greatest Learning in Divinity that Age afforded.———And therefore, AFTERWARDS, when some, for these external Matters in Religious Worship, made Seditions, and brake the Churches Quiet; he [*Grindal*] thought himself bound, as a faithful and careful Overseer of the Church of Christ in England (when all his mild Persuasions and Arguments proved ineffectual); to *prosecute* the Refusers, and to use the *severer* Methods, warrantd by the *Laws*, against them (*f*).———His Zeal and Affection to the State of the Reformed Church of England shewed itself, as on EVERY Occasion, so, particularly, in endeavoring to reclaim those they styled *Precisians* and *Puritans*; who, for some few Ceremonys, made a Breach in Christian Communion. Tho' his Spirit was easy and complaisant, and liked not of Rigor; yet, when he saw that no other Means would bring them to Obedience, he *approved* of *Restraint*: especially of the Heads of the Faction; whom he styled, *Fanatical* and *Incurable* (*g*).” Even *Collier*, it seems, vindicates our Prelate

(*f*) *Strype's Life of Grindal*, p. 295.

(*g*) *Ibid.* p. 302.

Prelate from Heylyn's Charge. "He was," says *Jeremy*,  
 "no negligent Governor, nor a Person of Latitude, or  
 "Indifference for the Ceremonys of the Church (*b*)."  
 In the Judgement of the famous Lord *Bacon*, Dr Grindal  
 was "*The Greatest and Gravest Prelate of this Land* (*i*)."  
 And, amidst all the Insults he suffered from his con-tem-  
 porary Aspersors, and all the malicious Dirt with which  
 his venerable Memory has been pelted since his Decease;  
 it reflects no small Ray of Honor on his Name, to add,  
 that he had "A great Respect to *Calvin, Luther, Melancthon,*  
 "*Bucer, Peter Martyr, Bullinger, Zanchy,* and the rest of  
 "the pious foreign Reformers (*k*)."

(3.) Dr *John Whitgift* succeeded Grindal, in the Me-  
 tropolitical Chair, A. D. 1583. He was a Prelate of  
 great Abilitys, and of warm Piety; sound in the Faith,  
 and very Zealous for the Church. If any Branches of  
 his Conduct tended to shade, in some Degree, the Bright-  
 ness of his acknowledged Virtues; the extreme Rigor  
 which the Non-Conformists experienced at his Hands,  
 and the perpetual Incense of profuse Adulation which he  
 seldom failed to offer at the Shrine of secular Power, seem  
 the most (perhaps, the only) vulnerable Parts of his Cha-  
 racter.—And yet, on one Hand, Truth obliges us to con-  
 fess, that some, among the then Puritans, were Persons of  
 the most intractable and exasperating Perverseness, whose  
 Separation from the Establishment was formed on the nar-  
 rowest Principles of Prejudice, and whose outrageous Zeal  
 against the Hierarchy and Ceremonys of the Church trans-  
 ported them beyond all Bounds of Moderation and De-  
 cency. While Protestants, agreeing in Doctrinals, were  
 thus biting and devouring one another about Rituals;  
*Rome*, the common Enemy to Both, laughed and enjoyed  
 the Sport.—On the other Hand, let it be remembered, in  
 Extenuation of *Whitgift's* lavish Complaisance to the Court,  
 that

(*b*) See the *Biog. Diæ.* Vol. VI. p. 157.  
 p. 300. (*k*) *Strype, Ibid.* p. 307.

(*i*) *Strype, u. l.*



that he lived under the jealous Eye of a high-spirited Queen, who was constantly on the watch for every Occasion of skrewing up her Ecclesiastical Supremacy to the utmost Height.

Strong, and numerous, are the Evidences of this Archbishop's Orthodoxy. I shall briefly select a few.

Some time in the Reign of Elizabeth, one *Peter Baro*, or *Baron*, born at *Estampes*, a City of *Gastinois*, in *France*, thought proper to visit England, in Quality of a *Protestant* Refugee. A *Protestor*, 'tis true, he was: for he had not been long settled at *Cambridge*, before he publicly entered his Protest against some eminent Doctrines of the Church Established, which had so generously sheltered him in her Bosom.

Our *Universities* were, at that Time, like our Monarchs, *Defenders of the Faith*. *Cambridge* was all in Alarm, at the Heterodoxys vented by the *French* Divinity Professor. Complaint was made, that he "Taught the *Popish* Doctrine of the Co-Operation of Faith and Works to Justification: That he laboured to make Men believe, that the *Reformed* Church's Doctrine was not so differing from *Popish* Doctrine, but that, by *Distinctions*, they might be reconciled: with Other strange Matters, which they" [viz. the Complainants, who were the Heads of the University] "looked upon as DAMNABLE ERRORS; ————being the High-Way, not only to *POPERY*, but to *ATHEISM* (l)."

*Dr Fuller* (m) gives us some other Propositions, maintained by *Baro*: which Propositions, tho' moderately orthodox (at least, the Heterodoxys were so decently wrapped up, as to elude a superficial Eye), were deemed of ambiguous Construction, and therefore branded in due Season.

The Transactions at *Cambridge*, relative to *Baro*, could not long escape Bishop *Whitgift's* Notice. This wakefull and discerning Guardian of the Church appears to have been

(l) Wood's *Fassli*, 1. 741.

(m) Hist. of *Camb.* p. 145.

been doubtful of *Baro*, from the first; and never to have rightly relished the unsuspecting Patronage, afforded, by Lord *Burleigh*, to that artful Foreigner. The Event proved, that *Whitgift* could better see into Church Matters, with one Eye; than *Burleigh* could, with two. The good Prelate thought, among other Particulars, that *Baro* was not so tight a Predestinarian, as the Church and University of England then expected a Divinity-Professor to be. *Whitgift*, says Mr *Strype*, had his "*Objections* against *Baro*, for some Tenets, differing, as was thought, from the true Doctrine of the Decrees of God concerning the final State of Man (*n*).” Nor did his Lordship prove mistaken.

It was not ’till the Year 1595, that *Baro* ventured to unmasque his Batterys against the Established Doctrine of Predestination, in his Sermon *ad Clerum*. This Sermon gave vast and deserved Offence, both to the Church and to the Court of England: for not only the Bishops and the leading Clergy were displeased, but, as Mr. *Strype* expressly affirms, “The QUEEN also shewed herself PARTICULARLY ANGRY with *Baro*, in some discourse she had of these Matters with the Archbishop (*o*):” to whom her Majesty justly observed, that *Baro*, “Being an *Alien*, ought to have carried himself quietly and peaceably in a Country where he was so humanely harbor’d, and where both he and his Family had been enfranchised (*p*).” The Archbishop, tho’ he equally disapproved both the Pelagianism and the contentious Proceedings of *Baro*, candidly endeavored to soften the Queen’s Resentment against him; and was, probably, the Means of restraining it from falling with Weight on the *French Delinquent’s* Head.

*Baro* and *William Barrett* distinguished themselves, about one and the same Time, as Opposers of Predestination, in the University of Cambridge: and *Heylyn* himself gives us

to

---

(*n*) *Strype’s Life of Whitgift*, p. 94. (*o*) *Life of Whitg.* p. 464.  
 (*p*) *Ibid.* p. 465.

to understand, that they, and one *Harfenet*, were the FIRST Protestant Divines, since the Reformation, by whom the Calvinistic System was publicly attacked. Mr *Tindal*, the Historian, has the same Remark: "The Predestinarian Controversy" [i. e. the Controversy agitated against Predestination] "was BEGUN in 1595, by *Barrett*, Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, who preached against *Calvin's* Doctrine of Predestination, &c. for which he was censured by the University, and forced to retract in St Mary's Church. He was afterwards sent to *Lambeth*, and examined before Archbishop *Whitgift*; who ENJOINED him to confess his ERRORS, and not teach the like Doctrines for the future: but he chose rather to quit the University [and openly declare himself a Papist beyond sea]. This gave Occasion for the famous LAMBETH ARTICLES: in which the Calvinistical Sense of Predestination, Election, and the other controverted Points, is strongly asserted; and to which the Scholars in the Universitys were strictly enjoined to conform (q)." *q*

Tho' *Whitgift*, as already observed, generously interceded with the Queen, in Behalf of *Baro's* Person; yet was he warmly displeased with the innovating Insolence of that pragmatistical Frenchman, who, presuming too far on the Tendernefs and Moderation with which he had been hitherto forborne, dared, at length, to broach the following Doctrines; which, being too grossly Pelagian for any further Tolerance, raised a Storm against him, that all his Craft and Interest could never afterwards compose.

"Docuit, Deum omnes & singulos, absolutâ Voluntate, ad Vitam æternam creasse.

"Voluntatem Dei duplicem esse, viz. Antecedentem, & Consequentem. Antecedente quidem Voluntate, Deum neminem rejecisse.

"Christum mortuum esse pro omnibus & singulis.

"Promissiones Dei ad Vitam universales esse: & æque spectare



“ spectare ad Cainam & Abelem, Esavum atque Jacobum;  
 “ Judam atque Petrum ; & Cainam non magis a Deo fuisse  
 “ rejectum, quam Abelem, antequam se excluderat (r).”

That is : “ God created All and every Individual of Man-  
 “ kind, with a real will to save them.

“ The Will of God is twofold: antecedent, and consequent.  
 “ God reprobates no Man, by his Will of Antecedence.

“ Christ dyed for All and every Individual of the human  
 “ Race.

“ God’s Promises, respecting eternal Life, are Universal:  
 “ and were made equally to Cain and Abel, to Esau and  
 “ Jacob, to Judas and Peter. Nor, ’till Cain excluded  
 “ himself, was he any more rejected of God, than was Abel.”

These were the four monstrous Propositions, for which Baro was prosecuted in the Vice-Chancellor’s Court. In an Age, when even a slack Predestinarian, or an Half-Calvinist, was started at, as a shocking Phænomenon ; a gross Free-willer, a palpable Universalist (who preached up an ignorant, a dependent, a disappointed, and a changing Deity, as an Object of Rational Worship), might well be shunned and exclaimed against, as a

*Monstrum horrendum, informe, ingens, cui Lumen ademptum.*

Lord Burleigh was then Chancellor of Cambridge. Partly, through his Lordship’s bad State of Health at that Time, which would not permit him to treat University Matters with his usual Attention ; and, partly, from a Principle of Compassion to the heterodox Foreigner as a Foreigner ; Baro was not (as Barrett, the English Pelagian, had just been) violently displaced, but allowed to resign. The Archbishop, however, in a previous Conversation with him, took him severely to Task : of which, his Grace gave some Account, in a Letter to Doctor Goad, the Vice-Chancellor ; in which Letter, the Archbishop informed Goad, “ That he was very sorry that

“ Doctor

“ Doctor *Baro*, notwithstanding all the Advertisements  
 “ [or, Admonitions] which had been given to him, and  
 “ his [i. e. *Baro*’s] faithfull Promise made to him [i. e.  
 “ to himself the Archbishop], did nevertheless continue  
 “ his troublesome Course of contending. That he [the  
 “ Archbishop] had, of late, by Dr *Neville*, signified to  
 “ him [to *Baro*], how hardly her Majesty had been in-  
 “ formed against him for these Causes: and how unfit it  
 “ was, that he, being a Stranger, and receiving such  
 “ Courtesy and Friendship here, of Good Will, and not  
 “ for any Need we had of him; should be so busy in an-  
 “ other Commonwealth; and make himself as it were  
 “ Author of new Stirs and Contentions in this Church.  
 “ That at his last being with him, he [the Archbishop]  
 “ shewed to him [to *Baro*] the Propositions [i. e. the  
 “ *Lambeth Articles*], and demanded his Opinion of every  
 “ one of them severally, and that at two several Times:  
 “ And altho’, the latter Time, *Baro* seemed to make  
 “ some frivolous and childish Objections against some one  
 “ or two of them only; yet did he confess that *they were*  
 “ ALL TRUE, and that *they did not impugn any of his*  
 “ *Assertions* (s).”

What a Frontlet of Brass must *Baro* have possessed,  
 e’er he could go about to face down Archbishop *Whitgift*  
 with this most gigantic of Untruths, that *none of his*  
 (i. e. of *Baro*’s) *Assertions were impugned* by any Thing con-  
 tained in the *Lambeth Articles*! No other possible Over-  
 strain of Falsehood can transcend the Enormity of this. I  
 know but of one, that can any Way pretend to come up  
 with it: viz. the Declaration of those *modest* Arminians,  
 who affirm, that *there is nothing in the XXXIX Articles,*  
*which any Way impugns the Doctrines of Pelagius and Van*  
*Harmin.*—The Fellow, who averr’d, that he *once drove a*  
*ten-penny Nail through the Moon*; and his Companion, who  
 added, that he *remember’d it very well, for he himself stood*

on

on the other side, and clinched it; were but Dwarfs in the Art of audacious Falsification, when compared with *Baro* the First, and with those numerous Swarms of modern *Barés*, who have, since, so plentifully overspread the Face of the Church of England.

The most important of *Baro's* "*Affertions*," as he called them, for which he lost his Preferments, have been already specify'd. Let the Reader only compare those *Affertions*, with the *Lambeth Articles*; and he will immediately perceive, with what *Modesty* and *Veracity*, *Baro* would have persuaded the Archbishop, that there was no Contrariety between the two Systems.

The Articles of (1) *Lambeth* (so called, because drawn up at Lambeth Palace, under the Eye, and with the Assistance, of Archbishop *Whitgift* himself; in Concert with *Bancroft*, then Bishop of *London*, afterwards translated to *Canterbury*; together with *Vaughan*, Bishop of *Banger*; *Tindal*, Dean of *Ely*; Dr *Whitaker*, the Queen's Divinity-Professor; and other eminent Dignitaries of the Church; the Articles of *Lambeth*, drawn up, as aforesaid, by these great Prelates and Divines) exhibit also an irrefragable Proof of the Primate's Calvinism. Translated into English, they run thus.

" 1. God hath, from Eternity, prædestinated certain Persons to Life; and hath reprobated certain Persons unto Death.

" 2. The moving, or efficient Cause of Prædestination unto Life, is not the Foresight of Faith, or of Perseverance, or of good Works, or of any Thing that is in the Persons prædestinated: but the alone Will of God's good Pleasure.

" 3. The Prædestinate are a præ-determined and certain Number, which can neither be lessened, nor increased.

" 4. Such as are not prædestinated to Salvation, shall inevitably be condemned on Account of their Sins.

M m

" 5. The

---

(1) For a fuller Account of those Articles, and the Occasion of them, see my *Church Vindicated from Arminianism*, p. 51—55.



“5. The true, lively, and justifying Faith, and the Spirit of God justifying, is not extinguished, doth not utterly fail, doth not vanish away, in the Elect, either finally, or totally.”

“6. A true Believer, that is, One who is endued with justifying Faith, is certify’d, by the full assurance of Faith, that his Sins are forgiven, and that he shall be everlastingly saved by Christ.”

“7. Saving Grace is not allowed, is not imparted, is not granted to all Men, by which they may be saved if they will.”

“8. No Man is able to come to Christ, unless it be given him; and unless the Father draw him: and all Men are not drawn by the Father, that they may come to his Son.”

“9. It is not in the Will or Power of every Man to be saved. (u.)”

Such were these famous Articles; concerning which, his Grace of Canterbury expressed himself in the following very remarkable Terms: “I know them to be SOUND DOCTRINES, and UNIFORMLY PROFESSED in this Church of England, and agreeable to the Articles of Religion established by Authority (x).” Under this just Persuasion, he communicated them to his Brother of York, Doctor Matthew Hutton: who returned them, with some judicious Remarks (which see in Strype), and with this remarkable Subscription:

*Hæ Theses ex Sacris Literis vel aperte colligi, vel necessariâ Consecutione deduci, possunt; et ex Scriptis Augustini.*

MATTH. EBOR.

That is: “These positions are gatherable from the holy Scriptures, either expressly, or by necessary Consequence; and also from the Writings of St. *Augustin*.”

“MATTHEW YORK.”

The

(x) See Strype's *Whitgift*, p. 461. (x) *Ibid.* p. 459.

The Lambeth Articles, thus approved by the Archbishops of both Provinces, were forwarded to *Cambridge*; accompany'd by a Letter, from *Whitgift* himself, to that University: wherein he requested the Heads of Houses, "To take Care, that nothing be publicly taught to the contrary," i. e. contrary to those Articles: adding, that He thought the said nine Articles "to be TRUE, and correspondent to the DOCTRINE PROFESSED IN THE CHURCH OF England, and ESTABLISHED by the LAWS of the Land (y)." M m 2

The Reader may, possibly, wish to know what became of *Peter Baro*. Dr *Hutton*, Archbishop of *York*, was for having him treated with exemplary Severity. *Whitgift* had wrote to *Hutton*, on the last Day of February, 1595, "wherein, among other Things, he desired his Opinion of Baro's Assertions: when that Prelate [viz. his Grace of *York*], in his Answer, shewed how little he liked of Baro and his Learning; wishing, that Baro was in his own Country, and not to disturb the Peace of our Church: and would have One to be put in his Place, who was learned, godly, and mild of Nature; and that Cambridge afforded Store of Such (z)." Thus, in the Judgement of that grave Archbishop, To preach against Predestination was to "disturb the Peace of the Church:" and the plain Drift of his Advice was, that *Baro* should be displaced from his Office at *Cambridge*, and be banished to *France*, his native Soil; where, without Molestation, he might safely disseminate his *Pelagian* Tares among his Popish Countrymen.

But *Whitgift* (prompted either by his own Candor, or, which is more probable, by his profound Deference to Lord *Burleigh*) was for pursuing more snug and gentle Measures. He prudently deemed it sufficient, to avail himself of *Baro's* natural Timidity, which, with proper Management, would make the *French* Free-willer glad to quit the University, and sheer off into his primitive Obscurity.

This

(y) Strype, *Ibid.* p. 462.

(z) Strype, *Ibid.* p. 476.

This was tossing up Matters, with less Noise, than if he had been formally divested of his Professorship; and answered; to better Advantage, all the Purposes of more ostensible Rigor. The End of his Tri-ennial Lectures drawing near, the University were determined not to re-elect him, but to turn him decently and quietly adrift. "He  
 " himself was sensible thereof, and besides, he saw the  
 " *Articles of LAMBETH* lately sent to the University; and  
 " foresaw, that *Subscription* thereunto would be *expected*  
 " from, yea, *imposed* on him. To which he could not  
 " condescend: and therefore resolved to quit his Place.  
 " So that his Departure was not his free Act, out of voluntary Election; but that whereunto his Will was  
 " necessarily determined. Witness his own return to a  
 " Friend, who required of him the Cause of his Withdrawing: *Fugio*, said he, *ne fugarer*; I fly, that I may  
 " not be driven away (a)." So writes Dr *Fuller*. And, Matters standing thus, we cannot wonder that *Anthony Wood* should style Baro's Decampment, a *Removal*: "He  
 " was," says that Writer, "REMOVED from his Place of  
 " *Margaret* Professor, about the Year 1596; not without the Consent of Dr *Whitgift*, Archbishop of *Canterbury* (b)." The Truth is, an English University, and the Church of England herself, were then too hot to hold an ARMINIAN. More Shame or Posterity, if our Love to our own essential Principles has, since, waxed so cold (tho' the said Principles themselves, unchanged to this Day, are alive to stare us in the Face); that not a few Arminian Salamanders, basking in the Rays of our Ecclesiastic and Academic Sun-shine, can say, with some certain good People of old, *Aba, I am warm: I have seen, and can stand, the Fire* (c) of Subscription, Conformity, Assent, and Consent; yea, I can even pass through the Fire,

so

(a) FULLER's *Hist. of Cambridge*, p. 152. 153.  
 OACR. I. 741.

(b) *Isaiah* xlv. 16.

(c) *Fugit*



so dexterously, as not to singe an Hair of my Pelagian *Moloch's* Head.

Such Casuists remind me of an Anecdote, or two, related, with much Simplicity, by honest *Whiston*.

He mentions an Acquaintance of his (one Dr Cannon),  
 “ Who would join with the Church in SIGNING the 39  
 “ Articles, *without* BELIEVING them, as *legal Qualifications* for *Preferment* only.” Every body knows, that Mr *Whiston* was a violent Enemy to the Doctrine of the Trinity; and, in particular, proclaimed eternal War against that admirable form of sound Words, commonly called the *Athanasian Creed*. Whence, he thus proceeds in his Information concerning the aforesaid Dr Cannon. “ He  
 “ joined with the *Athanasian Creed* ITSELF, in the Cathedral of *Ely*, at a Time when I was there and refused  
 “ it. I asked him, *How One that BELIEVED so very*  
 “ *LITTLE, could join in a Thing so absurd?*—His Answer  
 “ was, *What is one Man's Meat, is another Man's Poison*.  
 “ He also told Mr *Jackson*, that, *If he were at Paris, he*  
 “ *would declare himself a ROMAN CATHOLIC; and, if he*  
 “ *were at Constantinople, he would declare himself a MUS-*  
 “ *SULMAN*.—He was ready to wonder at Mr *Jackson*,  
 “ for believing St Paul before himself, when they [*viz.*  
 “ *St Paul* and Dr Cannon] were of CONTRARY Sentiments.  
 “ So great an Opinion had he of his own Sagacity (*d*).”

’Tis some little Comfort, to consider, that Protean Casuistry, like that by which Dr Cannon regulated his Motions, is not peculiar to some who wear Gowns and Cassocks. Who would have suspected, so great a Man, as the Lord Chancellor King, could have deviated into the same slippery Path of Jesuitical Evasion? “ I must,” says *Whiston*,  
 “ tell a melancholy Story, of my own Knowledge. When  
 “ I was once talking with the [then] Lord Chief Justice  
 “ King, we fell into a Debate about signing Articles, which  
 “ we did *not* believe, for Preferment: which he openly  
 “ justified;

“justified; and pleaded for it, that *We must not lose our*  
 “USEFULNESS for SCRUPLES.—Strange Doctrine,”  
 adds *Whiston*; “in the Mouth of One bred up among Dis-  
 “senter, whose whole Dissent from the legally Establish-  
 “ed Church was built on *Scruples!*—I replied, that  
 “I was sorry to hear his Lordship say so: and desired to  
 “know, *Whether in THEIR Courts* [viz. the temporal  
 “Courts of Law], *they allowed of SUCH PREVARICATION,*  
 “*or not?* He answered, *They did NOT allow of it.* Which  
 “produced this Rejoinder from me: *Suppose GOD Al-*  
 “*mighty should be as just, in the next World, as my Lord*  
 “*Chief Justice is in this? where are we then?* To which  
 “he made no Answer. And to which the late Queen  
 “*Caroline* added; when I told her the Story, *Mr Whiston,*  
 “*no Answer was to be made to it (e).*”  
 “I conclude this Matter, with that very pertinent and  
 “emphatical Reply, which a Fellow of *Emmanuel College,*  
 “in *Cambridge*, made to a Friend of his, of the same  
 “College. The latter, at the Restoration, had been re-  
 “presenting the great Difficultys” [as they seemed to him]  
 “of Conformity, in Point of Conscience: concluding,  
 “however, with these Words; *But we MUST live.* To  
 “which the other answered only, with the like Number  
 “of Words, *But we must* [also] *dye.* Than which, a  
 “better Answer could not possibly be given (f).”

Let those of the Sacred Order, whom it may concern,  
 weigh the Answer well.

*Peter Baro*, tho’ a Pelagian in Grain, yet had not lost  
 all sight of moral Honesty. Hence, he recoiled at sub-  
 scribing the *Lambeth Articles*: yea, tho’ he had, before, so  
 far strained his Veracity, as to tell Archbishop *Whitgift*,  
 that those Articles did not contravene any of the Doctrines  
 he had been teaching at *Cambridge*.—What a Contrast,  
 between the Archbishop’s Faith, and that of the outed Pro-  
 fessor! On the one Hand, *Whitgift* affirmed, that the *Lam-*  
*beth Articles* “were UNDOUBTEDLY TRUE, and not to be  
 “denied

(e) *Whiston*, Ibid. p. 162.

(f) Ibid. p. 169.

“denied of any sound Divine (g).” On the Other, *Baro* chose rather to forsake the University, than subscribe them. Let me just observe, that Monsieur *Baro* was, at one Time, a Man of a most acrimonious Spirit, and would very willingly have persecuted Those from whom he differed in Opinion. For, this was the same *Baro*, who, some Time before his own Downfall, had the Insolence to style the learned, holy, and laborious Mr *Perkins*, of Cambridge, “*Homuncio quidam*,” in a Letter to Archbishop Whitgift: and even importuned (but without Effect) Dr *Andrews*, to exert his Influence, that Mr *Perkins* and Dr *Some* might be displaced and silenced. How justly was the haughty, malicious Pelagian taken, himself, in the Net which he had spread for Others!

After his disgraceful Retreat from Cambridge, he settled in London: where (for a burnt Child dreads the Fire) his subsequent Behavior was so orderly and peaceable, that, dying three or four Years after, his Funeral, in *St Olave's, Hart-Street*, was attended by a respectable Appearance of City Divines, whose Favor his dutiful submission to Authority had deservedly conciliated.—Thus quietly did the once boisterous Dr *Baro* finish his Course; and thus were his latter Days better than his former: as having the negative Merit of raising no farther Storms in the academical Atmosphere, but of gliding gently and inoffensively away, within the peacefull Banks of silent Obscurity.

Another remarkable Instance of Archbishop *Whitgift's* Calvinism appears, in an Injunction, which he issued, enjoining all Clergymen, having Care of Souls, and not having taken the Degree of Master of Arts, to provide themselves with a Bible, and with Dr *BULLINGER's* *Decads*: which they were carefully to Study and make Extracts from.—The Reader must be reminded, that *Henry Bullinger*, Author of the *Decads* abovementioned, was a most learned Protestant Divine of *Switzerland*, a



deep Predestinarian, and a Disciple of the famous *Zuinglius* : on the (b) Death of whom, in 1531, *Bullinger* succeeded to the pastoral Care of the Church of *Zurich*. So highly was

---

(b) *Ulricus Zuinglius* was the Reformer of *Switzerland*, and may, as a Prodigy of Parts, Grace, and Usefulness, be numbered among the most illustrious Ornaments of the Sixteenth Century.—In the Year 1531, five of the popish Cantons came to open Hostilities with the two Protestant Cantons of *Bern* and *Zurich*. It has been affirmed, that *Zuinglius* was literally fighting for his Faith and for his Country, when he received the Wound, from the Popish Forces, which deprived him of Life. But the accurate *Melchior Adamus*, who was best qualified to know, positively denys that *Zuinglius* attended the Protestant Camp in a military Character : and affirms, that he only accompany'd his heroic fellow-Citizens in Quality of Chaplain, or Pastor, [*Vit. Theol. Germ.* p. 38] ; deeming it ungenerous and dishonorable, that his Flock should expose their Lives, in Defence of the Truths they had received from him, without his participating the common Danger. A Resolution the more magnanimous, as he had, from the very first, a Conviction, strongly impressed on his Mind, that he should not survive the Battle of that Day.

The Compilers of the *Biographical Dictionary* [Vol. XI. p. 523.] in translating some of *Zuinglius*'s dying Words, have been guilty of an Over-sight, which does no more Honor to their Precision, than Justice to the Christian Heroism of that Great Man. “ Upon receiving his Death's Wound,” say they, “ and falling, he was heard to utter these Words, *What a Misfortune is this ?* “ &c.” Rather, what a *misfortune* is it, when fine Sentiments are murdered in the relating !——The Fact was this. During the Hurry of the Fight, *Zuinglius*, overwhelmed by the Puffs of the rushing Enemy, was thrice thrown down, and recovered his Feet as often. At last, a Weapon, doomed to extinguish one of the most valuable Lives that ever added Lustre to Religion and Learning, entering under his Chin, transfix'd his Throat. The holy Man, falling first on his Knees, and then sinking to the Ground, uttered these noble Sentences : “ *Ecquid hoc Infortunii ?* CAN THIS BE CONSIDERED AS A CALAMITY ? *Age, Corpus quidem occidere possunt ; Animam non possunt* : WELL ! THEY ARE ABLE,

“ INDEED,

was this eminent foreign Calvinist accounted of in our Church of England, that Archbishop *Whitgift*, and the rest of the Bishops (for a *whole* CONVOCATION of 'em concurr'd in the Direction given), thought *the* BIBLE, and *Bullinger's* Decads, a necessary and sufficient Library for two Parts in three of the Establish'd Clergy.—My Authority follows.

“ *Orders for the better Increase of Learning, in the Inferior*  
 “ *Ministers ; and for more diligent Preaching and Catechizing :*  
 “ *Agreed upon by the ARCH-BISHOP and other BISHOPS in*  
 “ CONVOCATION [1586].

“ Every Minister, having Cure, and being under the  
 “ Degrees of Master of Art, and Batchelor of Law, and  
 “ not Licensed to be a public Preacher ; shall, before the  
 “ second Day of *February* next, provide a BIBLE, and  
 “ *Bullinger's* Decads in Latin or English, and a paper  
 “ Book : and shall, every Day, read over one Chapter of  
 “ the HOLY SCRIPTURES ; and note the principal Con-  
 “ tents thereof, briefly in his paper-Book. And shall,  
 “ every Week, read over One Sermon in *the said* DECADS ;  
 “ and note likewise the chief Matters, therein contained,  
 “ in the said paper-Book. And shall, once in every  
 “ Quarter, *viz.* within a Fortnight before or after the  
 “ End of the Quarter, shew his said Notes to some  
 “ Preacher

“ INDEED, TO SLAY THE BODY : BUT THEY ARE NOT ABLE TO  
 “ KILL THE SOUL” [*Melch. Ad u. s. p. 37*]. Could any Thing  
 be more truly Christian, more divinely triumphant, more sublimely  
 philosophic ? — His Body being found by the Papists, among  
 the slain, they burned it to Ashes : which occasioned these elegant  
 Verses, consecrated to his Memory by *Beza*.

*ZUINGLIUS arderet gemino quum sanctus Amore,  
 Nempe DEI imprimis, deinde etiam PATRIÆ ;  
 Dicitur in solidum se devovisse oculis :  
 Nempe DEO imprimis, deinde etiam PATRIÆ.  
 Quam bene persolvit simul istis Vota duobus !  
 Pro Patriâ exanimis, pro Pietate Cinis !*

“ Preacher near adjoining, to be assigned for that Purpose.  
 “ —*Item*, Such as shall refuse to perform the Exercises, or  
 “ shall be negligent therein; and shall not, after Admo-  
 “ nition by the Bishop or Arch-Deacon, or other Ord-  
 “ nary aforesaid, reform himself; if he be beneficed, [he]  
 “ shall be compelled thereunto, by Ecclesiastical Censures:  
 “ if he be a Curate, [he] shall be inhibited to serve with-  
 “ in the Jurisdiction (i).”

One Word more, and I take my Leave of *Whitgift*.  
 Soon after the Archbishop's Decease, Dr *Benjamin Carrier*  
 (who had been his Grace's Chaplain) publicly apostatized  
 to the Church of *Rome*: and, with great Virulence, fell  
 foul on the Memory of *Calvin*. Doctor *George Hakewill*,  
 Chaplain to Prince *Henry*, was appointed to answer this  
 shameless Renegado. And, says *Strype*, “ I cannot but  
 “ add one Passage, wherein the Answerer put the Apost-  
 “ tate in Mind of the Archbishop, his old Master; giving  
 “ *Carrier* a Rebuke on his Account, in regard of his [i. e.,  
 “ of *Carrier's*] Reproaching of *Calvin* and his Writings.  
 “ Your old Master [said *Hakewill*], Archbishop *Whitgift*,  
 “ was of another Mind;———laboring always, when any  
 “ Occasion was offered, to countenance his own Writings with  
 “ *Calvin's* Authority; and especially out of that Book which  
 “ you most dislike [viz. *Calvin's* Institutions]: yielding him  
 “ the Title of a famous and Learned Man (k).” Such was  
 that great and good Prelate's Veneration for the great and  
 good Mr *John Calvin*.

Thus have we seen, of what Principles and Spirit were  
 the Archbishops of *Canterbury*, all through the Reign of  
*Elizabeth*, the illustrious Re-foundress of the Church of  
 England. They were, in Matters of Doctrine, true Cal-  
 vinistic Sons of the Church; as they were, by Station,  
 its venerable Fathers and Guardians.

(i) *Strype's Whitgift*, Append. p. 113. (k) *Life of Whit-*  
*gift*, p. 583.



A farther Proof or two, out of many which remain yet unmentioned, shall be added to the Evidences, already given, of the incontestable Calvinism of our Church during that Queen's memorable Reign.

XIV. Every Body knows, that, when *Mary of Scotland* was brought to the Block, in *Fotheringay Castle*; *Fletcher*, Dean of Peterborough, was present, to offer that Princess his spiritual Services. Tho' she would not permit him to pray with her, the Dean was determined to pray for her; and, of the Prayer he made, the following remarkable Paragraph is preserved: "*That it would PLEASE Almighty God to send her his Holy Spirit and Grace; and also, IF IT WERE HIS WILL, to pardon all her Offences, and of His Mercy to receive her into His heavenly and everlasting Kingdom (l).*" A Petition, evidently formed on the highest Principles of Calvinism; and, of course, in exact Harmony with the prevailing Divinity of that Age (m)."

XV. It

(l) *Robertson's Hist. of Scotland*, Vol. II. p. 479. Oslav.

(m) The Speech, which the Dean made to her Majesty of Scots, was no less Calvinistical than his Prayer. In it, were these Passages:—"That you may be found of God, NOT *having YOUR OWN Righteousness*, which is defiled and unclean; but *the Righteousness of God*, by *Faith* in Jesus Christ, upon all and in all them that believe.—The special Means, to attain to Forgiveness of Sins, is neither IN Man, nor BY Man; but by FAITH ONLY in Jesus Christ crucified: in Whom we, being Justified, have Peace with God, and all Spiritual Security.—If you flee to the Throne of God, with Boldness ONLY in CHRIST's meritorious Obedience, and apply it to your Soul with the Hand of true FAITH, your Cross shall be your Life, and your Death shall be Your Vantage. O, Madam, trust not the Devices which God's Word doth not warrant,——To Christ give all the Scriptures Testimony, that, through FAITH in his Blood, We and all God's Church shall receive Remission of Sins." The Queen interrupted him, three or four Times, in the Course of his Exhortation; saying, *Master Dean, trouble not Your*

XV. It was during *Elizabeth's* Reign, that one *Campneys*, a restless and abusive Pelagian, sought to disturb the Peace of the Church, by publishing a defamatory Tract in Opposition to the received Doctrine of Predestination.

This *Campneys* had, some Years before, render'd himself very obnoxious to the Protestant Government, in the Time of King *Edward VI.* His Affection to Popery, and his Abhorrence of the Reformation effected under the Auspices of that Prince, had been so turbulently and so indecently expressed, and were so generally known, even in the succeeding Century, as to wring out the following reluctant Concession from the Pen of *Peter Heylyn* himself: viz. that this *Campneys* was “Of a sharp and eager Spirit,” and “Not well weaned from some Points of Popery, in the “first Dawning of the Day of our Reformation (n).” The Truth is, his Insolencies against the Reformed Church of England laid him open to the Laws: and he “was  
“made to bear a Faggot at *Paul's Cross*, in King *Edward's* Time; the Learned and pious *Miles Coverdale*  
“[Bishop of *Exeter*] preaching a Sermon when that Punishment was inflicted on him.

“When Queen *Elizabeth* had restored the true Religion, *Campneys* began to play his old Pranks; i.e. to cause  
“Disturbance, by nibbling at such who were deservedly  
“honor'd and preferred in the Church: publishing a  
“Pamphlet, to which he had not Courage enough to  
“affix his Name, against Predestination. This Pamphlet  
“was encounter'd by Mr *John Veron*, a Chaplain to  
the

---

*Yourself nor Me: for know, that I am settled in the ancient, catholic, Romish Religion.*—The Earls of *Shrewsbury* and *Kent*, who were appointed to see her executed, made the following Calvinistical Address to her: “Madam, we will pray for your Grace, with  
“Master Dean, [that] IF IT STAND WITH GOD'S GOOD WILL,  
“you may have your Heart enlightened, &c.—*Strype's Annals*, Vol. III. p. 386—388.

(n) *Heylyn's Miscell. Tracts*, p. 590.

“ the Queen, and Reader of the Divinity Lecture in St Paul’s Church : as also by Mr Robert Crowley, sometime Fellow of Magdalen College in Oxford, at that Time a famous Preacher in London. Both these put out Answers to *Campneys* : and their Answers were both LICENSED and APPROVED [by public Authority] ; and *Veron*’s [Book in Favor of Predestination] was Dedicated to the Queen herself. Whereas *Campneys*’s virulent Pamphlet came forth surreptitiously : neither Author nor Printer daring to put their Names to it (n).”

I learn, from *Heylyn*, that the Answer, written by Mr *Veron*, and Dedicated to the Queen as aforesaid, was entitled, “ *An Apology or DEFENCE of the Doctrine of PREDESTINATION.*” Wherein, her Majesty’s Chaplain terms *Campneys*, “ *The BLIND GUIDE of the FREE-WILL-MEN :—a very PELAGIAN, and consequently a RANK PAPIST :—the Standard-Bearer of the Free-will-men (o), &c.*” Would a Chaplain to the Queen, and the Divinity Lecturer of St Paul’s Cathedral, have made so free with *Free-will-men*, in a Book inscribed to his Royal Mistress, and published *cum Auctoritate* ; if the Doctrinal System of the Church of England had not been deemed incontrovertibly Calvinistic ?

XVI. Among the Particulars which I have already, in their due Place, noted, concerning *Martin Bucer* ; the Reader must be reminded of Two : viz. that, during his Life-time, it was hardly possible for Man to wind up the Doctrine of Predestination to a greater Height, than was done by that great Reformer ; and that, after his Decease, when Queen *Mary* introduced Popery again, his Bones, together with those of the Learned *Fagius*, were dug up, at *Cambridge*, and publicly burned in the Market-place there, by Order of Cardinal *Pole*.

At

---

(n) *Hickman*’s Animadv. on *Heylyn*’s Quinqu. Hist. p. 193, 194.—Edit. 1674. (o) *Heylyn*’s Misc. Tr. p. 594.



At the Time of their Exhumation by the Papists, Dr Scot, the Popish Bishop of Chester, alledged, as one Reason of that indecent Revenge, that *Martin Bucer*, in particular, had drank in the Heresy of *Wickliff*, who asserted, “*Omnia Fato et absolutâ Necessitate fieri*: i. e. that *What ever comes to pass, is the Result of FATE and absolute NECESSITY* (p).” Dr *Perne*, the Popish Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, preached a Sermon on the Occasion: wherein, “Among other Things, he told how *Bucer* held Opinion, as he himself heard him confess, that God was the Author and Well-spring, not only of Good, but also of Evil: and that whatsoever was of that Sort, flowed from Him, as from the Head and Maker thereof (q).”——Dr *Watson* also, another zealous Papist, took the Opportunity of making a public Harangue: in which he exclaimed, “How perilous a Doctrine is that, which concerneth the *fatal and absolute Necessity of Predestination*! And yet They [meaning *Bucer* and *Fagius*] set it out in such wise, that they have left no Choice at all in Things: as who should say, *It skilleth not what a Man purposeth of any Matter, since he had not the Power to determine otherwise than the Matter should come to pass.* The which was the peculiar Opinion of them, that made God the Author of Evil: bringing Men, through this Persuasion, into such a *careless Security* of the everlasting Eternity, that, in the mean Season, it made no Matter, either toward Salvation or Damnation, what a Man did in his Life. These Errors were defended by them [i. e. by *Bucer* and *Fagius*] with great Stoutness (r).” So spake the *Romish* Doctors, in the Reign of *Mary*: and thus (like too many ostensible Protestants since) did they slander and distort the holy and blessed Doctrine of Predestination.

Queen  
 (p) See *Fox's Acts & Mon.* III. 645. (q) *Fox, Ibid.*  
 p. 646. (r) *Fox, Ibid.* 648.

Queen *Elizabeth* had a better Opinion of *Bucer* and *Fagius*, and of the pure Protestant Doctrine which they had maintained. She had not been long on the Throne, when her Majesty gave a very promising Presage of her Intention to restore the Church of England to its Chastity of Calvinism, in commanding the Insults, which had been offered to the remains of *Bucer* and *Fagius*, to be, as far as was practicable, publicly and solemnly reversed, in the Face of the whole University; and all possible Honors to be rendered to the Memorys of those distinguished Calvinists. For which Purpose, Letters of Commission were issued to *Parker*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*; to *Grindal*, then Bishop of *London*; and to others.

Mr *Ackworth* was, at that Time, Public Orator of *Cambridge*. Fox gives us the entire Speech, which that Gentleman delivered, at, what was termed, “*The RESTITUTION of Martin Bucer and Paulus Fagius.*” In the Course of his Oration, *Ackworth* observed, concerning *Bucer*, “We saw [viz. in King *Edward*’s Reign], with our Eyes, this University flourishing by his [*Bucer*’s] Institutions: the Love of SINCERE RELIGION not only engender’d, but also confirmed and strengthened, through his continual and daily preaching. Insomuch that, at such Time as he was suddenly taken from us, there was scarce any Man, that, for Sorrow, could find in his Heart to bear with the present State of this Life: but that either he wished, with all his Heart, to depart out of this Life with *Bucer*, and, by dying, to follow Him into Immortality; or else endeavour’d himself, with weeping and sighing, to call him again into the Prison of the Body, lest he should leave us as it were standing in Battle without a CAPTAIN. — *Oxford* burnt up the Right Reverend Fathers, *Granmer*, *Ridley*, and *Latimer*, the noble witnesses of the clear Light of the Gospel. Moreover, at *London*, perished those two Lanterns of Light, *Rogers* and *Bradford*: in whom, it is hard to say, whether there were more Force of Eloquence

“ quence and Utterance in Preaching, or more Holiness  
 “ of Life and Conversation.———What City is there;  
 “ that hath not flamed with the Burning of holy Bodys?  
 “ But *Cambridge*——played the mad *Bedlam* against the  
 “ Dead. The Dead Men [viz. *Fagius* and *Bucer*], whose  
 “ [Holiness of] Living no Man was able to find Fault  
 “ with, WHOSE DOCTRINE NO MAN WAS ABLE TO  
 “ REPROVE, were, by false Slanderers, indicted; con-  
 “ trary to the Laws of God and Man, sued in the Law;  
 “ condemned; their Sepulchres violated, and broken up;  
 “ their Carcasses pulled out, and burned with fire.———  
 “ *Bucer*, by the Excellency of his Wit and Doctrine,  
 “ known to all Men; of our Countrymen, in Manner,  
 “ CRAVED, of many Others INTREATED and SENT FOR,  
 “ to the Intent he might INSTRUCT our *Cambridge*  
 “ Men in the SINCERE DOCTRINE of the Christian  
 “ Religion; He, being spent with Age, and his Strength  
 “ utterly decayed, forsook his own Country; refused not  
 “ the Tediousness of that long Journey; was not afraid  
 “ to adventure himself upon the Sea; but had more Re-  
 “ gard to the dilating and amplifying the Church of Christ,  
 “ than to all other Things. So, in Conclusion, he came.  
 “ Every Man received and welcomed him. Afterward, he  
 “ lived in such wise, as it might appear he came not  
 “ hither for his own sake, but for ours. For, he sought  
 “ not to drive away the Sickness, which he had taken by  
 “ troublesome Travel of his long Journey. Albeit his  
 “ Strength was weakened and appalled, yet he regarded  
 “ not the Recovery of his Health; but put himself to im-  
 “ moderate Labor and intolerable Pain, only to TEACH  
 “ and INSTRUCT us——Toward this so NOBLE and  
 “ WORTHY a Person, while he lived, were shewed all  
 “ the Tokens of Humanity and Gentleness, Reverence  
 “ and Courtesy, that could be.——He had free Access  
 “ into the most gorgeous Buildings, and stately Palaces of  
 “ the



“ the greatest Princes : and, when he was dead, could not  
 “ be suffered to enjoy so much as his poor Grave (s).”

I have largely shewn, in a foregoing Section, what the  
 Doctrine of *Bucer* was. And the Particulars, cited under  
 the present Article, demonstrate, that, in the Judgement  
 of the Protestant Church and State of England, *regnante*  
*Elizabethâ*, *Bucer's* Calvinistic Doctrine was esteemed and  
 taken to be “ *Sincere* [i. e. *pure, genuine*] *Religion*”;——  
 “ *Doctrine, which no Man was able to reprove* ;”——Yea,  
 “ *The sincere Doctrine of the Christian Religion* :” and that  
*Bucer* himself was a “ *noble*” and “ *worthy*” Person ; who,  
 at his Death, left our Church-of-England-Protestants al-  
 most “ *without a CAPTAIN*.”—Let me add, that Doctor  
*Pilkinton*, then Margaret Professor of Divinity, and, soon  
 after, Bishop of *Durham*, preached the *Restitution*-Sermon,  
 from Psalm cxi. *Blessed is the Man that feareth the Lord*,  
 &c. in Honor of the said *Bucer* and *Fagius* : and that “ The  
 “ Entrance and Walls of the Church were all hung with  
 “ Verses in their Praise.—An Account of this *Restitution*  
 “ the University, on the 3d of August [1560], sent up  
 “ to the Archbishop and the Commissioners ; acquainting  
 “ them, with what great JOY, and TRIUMPH, and AP-  
 “ PLAUSE, it was generally done : and that as soon as  
 “ their [the Commissioners] Letters [enjoining this pub-  
 “ lic Restitution of Honors to the Memorys of *Bucer* and  
 “ *Fagius*] were read to the Senate, and the Injurys of-  
 “ fer'd [in the foregoing Reign of *Mary*] to the Dead  
 “ Bodys, by them mentioned ; they were all presently on  
 “ Fire to honor them (t).”——The next Year, in re-  
 spect to the great *Peter Martyr*, then living beyond Sea,  
 the Remains of his Wife (who had dyed and been buried  
 at *Oxford*) were transferred from a Dunghill, to which  
 Queen *Mary's* Papists had maliciously removed them ; and  
 N n honorably

(s) *Fox*, Ibid. p. 649, 650.

(t) *Strype's Life of Parker*, p. 85.

honorably re-interr'd in *Christ's Church* (u). So carefull was the Restored Church of England to testify her gratefull

---

(u) " On the 11th of *January* [1561], happened a remarkable Action at *Oxford*: viz. the solemn Restoring of *Catharine Vermilia* (sometime the pious Wife of *Peter Martyr*) to honorable Burial, after a strange Indignity offered [by the Papists, in 1556] to her Corps. For our Archbishop [*Parker*], together with *Grindal*, Bishop of *London*, *Richard Goodrick*, Esq; and Others; by Virtue, as it seems, of the Queen's Ecclesiastical Commission; deputed certain fit Persons in that University to enquire into a barbarous and inhuman Usage of that virtuous Woman's dead Body: who, [more than] two Years after her Burial, had been digged up, and carry'd away, and buried in a Dunghill belonging to Dr *Marshall*, then Dean of *Christ's Church*: whereof he himself was the great Actor, by Authority from Cardinal *Pole*.

" Her Restitution was accordingly performed after this Manner. The Persons, appointed for this Business, cited those who had been concerned in Digging up the Body: who, being charged, shewed them the Place where she was first buried; which was near St *Frideswide's* Tomb, on the North Part of *Christ's Church*. Then requiring where they had conveyed the Corpse, they were conducted toward Dr *Marshall's* Stables: and there, out of a Dunghill, it was digged up, not quite consumed. Which they caused to be carefully deposited in a convenient Receptacle, and so brought back therein to the said Church: leaving it thus to be watched by the Officers of the Church, 'till they might conveniently celebrate the Re-interrment.

" There were, belonging to the said Church, two Silk Bags, wherein the Bones of St *Frideswide* were wrapt up and preserved: which were wont, on solemn Days, to be taken out, and laid upon the Altar, to be openly seen and reverenc'd by the superstitious People. For the preventing any future Superstitions with those Relicks (and yet that no Indecency might be used toward the said Saint and Foundress's Bones), and, withall, for the better securing of this late bury'd holy Woman's Bones from being disturbed any more; by the Advice of Mr *Calsbill*,

" the

gratefull Regard for whatever had any Relation to her pious, Learned, Calvinistical Reformers.

XVII. It

“ the Bones of Both were mixed and put together, and so laid  
 “ in the Earth, in one Grave, in the upper Part of the said  
 “ Church, toward the East: after a Speech had been made, to  
 “ a very great Auditory, declaring the Reason of the present Undertaking.—And, on the next Day, being the Lord’s Day,  
 “ One of the Society, named *Rogerson*, preached a learned and  
 “ pious Sermon on the Occasion: and therein took Notice of  
 “ *The Cruelty exercised by Papists to the Bodys of innocent and good*  
 “ *Men, which they burnt alive; and then, of the horrible Inhumanity*  
 “ *shewed to this pious Matron’s dead Body: whose Life he propounded*  
 “ *as an excellent Example to imitate.* For her farther Honor, the  
 “ University hung upon the Church-Doors many Copys of *Latin*  
 “ and *Greek Verses*, composed by eminent Members thereof.—  
 “ This is the Sum of what *Calfhill*, one of the chief Managers,  
 “ wrote to Bishop *Grindal* concerning this Matter.  
 “ “ The Papists have been twitted, by Protestants, with the base  
 “ Usage of this good Woman: and they, to lessen their Fault,  
 “ have labor’d to disparage and defame her. One of them called  
 “ her, *Fustiluggs*; being somewhat corpulent. This occasioned  
 “ Dr *George Abbot* [afterwards Archbishop of *Canterbury*], in his  
 “ excellent Answer to that Romanist, to say some Things remarkable of her: which he had the Opportunity of knowing,  
 “ being, himself, of the University of *Oxford*, and living in or  
 “ near those Times. *She was*, said he, *reasonably corpulent; but*  
 “ *of most Matron-like Modesty: for the which, she was much revered by the most.* *She was of singular Patience, and of excellent*  
 “ *Arts and Qualitys.* Among other Things, for her Recreation, *she*  
 “ *delighted to cut Plumb-Stones into curious Faces and Countenances:*  
 “ *of which, exceedingly artificially done, I once had One, with a*  
 “ *Woman’s Visage and Head-Attire on one Side, and a Bishop with*  
 “ *his Mitre on the other; which was the elegant Work of her Hands.*  
 “ By divers, yet living in *Oxford* [A. D. 1604], this good Woman  
 “ is remember’d, and commended, as for her other Virtues, so for her  
 “ Liberality to the Poor: which, by Mr *Fox*, writing how *she was*  
 “ treated after her Death, is rightly mentioned. For the Love of



XVII. It was in the orthodox Reign of Elizabeth; that the Learned Dr *Willet's* inestimable Book first appeared, entitled, *Synopsis Papismi, or, A General View of Papistrie*. In this Performance, Dedicated to the Queen, and published by Authority, and which is one of the very best Batterys that were ever raised for the Demolition of Popery, no fewer than *fifteen Hundred* "Heresys and Errors" are charged on the Church of *Rome*, and most ably refuted, by that profound and indefatigable Divine.

I cannot immediately recollect the exact Date of the first Edition. But a *Third* came out, in 1600. My Copy is of the *fifth* Edition, 1634. The Author was a Prebendary of *Ely*, and most zealously attached to the Church of England. Not a Grain of Puritanism mingled itself with his Conformity.—Let us hear what *Strype* says, relatively to the admirable Work now under Consideration.

"Now also [A. D. 1600] Dr *Andrew Willet* set forth a  
 "Third Edition of the *Synopsis Papismi*: which Book  
 "gave a large Account of all the Controversys between  
 "the Church of *Rome* and the Protestant Reformed Church;  
 "with particular Confutations of that Degenerate Church's  
 "Errors. Or, as He himself saith of it, *Containing the*  
 "*Whole Sum of that HOLY FAITH and Religion, which*  
 "THE QUEEN MAINTAINED, and the CHURCH of  
 "England PROFESSED (x)." Of

---

"true Religion, and the Company of her Husband, she left her own  
 "Country, to come into England, in King Edward's Days. And  
 "so good was her Fame here, that, when Papists, in Queen Mary's  
 "Time, being able to get nothing against her, being Dead; would  
 "needs rage upon the Bones of her, a Woman, and a Stranger: and  
 "took them out of her Grave from Christian Burial, and buried them  
 "in a Dunghill. Whereupon one made these Verses:

Fœmineum Sexum Romani semper amârunt:

Projicient Corpus cur muliebre foras?

Hoc si tu quæras; facilis Responso danda est:

Corpora non curant mortua; viva petunt."

*Strype's Life of Archbishop Parker*, p. 100, 101.

(x) *Life of Whitgift*, p. 543.

Of that "*Holy Faith*," which was "*maintained by the Queen*," and "*professed by the Church of England*;" the Calvinistic Doctrines were an essential and an eminent Part. This will appear, by the following short Passages, extracted from the *Synopsis* itself.

(1.) Concerning *Predestination*. "Prædestination is the Decree of God, touching the Salvation and Condemnation of Men.

"God's Præscience is not the Cause of Prædestination: for, how can the Effect go before the Cause? God's Will is the Cause of Predestination.

"As He hath made all Men, so hath He freely disposed of their End, according to the Counsel of his own Will: selecting some, to be Vessels of Honor; and rejecting others, to be Vessels of Wrath. And this very well standeth both with the Mercy and Justice of God, to save some, and reject others: for He might justly condemn All to eternal Death (y)."

(2.) As to *Universal Grace*. "If God give Grace unto some, to obey their Calling, and thereby to be converted, and not to Others; we must not be inquisitive to search, but leave it unto God, whose Judgements may be hid and secret; but are always most just: for He hath Mercy on whom He will.

"It cannot be literally understood, that God would absolutely have all Men to be saved: for, why then should not All be saved? For who hath resisted God's Will? Neither can it be answered here, as sometime by the old *Pelagians*, that *God's Will is not fulfilled, because Man will not*: for this were to make Men mightier than God (z)."

(3.) *Limited Redemption*. "Here we are to consider the *Beginning* of Election, the *Progress* thereof, and the *End*.—The *Beginning*: in that God, according to His good Pleasure, elected his, in Christ, before the Foun-

N N 3

" dation

“ dation of the World.—The *Progress*: in that He hath  
 “ given the ELECT unto Christ, to be saved and RE-  
 “ DEEMED by Him.—The *End* is, that He hath purposed  
 “ to bring them unto Glory.

“ Christ only was given to dye for the Company of the  
 “ Elect. Not that it [*viz.* Christ's Death] is not *suffi-*  
 “ *cient* for the whole World, in itself; but because the  
 “ *Efficacy* and *Benefit* of Christ's Death is only applied  
 “ by Faith to Believers: and Faith only is of the Elect.  
 “ —Christ dyed, only for Those that should *believe*  
 “ in Him. But it is not given to All, to believe in  
 “ Christ, except only to the Elect which are ordained to  
 “ Life. *Ergo*, for them only Christ dyed (a).”

(4.) Concerning *Free-will*. “ They that affirm, that  
 “ God offereth Grace and Faith equally to All; and that God  
 “ would have all Men to believe; and, if they believe not, 'tis  
 “ not for Want of Grace, but the Fault is only in themselves;  
 “ do consequently hold, that, to believe, is either wholly,  
 “ or in Part, in Man's Power.—The Absurdity of which  
 “ Opinion, we declare thus.

“ All cannot have Faith; but such as are ordained and  
 “ elected thereunto: *John* x. 26. *John* xii. 39. *Acts* xiii.  
 “ 48. Faith, and every good Gift; the Beginning, Per-  
 “ fection, and End; is only of God: *Rom.* ix. 16. *Phil.* ii.  
 “ 13. *John* xv. 5. *John* 6. 44. They that are drawn  
 “ of God: must needs come unto Christ.

“ The Patrons of *Common Grace* do fall into a flat Point  
 “ of *Pelagianism*, whose Assertion was this: *Vitam æter-*  
 “ *nam omnibus paratam esse, quantum ad Deum; quantum ad*  
 “ *Arbitrii Libertatem, ab eis eam apprehendi, qui sponte Deo*  
 “ *crediderunt*” [i. e. the Pelagian System maintains, that  
*Eternal Life* is, on God's Part, provided for all Men; and  
 is, on the Part of *Free-will*, to be lain hold upon by as many  
 as spontaneously believe in God]. “ This did the old PELA-

“ GIANS



"GIANS hold; this do the *New UNIVERSALISTS* affirm (b).

"A Freedom of Will from Necessity, we grant to have been in our first Parents: whereby it was in their Power, to have chosen either the good, or the evil Way. But since that, by *Adam's* Transgression, the whole Power of Nature was shaken, and all the [spiritual] Gifts and Graces of Creation decayed; there remaineth no Freeness of Will, unto Good, in Man: but only a voluntary Promptness and Inclination to Evil without Constraint (c)."

(5.) Hear him on *Justification*. Under the Head of "POPISH *subtile Sleights and DISTINCTIONS*," he servedly places the Antichristian Doctrine of "Two *Justifications*: the *first*, which is only of *Grace*; and the *second*, wherein we proceed daily by *good Works*." By Way of Antidote against this palpable Poyson, Dr Willet observes, that "The Scripture speaketh of but *One* Justification [before God], which Glorification followeth: *Whom He justified, them He also Glorified*; Rom viii. 30. If, then, this *One* Justification do bring us to Glorification, what need a *Second* (d)?"

He adds, elsewhere. "Faith doth not justify us, by the Worthiness and Dignity thereof; or as it is a Quality inherent in Man, by any meritorious Act, or by the Work of Believing; or as a proper, efficient Cause: but by Way of an Instrument only; being as it were the Hand of the Soul, whereby we do apprehend the Righteousness of Christ.

"Faith, whereby we are justified, is *Passive* in apprehending the Promises of God in Christ, and applying Christ with all His Benefits: in which Respect, Faith only justifieth. It is also *Active*, in bringing forth good Fruits, and in quickening of us to every good Work: but so it justifieth not [except be-

MAIO

N n 4

"fore

“ fore Men]. Faith, then, is inseparably joined with  
 “ Hope and Love, and necessarily yieldeth in us good  
 “ Fruit: but none of all these do concur with Faith in  
 “ the Act of our Justification: but it is the Office only  
 “ of Faith, to apply unto us the Righteousness of Christ,  
 “ whereby only we are made Righteous before God (e).”

(6.) His Testimony to the Great Doctrine of *Final Perseverance* shall close these Extracts. “ These Patrons of  
 “ Universal and Conditional Election and Grace [viz. the  
 “ *Papists* and *Pelagians*], who affirm, that *Men are not*  
 “ *otherwise ELECTED, but with Condition, if they BELIEVE;*  
 “ *and so long are they elected, as they CONTINUE in Faith;*  
 “ do consequently also hold, that *Men may both LOSE their*  
 “ *Election, and lose their Faith: and, of Vessels of Honor, if*  
 “ *they FALL from Faith, become Vessels of Wrath.*——Now,  
 “ on the contrary, that both our *Election* is SURE before  
 “ God, neither that the *Faith* of the Elect (though it may  
 “ fail and impair, yet) CANNOT utterly be LOST, we  
 “ are assured by the evident Testimony of Scripture.

“ All that are Electèd, shall be assuredly raised up to  
 “ Life eternal. And God, to such as He hath chosen,  
 “ will give Grace to continue. *They*, therefore, that *finally*  
 “ *fall away, were not elected* in the Beginning. And that  
 “ Faith, which some have made Shipwreck of, is not the  
 “ justifying Faith of the elect; but a temporary, or his-  
 “ torical Faith. Men’s falling away from Faith, then,  
 “ cannot make God’s Election void, as the Apostle saith:  
 “ *Shall their Unbelief make the Faith* [i. e. the unalterable  
 “ *Faithfulness*] *of God without Effect?* Rom. iii. 3. (f).

“ The *Papists* say, *A Man may fall away from the Faith*  
 “ *which once truly he had, and be deprived altogether of the*  
 “ *State of Grace, so that he may justly be counted among the*  
 “ *Reprobates.*

“ Our Sentence [i. e. the Judgement and Opinion of  
 “ us Church of England Men] is this: That he, who

“ Once.

“ Once hath received a true, lively Faith, and is thereby  
 “ justified before God, can never finally fall away. Neither  
 “ can that Faith utterly perish, or fail in him. Though  
 “ it may, for a while, somewhat decay, and be impaired;  
 “ yet shall it revive, and he be raised up again (g).”

Such were the Doctrines which Queen Elizabeth “ main-  
 “ tained,” and the “ Church of England professed.”

XVIII. Another conclusive Argument, to the same Effect, may be drawn from the Learned Dr *William Fulke's* Confutation of the *Rhemish Testament*, published about the Middle of this Reign. The Occasion was as follows.

The English Papists in the Seminary at *Rheims*, perceiving, as *Fuller* observes, that they could no longer “ blindfold their Laity from the Scriptures, resolved to “ fit them with false Spectacles; and set forth the *Rhemish Translation* (b),” in Opposition to the Protestant Versions. No Man fitter, in Point either of Learning, or of Grace, to stand forth, in the Name of the Church of England, than Dr *Fulke*, Master of *Pembroke Hall*, and *Margaret* Professor of Divinity, in *Cambridge*. He accordingly undertook, and successfully accomplished, an entire Refutation of the Popish Version and Commentary. The late great and good Mr *Hervey* (who, from an exuberance of Candor, was, sometimes, rather too sanguine and indiscriminate, in his public recommendation of Books; witness the high Strains of undue Panegyric, in which he condescended to celebrate *Bengelius's* Gnomon) passed a very just encomium on Dr *Fulke's* Noble Performance: which he styles, a “ Valuable Piece of ancient Controversy and Criticism, full of sound Divinity, weighty Arguments, and important Observations.” Adding: “ Would the young Student be taught to discover the “ very Sinews of Popery, and be enabled to give an Effectual

---

(g) *Ibid.* p. 1009, 1010. (b) See *Fuller's Account of Dr Fulke*, in the *English Worthies*; LOND. 219.



“fectual Blow to that Complication of Errors; I scarce know a Treatise, better calculated for the Purpose (i).”

It was dedicated to the Queen, and did Honor to the Royal Patronage. Two or three brief Extracts will suffice to shew, what is *Popery*, and what is *Protestantism*, in the Estimation of the Church of England.

1. In their Note on *Matth.* xxv. 20. the Romish-Rhemish Commentators express themselves thus: “Free-will, with God’s Grace, doth merit.” No, says FULKE, in his Answer: “The Will, the Work, and the Fruit thereof, and the Faith from whence it floweth, are, All, the Gifts of God, and no Merit of Man (k).”

The Papists affirmed, that Christ “worketh not our Good, against our Wills; but our Wills concurring.”—The Protestant Doctor replies, “Man hath no Free-will to accept God’s Benefits, before God, of Unwilling, by His only Grace maketh him Willing (l).”

The Catholics admitted, as some moderate Arminians do now, that Man “was wounded very sore in his Understanding and Free-will, and all other Powers of Soul and Body, by the Sin of Adam: but that neither Understanding, nor Free-will, nor the rest, were extinguished in Man, or taken away.”—Fulke Answers: “Against this vain Collection by Allegory, the Scripture is plain, that we are all DEAD in Sin, by the Sin of Adam. So that neither the Will, nor the Understanding, have any heavenly Life in them (m).”

2. ’Tis amusing, to observe, what a curious Hash (Bishop Latimer would have said, *Mingle-Mangle*) the Catholic Expositors tossed up, of *Merit*, and *Grace*, *Free-will*, and *Predestination*, in their Note on *Rom.* viii. 30. They observe, that “God’s eternal Foresight, Love, Purpose,” &c. are “the Gulf,” whereon “many proud Persons”

(i) *Theron and Aspasio*, Vol. II. p. 436. Edit. 1767.

(k) Fulke’s *Confutation of Rhem. Test.* p. 91.—Edit. Lond. 1617.

(l) *Ibid.* p. 166.

(m) *P.* 195.

“*sous*” have founded “*most horrible Blasphemys against*  
 “*GOD’s MERCY, and divers damnable Errors against*  
 “*MAN’s FREE-WILL, and against all good Life and Re-*  
 “*ligion.*” but that “*this said eminent Truth of God’s eternal*  
 “*PREDESTINATION, doth stand with Man’s FREE-WILL*  
 “*and the true LIBERTY of his Actions, — — — nor taketh*  
 “*away the Means or Nature of MERITS, and CO-OPERA-*  
 “*TION with God to our own and other Men’s Salvation.*”—  
 In Opposition to which wretched Jumble, our Church of  
 England Champion thus replies: “*The Eternal Predesti-*  
 “*nation of God excludeth the Merits of Man, and the*  
 “*Power of his Will, thereby to attain to eternal Life:*  
 “*yet forceth not a Man’s Will, to Good, or Ill; but AL-*  
 “*TERETH the WILL, of him who is ORDAINED TO*  
 “*LIFE, from Evil to Good (n).*”

The aforesaid Papists affirmed, that “*God is not the Cause*  
 “*of any Man’s Reprobation or Damnation.*”—On the con-  
 trary, Dr Fulk insisted, that “*God reprobateh, justly,*  
 “*whom he will; and condemneth the Reprobate, justly, for*  
 “*Sin (o).*”

The Catholics would have it, that, toward the Effect-  
 ing of Conversion and Salvation, Grace and Free-will con-  
 tribute, each, its Quota: with this Difference, however,  
 that Grace is the *principal*, and Free-will the *subordinate*,  
 Contributor. “*We may not,*” say they, “*with Heretics,*  
 “*infer, that Man bath not Free-will, or that our Will work-*  
 “*eth NOTHING, in our Conversion, or coming to God. But*  
 “*this only: that our willing, or working, of any good, to*  
 “*our Salvation, cometh of God’s special Motion, Grace, and*  
 “*Assistance; and that It [viz. Free-will] is the SECONDARY*  
 “*Cause, not the principal.*”—Excellent, and full to the  
 Point, is Dr Fulke’s Demolition of this artful, but in-  
 sufficient Sophism; which he demolishes thus: “*Our*  
 “*Election, Calling, and first coming to God, lieth wholly*  
 “*in*

“ in God’s Mercy ; and not either *wholly*, or *principally*,  
 “ or any Thing *at all*, in our own *Will*, or *Works*. But  
 “ whom God ELECTETH before Time, He CALLETH  
 “ in Time by Him appointed ; and, of unwilling, by His  
 “ Grace maketh them willing to come to Him, and to  
 “ walk in good Works unto which he hath elected them.  
 “ So that *Man hath NO FREE-WILL, untill it be FREED (p).*”

3. I shall only add a Passage or two, from each Side, concerning *Justification*.

At, and soon after, the Reformation ; the Papists, finding themselves hard pushed by the numerous Scriptures which assert Justification without Works, were driven to the false and absurd Resource of there being *more* Justifications than *One*. That great Ornament of our Reformed Church, Bishop *Downname*, seems to have considered Cardinal *Bellarmino* as the first Broacher of these multiplied Justifications (*q*). But, let them have been invented by whom they would, the *Romish* Divines caught at the Multiplication, with no little Eagerness. The Plurality of Justifications soon passed as current, in that Church, as Peter-Pence ; and, like the hunted Slipper, circulated, with all possible Glibness, from Hand to Hand.—Among the rest, thus speak the *Rhemish* Translators : “ *Not Faith alone,*  
 “ *but good Works ALSO do justify. Therefore, St Paul mean-*  
 “ *eth the same that St James.*—*The FIRST Justification*  
 “ *[is] without Works: the SECOND, by Works. St Paul*  
 “ *speaketh of the FIRST, specially ; St James, of the SECOND.*” Agreeably to this ridiculous Distinction, they affirm the first Justification to take place, “ *when an Infidel, or ill*  
 “ *Man, is made just, who had no acceptable Works before,*  
 “ *to be justified by.*” Which Man, it seems, must, some Time afterwards, be justify’d over again : and this *second*, or over-and-above Justification, they define to be, “ *An*  
 “ *INCREASE of former Justice, which he, who is in God’s*  
 “ *Grace,*

---

(*p*) P. 465. (*q*) See Bishop *Downname* on Justification, p. 452, & 532.—Edit. 1633.



“ *Grace, daily procedeth in, by doing all Kind of GOOD*  
 “ *WORKS ; and for doing of which, he is just INDEED be-*  
 “ *fore God.*” Observe, by the Way, how wretchedly  
 these two Popish Justifications hang together. The *first*  
 makes us *just* : the *second* makes us *just indeed*. As if be-  
 ing *just indeed* was not included in being *indeed just* ! —  
 We have heard the Popish Distinction, and the Popish ex-  
 plication of that Distinction. Let me now administer Dr  
 Fulke’s Protestant Antidote against the Poyson of Both.  
 “ Your Distinction of the *first* and *second* Justification be-  
 “ fore God, is but a new Device, not threescore Years  
 “ old, [and] utterly unheard of among the Ancient Fa-  
 “ thers. For whom God justifieth by Faith without  
 “ Works, He also glorifieth ; *Rom. viii. 30.* And that  
 “ which you call the second Justification, or Increase of  
 “ Justice, is but the *Effect* and *Fruits* of Justification be-  
 “ fore God ; and a *Declaration* before Men, that we *are*  
 “ just. And so meaneth St James : that *Abraham*, who  
 “ was justified, or made just before God, through Faith ;  
 “ was also justified, or *declared* to be just, before Men,  
 “ by Works. — We affirm, that God justifieth us,  
 “ when He *IMPUTETH* Justice [i. e. Righteousness] to  
 “ us, without Works : by which Imputation, we are  
 “ not *falsely* accompted, but are indeed by God *truly* made  
 “ Just, by the Righteousness of Christ, which is given un-  
 “ to us, and which we apprehend by Faith (r).”

XIX. I cannot help touching on another Proof of that  
 exquisite, but not undue, Jealousy and Care ; with which  
 the Doctrinal Calvinism of our Church was watched and  
 guarded, in the Reign now under Consideration.

So precious a Palladium were the sister-Doctrines of *free*  
*Predestination* and of *Justification by Faith only*, then deemed ;  
 that whosoever lifted but a Finger against Either, was  
 supposed to touch the Apple of the Church of England’s  
 Eye.

Eye. Witness what Mr *Strype* relates, concerning a poor Handfull of *Free-will Men*, who could not assemble in a private Conventicle, without attracting the Rod of Ecclesiastical Censure, and suffering, by the Archbishop of *Canterbury's* Means, the Rigorous Penalty of Imprisonment itself.

“ There was a religious Assembly now [A. D. 1586],  
 “ taken Notice of (whereof one *Glover* was a Chief, and,  
 “ as it seems, a Minister), COMPLAINED OF, for their  
 “ OPINIONS, to the Archbishop [*Whitgift*]: which *Glover*,  
 “ with some Others, was IMPRISONED. But whatsoever  
 “ this Society was, they seemed so excusable to the Lord  
 “ Treasurer *Burleigh*, that he wrote a Letter to the Arch-  
 “ bishop in their Favor. In which Letter may be seen,  
 “ what their Tenets and Doctrines were: namely, about  
 “ the Sense of *Justification* and *Predestination*. Followers,  
 “ perhaps, of Dr *Peter Baro*, and *Corranus* (s).”—In all  
 Probability, Lord *Burleigh's* humane Application to the  
 Primate, in behalf of these theological Delinquents, pro-  
 cured them a Goal-Delivery, and set the *Free-will Men*  
 corporally free. So, at least, I conjecture, from the Letter  
 of Thanks, written, by the said *Glover*, to the said Lord  
 Treasurer: which Letter whoso listeth to read, may find  
 in *Strype's* Volume and Page below-mentioned. Thus  
 much, however, I shall observe from it; that Mr *Glover*;  
 the *Free-will Man*, lays all the Cause of his and his Bre-  
 thren's Imprisonment, on their dissenting from *Luther's*  
 Doctrine of Justification without Works, and from *Calvin's*  
 Doctrine of unconditional Predestination; and loudly  
 complains of the “ *Iniquity and Tyranny*” of their Prose-  
 cutors: which included a tacit Fling at the Archbishop  
 himself. And, to say the Truth, the Bishops, that then  
 were, had just as much Regard for the *Free-will Men*,  
 as St *Paul* had for the Viper he shook into the Fire.

XX. One

XX. One Proof more shall finish our Review of Queen Elizabeth's ecclesiastical Administration. And that Proof shall be drawn from the Order that was issued, and which was as punctually obeyed, for the placing of good Mr Fox's Calvinistic Martyrology in all the Parish Churches of England, for the Instruction and Edification of the People at the Intervals of Divine Service. Hence it is, that, in some of our Churches, we see those inestimable Volumes preserved to this Day. Nor, perhaps, could our present Secular and Ecclesiastical Governors do a more substantial Service to the Souls of the common People, than by renewing that well-judged Command, and taking Care to have every Church re-furnished with those venerable Records of Protestant Antiquity: which, with their suitable Companion, the *Book of HOMILYS*, might be more conducive to the Expulsion of the Religious Darkeness that now overwhelms this Land, than all the *apostolic* Travels of a Thousand *Lancashire* Missionarys.

“ This History of the Church [viz. Fox's Martyrology] “ was,” says *Strype*, “ of such Value and Esteem for the “ Use of it to Christian Readers, and the Service of our “ Religion Reformed; that it was, in the Days of Queen “ Elizabeth, ENJOINED to be set up, in some convenient “ Place, IN ALL THE PARISH CHURCHES, together with the BIBLE, and Bishop *Jewel's Defence* of “ the *Apology* of the Church of England: to be read, at “ all suitable Times, by the People, before or after Service (t).”

Nor was this All. By the *Canons* of the Convocation, held, under Archbishop *Parker*, in St Paul's Cathedral, A. D. 1571; it was enjoined, that *Each of the ARCHBISHOPS, and every BISHOP, should procure the Holy Bible of the largest Edition, and Fox's MARTYROLOGY, and other similar Books conducive to Religion; and place the said Books,*

---

(t) *Strype's Annals*, Vol. III. p. 503.



*Books, either in the Hall of their respective dwelling Houses, or in their principal Dining-Room: that so those Books might be serviceable both to such Company as might come to visit the said Dignitaries, and likewise to their own Servants and Domestics (u)."*

Moreover, Every DEAN was enjoined, by the Canons aforesaid, to see that each CATHEDRAL Church, respectively, was furnished with the Books above-mentioned: which Books were to be placed in such an open and convenient Part of each Cathedral, that they might be both HEARD and READ by the Priests-Vicars, Minor Canons, and other Ministers, and also by such Strangers and Travellers, as might occasionally resort to the said Cathedrals.—The Word "*heard*" [ut commodè *audiri* & *legi* possint] seems to indicate, that Fox's Martyrology was publicly and audibly read by the Clergy (in the Nave, or some other capacious Part of each Cathedral Church, at such Times as Divine Service was not celebrating in the Choir), to those Persons who attended, out of Church Hours, for that Purpose. It is much to be wished, that the same laudable Practice was still continued.

To

---

(u) Quivis Archiepiscopus, & Episcopus, habebit Domi suæ Sacra Biblia, in amplissimo Volumine, uti nuperrimè Londini excusa sunt; et plenam illam Historiam, quæ inscribitur, *Monumenta Martyrum*: et alios quosdam Libros ad Religionem appositos. Locentur autem isti Libri, vel in Aulâ, vel in grandi Cœnaculo; ut, & ipsorum Famulis, & Advenis, Usui esse possint.

Eisdem illos Libros, quos proximè diximus, *Decanus* quisque curabit emi, & locari in Ecclesiâ suâ Cathedrali, ejusmodi in Loco, ut à Vicariis, & minoribus Canonicis, & Ministris Ecclesiæ, & ab Advenis, & Peregrinis, commodè audiri & legi possint.

Eisdem Libros illos *Decanus*, & *Primarius* quisque *Residentarius*, quos appellant Ecclesiæ Dignitates, ement suo quisque Famulatio; eosque, opportuno aliquo in Loco, vel in Aulâ, vel in Cœnaculo, locabunt.

Quivis *Archidiaconus* habebit, Domi suæ, & alios Libros, & nominatim eos, qui inscribuntur, *MONUMENTA MARTYRUM*.

See Bishop Sparrow's Collections, p. 227, 228.—Edit. 1684.

To all this, I must add: that, by the same Ecclesiastical Injunctions, passed in full Convocation, Every *Dean, Prebend, Canon Residentiary, and Archdeacon*, was to procure the said Predestinarian Martyrology, and place it in some conspicuous and frequented Room of his House, for the Benefit of Servants, Visitors, and all Comers and Goers: The same Order, according to *Anthony Wood* (x), was extended to all the *Heads of Colleges*, in the two Universities: who were required, to place the *Martyrology* in their College Halls respectively.

Let us next examine, whether Fox's Martyrology be indeed a *calvinistic* Performance.

Proof has already been given, of the ample Testimony, which that History bears, to the Calvinism of those excellent Men, whose Martyrdoms it records. Nor does it bear less Testimony to the Calvinism of the admirable Historian himself. Witness what immediately follows.

“ *The SECRET PURPOSE of Almighty God,*” says Mr Fox, “ *disposeth ALL Things* (y).” A golden Sentence, which, alone, might suffice to shew *what Completion* his Book is of. But the Completion, both of Him and It, will appear, still more explicitly, from an Abstract of what he delivers, in that Part of his Work which professedly treats on Election and Reprobation.

“ As touching the Doctrine of *Election*,” says this most venerable Master in our Protestant Israel, “ Three Things must be considered :

“ 1. WHAT God's Election is, and what is the Cause thereof.

“ 2. How God's Election procedeth in working our Salvation.

“ 3. To WHOM God's Election pertaineth, and how a Man may be certain thereof.

“ Between *Predestination* and *Election*, this Difference there is. *Predestination* is as well [i. e. relates as much]

“ O O “ to

(x) *Athen.* 1. 187.

(y) *Acts & Mon.* III. 761.

“ to the *Reprobate*, as to the *Elect*: Election pertaineth  
 “ only to them that be *saved*.

“ *Predestination* is the *Eternal Decree*ment of God, pur-  
 “ posed before in Himself, what shall befall on All Men,  
 “ either to Salvation, or Damnation.

“ *Election* is the free Mercy and Grace of God, in His  
 “ own Will, through Faith in Christ, His Son, *chusing*  
 “ and *preferring* to Life such as *pleaseth* Him.

“ In this Definition of Election, first goeth before the  
 “ *Mercy and Grace* of God, as the Causes thereof: where-  
 “ by are EXCLUDED all *Works* of the Law, and *Merits*  
 “ of Deserving, whether they go before Faith, or come  
 “ after. So was Jacob chosen, and Esau refused, before  
 “ either of them began to work.—In that this Mercy  
 “ and Grace of God, in this Definition, is said to be *free*;  
 “ thereby is to be noted the proceeding & working of God  
 “ not to be bounded to any ordinary Place, Succession of  
 “ Chair, State or Dignity of Person, Worthiness of Blood,  
 “ &c. but ALL goeth by the MERE WILL of His own Pur-  
 “ pose. — — — It is added, in HIS OWN Will. By  
 “ this falleth down the Free-will and Purpose of Man,  
 “ with all his Actions, Counsel, and Strength of Nature:  
 “ according as it is written, *It is NOT of him that WILL-*  
 “ *ETH, nor of him that RUNNETH; but of God that sheweth*  
 “ *Mercy*. So we see, how Israel ran long, and yet got  
 “ nothing. The Gentiles later began to set out, and yet  
 “ got the Game. So they, who came at the first Hour,  
 “ did labor more: and yet they, who came last, were  
 “ rewarded with the first. The working Will of the Pha-  
 “ risee seemed better: but yet the Lord's Will was rather  
 “ to justify the Publican. The elder Son [in the Parable]  
 “ had a better Will to tarry by his Father, and so did in-  
 “ deed: and yet the fat Calf was given to the younger  
 “ Son that ran away.

“ Whereby we are to understand, how the Matter goeth,  
 “ not by the Will of MAN; but by the Will of GOD, as  
 “ it *pleaseth* Him to accept: according as it is written, *Who*  
 “ were



“ were born, not of the *Will of the Flesh*; NOR by the *WILL*  
“ of *MAN*, but of *GOD*.

“ *God's Mercy and free Grace* bringeth forth *ELECTION*.  
“ *Election* worketh *VOCATION*, or *God's holy Calling*.  
“ Which *Vocation*, through *Hearing*, bringeth *Knowledge*  
“ and *FAITH* of *Christ*. *Faith*, through *Promise*, ob-  
“ taineth *JUSTIFICATION*. *Justification*, through *Hope*,  
“ waiteth for *GLORIFICATION*.

“ *Election* is *before Time*. *Vocation* and *Faith* come  
“ *in Time*. *Justification* and *Glorification* are without  
“ *End*.

“ *ELECTION*, depending on *God's free Grace* and  
“ *Will*, *excludeth* all *Man's Will*, *blind Fortune*, *Chance*; and  
“ all *Peradventures*.

“ *VOCATION*, standing upon *God's Election*, *excludeth*  
“ all *Man's Wisdom*, *Cunning*, *Learning*, *Intention*, *Power*,  
“ and *Presumption*.

“ *FAITH* in *Christ*, proceeding by the *Gift of the Holy*  
“ *Ghost*, and freely *Justifying* *Man* by *God's Promise*,  
“ *excludeth* all other *Merits* of *Men*, all *Condition* of *De-*  
“ *serving*, and all *Works* of the *Law*, both *God's Law* and  
“ *Man's Law*, with *all other* outward *Means* whatsoever.

“ This *Order and Connection* of *Causes* is diligently  
“ to be observed, *BECAUSE OF THE PAPISTS*, who have  
“ miserably confounded and inverted this *Doctrine*; teach-  
“ ing, that *Almighty God*, *so far forth as He FORE-*  
“ *SEETH* *Man's MERITS* *before* to come, *so doth he dis-*  
“ *pense His ELECTION*. As tho' we had our *Election*,  
“ by our *Holiness* that followeth *after*; and not, rather,  
“ have our *Holiness*, by *God's Election* going *before*!

“ If the *Question* be asked, *Why* was *Abraham* chosen,  
“ and not *Nachor*? *Why* was *Jacob* chosen, not *Esau*?  
“ *Why* was *Moses* elected, and *Pharaoh* hardened? *Why*  
“ *David* accepted, and *Saul* refused? *Why* few be chosen,  
“ and the most forsaken? It cannot be answered otherwise  
“ but thus—*BECAUSE IT WAS SO THE GOOD WILL OF*  
“ *GOD*.

“ In like Manner, touching *Vocation*, and also *Faith*.  
 “ If it be asked, Why this Vocation and Gift of Faith  
 “ was given to *Cornelius* the Gentile, and not to *Tertullus*  
 “ the Jew? Why the Beggars, by the High-Ways, were  
 “ called, and the Bidden Guests excluded? We can go  
 “ to no other Cause, but to God’s Purpose and Election;  
 “ and say, with Christ our Savior, **EVEN SO, FATHER,**  
 “ **FOR SO IT SEEMED GOOD IN THY SIGHT.**

“ And so for *Justification* likewise. If the Question be  
 “ asked, Why the *Publican* was Justified, and not the  
 “ *Pharisee*? Why *Mary* the Sinner, and not *Simon* the  
 “ Inviter? Why *Harlots* and Publicans go before the *Scribes*  
 “ and Pharisees in the Kingdom? Why the Son of the  
 “ Free Woman was received, and the Bond Woman’s  
 “ Son, being his Elder, was rejected? Why *Israel*, which  
 “ so long sought for Righteousness, found it not; and the  
 “ *Gentiles*, which sought not for it, found it? We have  
 “ no other Cause hereof to render, but to say, with St  
 “ Paul, *Because they sought for it by Works of the Law, and*  
 “ *not by Faith*: which Faith cometh not by Man’s Will  
 “ (as the Papist falsely pretendeth), but only by the *Election*  
 “ and free Gift of God.

“ Wheresoever *Election* goeth before, there *Faith* in  
 “ Christ must needs follow after. And again, Whosoever  
 “ believeth in Christ Jesus, through the Vocation of God;  
 “ he must needs be Partaker of God’s *Election*.

“ Whereupon resulteth now the Third Note, or Con-  
 “ sideration: which is, to consider, *Whether a Man, in*  
 “ *this Life, may be CERTAIN of his ELECTION?*

“ Although our Election and Vocation simply indeed  
 “ be known to God only in Himself, *à priore*; yet, not-  
 “ withstanding, it may be known to every particular faith-  
 “ full Man, *à posteriore*: that is, by *Means*: which Means,  
 “ is Faith in Christ Jesus crucified. And therefore it is  
 “ truly said, *De Electione judicandum est à posteriore*: that  
 “ is to say, *We must judge of ELECTION by that which cometh*  
 “ *AFTER*; i. e. by our Faith and Belief in Christ, which  
 “ certifieth us of this Election of God. For albeit that

“ Election

“ Election be first certain in the Knowledge of God; yet,  
 “ in our Knowledge, FAITH only, that we have in Christ,  
 “ is the Thing that giveth to us our CERTIFICATE and  
 “ COMFORT of this Election. Election [is] first known  
 “ to God, and last opened to Man (z).”

So speaks the Book, with which the *Archbishops, Bishops, Archdeacons, Prebendarys, and Canons Residentiary*, were enjoined to enrich their principal Apartments: Which all *Déans* were commanded to place in their Cathedrals: Which all *Heads of Colleges* were required to exhibit in the public Halls of each University: and Which constituted Part of the Religious Furniture of every *Parish Church*, throughout the Kingdom.

Well, therefore, might Bishop *Davenant* affirm, that *Laud's* Parasite, *Samuel Hoord* the Arminian, “ so farre forth  
 “ as he seemeth to oppose the ABSOLUTE DECREE of  
 “ PREDESTINATION, and the ABSOLUTE DECREE of  
 “ negative REPROBATION, or NON-ELECTION; reducing  
 “ them to the contrary foreseen Conditions of good or bad  
 “ Acts in Men; he crosseth the received Doctrine of the  
 “ Church of England (a). — — — I will,” adds the Bishop, “ lay down such fundamental Doctrines, concern-  
 “ ing Predestination or Election, as I conceive are grounded  
 “ upon the XVIIth Article, and have ALWAYS been  
 “ taken for the common received Doctrine of our  
 “ CHURCH: the contradictory [Doctrines, viz. the  
 “ Doctrines of *Pelagius* and *Arminius*] having been AL-  
 “ WAYS, when they were broached, held and censured  
 “ for erroneous by our UNIVERSITYS and Reverend  
 “ BISHOPS (b). — — — As for those, whom you [viz.  
 “ you *Samuel Hoord*] term *Sublapsarians*, you should have  
 “ taken Notice, that in this Number you must put All  
 “ who embrace *St Augustine's* Doctrines, and who have  
 “ sub-

(z) Fox's *Acts & Mon.* III. 292, 293. (a) Bishop *Dave-*  
*nant's Animadversions on Hoord*, p. 5. — Cambridge, 1641.  
 (b) *Ibid.* p. 7, 8.



“ subscribed to the XVIIth Article of our Church.—  
 “ So that, by joining yourself with the *Remonstrants* [i. e.  
 “ with the *Arminians*], you have as clearly FORSAKEN the  
 “ *Doctrine of the CHURCH of England*, as [you have for-  
 “ saken the Doctrine] of *Beza, Zanchius, or Piscator* (c).  
 “ ——— Our Church of England was more willing  
 “ and desirous to set down *expressly* the Doctrine of *Ab-*  
 “ *solute Predestination*, I mean of Predestination causing  
 “ Faith and Perseverance, than it was of [setting down  
 “ *so expressly*] absolute negative Reprobation. — — ’Twas  
 “ Wisdom, which made our Church so clear in the Article  
 “ for *absolute Predestination*, and yet so reserved in the  
 “ other [viz. in the Point of *Reprobation*]: easily perceiv-  
 “ ing, that [the] *Predestination* of some Men [to eternal  
 “ Life] cannot be affirmed, but *non-Predestination* [to  
 “ Life], or *Preterition*, or negative *Reprobation*, (call it  
 “ as you please) of some Others, MUST NEEDS therewith  
 “ be understood.—For the Truth of Absolute *Repra-*  
 “ *bation*, so farre forth as it is connected and conjoined  
 “ with Absolute *Predestination*; when the main Intent of  
 “ the Remonstrants is, by opposing the *former*, to over-  
 “ throw the *latter*, it importeth those, who have subscribed  
 “ to the 17th Article, not to suffer it to be obliquely un-  
 “ dermined (d).” The Learned Prelate’s Reasoning is  
 masterly and just. For, 1. the *Predestination* of some to  
 Life, asserted in the 17th Article of our Church, cannot  
 be maintained, without admitting the Reprobation of  
 some Others unto Death.—2. This *Reprobation*, tho’ not  
 expressly asserted in the Article, is palpably deducible from  
 it: yea, so necessary is the Inference, that, without it, the  
 Article itself cannot stand.—Consequently, 3. Whoever  
 opposes Reprobation, “ *obliquely undermines*” the 17th  
 Article.—And, 4. All, “ who have *subscribed*” to the said  
 Article, are bound in Honor, Conscience, and Law, to  
 defend

---

 (c) *Ibid.* p. 28, 29,

 (d) *Ibid.* p. 55, 56.

defend *Reprobation*, were it only to keep the 17th Article upon its Legs:—So argues Bishop DAVENANT.

From the Proofs, which this Section hath alledged, of the Calvinism of our Established Church, through the entire Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*; it follows (no less clearly than *Reprobation* follows from our 17th Article), that the Established Religion of this Land was, *originally*; remained, *successively*; and still continues to be, *intrinsically*; as REMOTE from, and as essentially the REVERSE of, *Pelagianism* and *Arminianism*, in every Point and Respect whatsoever, as any two Things, within the whole Compass of Existence, can be remote and different from each other.

A Conviction of this most plain and certain Truth made Dr *Carleton*, Bishop of *Chichester*, express himself in these positive, but not too positive, Terms: “ I am well ASSURED, that the Learned Bishops, who were in the Reformation of our Church in the Beginning of Queen *Elizabeth*’s Reign, did so much honor *St Augustin*, that, IN THE COLLECTING OF THE ARTICLES AND HOMILYS, and Other Things in that Reformation, THEY HAD AN ESPECIAL RESPECT UNTO *ST AUGUSTINE*’s DOCTRINES (e).”

This I much suspect to be the chief Cause of Mr *WESLEY*’s unappeasable Wrath against the Memory of old Queen *Bess*: tho’ his ostensible Reason is, the Behavior of that Princess to her female Neighbor of Scotland.—’Tis curious to observe the tissing Vehemence, wherewith the petty Dragon spits his harmless Fire at the Dead Lionsess. “ *What then was Queen ELIZABETH? As just and merciful as NERO, and as good a Christian as MAHOMET* (f).”

Let the following authentic Account of the truly pious Manner, in which that great Monarch closed her Life, determine what Degree of Credit is due to the spitting

(e) *Carleton*’s Exam. of *Mountagu*, p. 49, Journal from 1765 to 1768, p. 124.

(f) *Wesley*’s

Journalizer; and shew, whether she was a *Mahometan*, or a Christian.

“ She [Queen *Eliz.*] had several of her Learned and Pious Bishops frequently about her, performing the last Offices of Religion with her. Particularly, *Watson*, Bishop of *Chichester*, her Almoner; the Bishop of *London*; and, chiefly, the Archbishop [*Whitgift*]: with whom, in their Prayers, she, very devoutly, both in her Eyes, Hands, and Tongue, and with great Fervency, joined;—making Signs and Shews, to her last Remembrance, of the sweet Comfort she took in their Presence and Assistance, and of the unspeakable Joy she was going unto.

“ Her Death drawing near, the Archbishop exhorted her to fix her Thoughts on God; the better to draw off her Mind from other secular Things, concerning her Kingdom and Successor, which some of her Court then propounded to her. To which good Advice, she answered him, *She did so; nor did her Mind wander from God.* And, as a Sign thereof, when she could not speak, she was observed much to lift up her Eyes and Hands to Heaven.

“ Her Almoner rehearsing to her the Grounds of the Christian Faith, and requiring her Assent unto them by some Sign; she readily gave it, both with Hand and Eye. And, when he proceeded to tell her, That it was not enough, generally to believe that those Articles of Faith were true; but that All Christian Men were to believe them true to THEM, and that THEY THEMSELVES were Members of the true Church, and Redeemed by Jesus Christ, and that THEIR Sins were forgiven to THEM; She did, again, with great shew of Faith, lift up her Eyes and Hands to Heaven, and so stayed them long, as a Testimony she gave of Applying the same unto Herself (g).”

“ This



“ This Queen, says Lord Bacon, as touching her Religion, was pious, moderate, constant, and an Enemy to Novelty. For her PIETY, tho’ the same were most conspicuous in her Acts, and the Form of her Government; yet it was pourtrayed also in the common Course of her Life, and her daily Comportment. Seldom would she be absent from hearing Divine Service, and other Dutys of Religion, either in her Chapel, or in her privy Closet. In the Reading of the *Scriptures*, and the Writings of the *Fathers*, ESPECIALLY OF ST. AUGUSTIN, she was very frequent: and she composed certain Prayers, herself, upon emergent Occasions. — Within the Compass of one Year, she did so establish and settle all Matters belonging to the Church, as she departed not one Hair’s Breadth from them to the End of her Life. Nay, and her usual Custom was, in the Beginning of every Parliament, to forewarn the Houses not to question or innovate any Thing already established in the Discipline or Rites of the Church. Her (*b*) Stature [say Guthrie, Welwood, and Bacon] was somewhat tall, and her Complexion fair. She understood the Greek, Latin, Italian, Spanish, French, and Dutch Languages. She translated several Pieces from Xenophon, Isocrates, Seneca, Boethius, and other Antients, with Taste and Accuracy. The Augustan Age was revived in her Reign: and the True Religion was so well established before She left the World, that her Reign ought justly to be termed THE GOLDEN AGE OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND (*i*).”

(*b*) She was five Feet, and eleven Inches, in Height: two Inches taller than Augustus the Roman Emperor.

Derham’s Phys. Theol. p. 331.  
(*i*) Rol’s Lives of the Reformers, p. 202.

## SECTION XIX.

*State of the Calvinistic Doctrines in England,  
from the Death of ELIZABETH, to That of  
King JAMES the First.*

**J**AMES the First's Accession to the Crown of England was, for many Years, followed by no shadow of Alteration in the Theological Principles of our ruling Ecclesiastics. The King himself was a Calvinist in Theory: but more, by Virtue of outward and visible Education, than of inward and spiritual Grace. His own personal Morals did by no Means comport with the Rectitude of his speculative System. England had seen few Princes more warmly orthodox; and not very many, whose private Manners were so thoroughly profligate and excentric. A Proof, that the purest Sett of Religious Tenets, when they float merely on the Surface of the Understanding, and are no otherwise received, than Scholastically, as a Science, without reaching the Heart; are sure to leave the Life and Manners uncultivated and unrenewed. The regenerating Influence of God's Holy Spirit on the Soul, is the best Door for the Doctrines of Grace to enter at. When they flow to us through the Channel of celestial Experience, they cannot fail to throw our Hearts, our Tempers, and our Morals, into the Mold of Holiness. There are two sorts of Persons, whose Condition is eminently dangerous: Those, who know just enough of the Gospel System; to hate it; and Those, who profess to love it, but hold it in Unrighteousness.

King James, amidst all his Deviations from Virtue; amidst all his mental Weaknesses, and political Absurditys; was the most Learned sæcular Prince then in Europe. His Talents, as a Scholar, were far from being so extremely  
def.

despicable and superficial, as his Defect of Wisdom and his Excess of Self-Opinion have led some Historians to suppose. Had his Judgement and his Virtues borne any Proportion to his Acquirements, his Name would have adorned, instead of dishonoring, as it does, the Catalogue of Kings. His two Sons, Prince *Henry*, and *Charles* the First, tho' they had not half the literary Attainments of their Father, yet eclipsed him totally, even as a Man of Parts, by Force of superior Genius, and by possessing a larger Stock of private Virtue. Vice (especially those species of it, to which *James* was enslaved) has a native Tendency to debase, enfeeble, and diminish, the Powers of the Mind. To which must be added, that the Erudition, as well as the whole personal and civil Conduct, of this mean Prince, appeared to peculiar Disadvantage, after the wise, the shining, the vigorous Administration of *Elizabeth*: who was immensely his Superior, both in elegant Learning, and in the Art of Government.

That *James* was a speculative Calvinist, his own Writings abundantly declare. Mr *Hume* gives a sort of ambiguous Intimation (*k*), that, toward the End of his Reign, he adopted the Principles of *Arminius*. I wish that polite, but not always impartial Historian, had favor'd us with the Authoritys (if any such there be) on which that Implication was grounded. I should be extremely glad, to see it proved, that *James* actually did apostatize, in his latter Years, to the Arminian Tenets. For he really was no Honor to us. King as he was, the meanest Calvinist in his Dominions might have blushed to call him Brother. It were Pity, that a Man of so corrupt a Heart should live and dye with a sett of sound Opinions in his Head.

But I have never been able to find, that there is the smallest shadow of Foundation, for supposing, that he ever dropped, what Mr *Hume* pleases to term, "*The more rigid Principles of absolute Reprobation and unconditional De-*  
"*crees.*"



“*crees.*” On the contrary, his Religious Tenets, and his Principles of political Tyranny, seem, like Flesh and Spirit, to have been in perpetual Conflict with each other, during the last Years of his Life.——Let me explain myself. The Point is curious: and not altogether uninteresting.

James was wicked enough, to hunger and thirst after the Libertys of his People. But, with all his boasted *King-Graft* (as he called it), he was, Providentially, destitute both of Wisdom and Spirit, to carry his Wish into Execution. Much of his Reign was wasted, in contemptibly striving to balance Matters between the *Protestants* and the *Papists*; the latter of whom he affected to keep fair with, on Account of their being, as he phrased it, “*dextrous King-Killers.*” Just as some Indians are said to worship the Devil, for fear he should do them a Mischief.

For some Time before his Death, James’s wretched Politics took a Turn, somewhat different. His Royal Care was, to trim between the *Calvinists* and the *Arminians* (tho’ the latter, at that Time, hardly amounted to an Handfull): or, rather, to play ’em off against each other, while he buckled himself the faster into the Saddle of Despotism.

The *Calvinists*, tho’, even in his own Judgement, *religiously Orthodox*; were consider’d by him as *State Heretics*, because they were Friends to the Rights of Mankind, and repressed the Encroachments of Civil Tyranny.

On the other Hand, the *Arminians* (then newly sprung up; or, rather, newly imported from the Dutch Coast) were detested by James, for the Novelty, and for the supposed ill Tendency; of their *Religious Sentiments*. The *Arminians* had, therefore, but one Card to play, in Order to save a losing Game: which was, to compensate for their *religious Heterodoxys*, by *State Orthodoxy*. They were forced, even to avoid the Inconveniencies of Persecution itself (for James had given Proof, that he could burn Heretics as well as any of his Predecessors), to fall in with the Court-Measures for extending the Prærogative.

This

This Card the Arminians accordingly play'd. It won: and gave a new Turn to the Game. It not only saved them from Civil Penaltys, but (of which, probably, at first, they were not so sanguine as to entertain the most distant Expectation) they even began to be regarded, at Court, as *serviceable* Folks.

Hence, from being exclaim'd against, as the very Pests of Christian Society; they gradually obtained Connivance, Toleration, and Countenance.—To sum up all: they got Ground, in the Close of *James's* Reign; and, in That of *Charles*, saw themselves, for the first Time, at the Top of the Ecclesiastical Wheel.

Every One, who is at all acquainted with the History of *James's* Administration, knows, that I have not overcharged a single Feature. For the sake, however, of such Readers, as may not be vers'd in this Kind of Enquirys; I confirm the Account, already given, by the following Extract from *Tindal*.

“ Soon after the Accession of King *James*, the Canons  
“ of the Church were confirmed by the King and Convo-  
“ cation. — Things were in this State, when a great  
“ TURN happen'd in the DOCTRINE of the CHURCH. The  
“ ARMINIAN, or *Remonstrant* Tenets, which had been  
“ condemned by the Synod at *Dort*, BEGAN to spread in  
“ England (1). — The Calvinistical Sense of the [39]  
“ Articles was discouraged: and Injunctions were pub-  
“ lished against Preaching upon Prædestination, Election,  
“ Efficacy

---

(1) Observe: the “ *Arminian* Tenets” did not “ *begin*” to “ *spread in England*,” ’till AFTER the said Tenets had been condemned “ *by the Synod at Dort*.” Which Condemnation by that Synod took place, A. D. 1619; about *sixteen* Years after *James's* Accession to the English Crown, and little more than *five* Years before his Majesty’s Death. Of such very *modern* standing, in *England*, is, that *Arminianism*, which, coming to its full Growth under *Charles* the First,

*Per Populos Gratum, mediæque per Elitis Urbem,  
Ibat ovari, Divumque sibi poscebat Honores!*

“ Efficacy of Grace, &c. while the *Arminians* were suffer’d to inculcate their Doctrines (m)” without Controul.

So much for the *Conduct* of James and his Court. Now, for the *Reason* of that Conduct. This the above Historian immediately assigns, in Manner and Form following.

“ As ARMINIANISM was FIRST embraced by THOSE who were for EXALTING THE [King’s] PREROGATIVE ABOVE LAW; All, who adhered to the Side of [Civil] Liberty, and to the Calvinistical Sense of the Articles, tho’ ever so GOOD CHURCHMEN, were branded by the Court with the Name of PURITANS.—— By this Means, the [real] Puritans acquired great Strength : for, the Bulk of the PEOPLE and CLERGY were at once confounded with them (n),” under the absurd, new-invented Names of Doctrinal and State-Puritans.

What if, to the Testimony of this *Whig* Historian, we add that of a *Tory* Compiler?—“ The whole Nation was now” [viz. A. D. 1622.] “ divided between the Court and the Country Partys. All the PAPISTS, and the ARMINIANS (who were by THIS Time formed into a SECT in England), espoused the Cause of the King.—— Those who professed the Tenets of *Arminius*, were now as much CARESSED, as they had been formerly DETESTED, by the Courtiers. And *William Laud*, who had adopted this Faith, was promoted to the Bishopric of St David s (o).”

It is plain, then, that the Reason, why *James I.* was “ insensibly engaged, towards the END of his Reign, to FAVOR” [for it does not appear that he ever ADOPTED] “ the milder Theology of ARMINIUS (p);” was, Because, the Partizans of that new Theology were much “ milder” and more friendly to James’s Scheme of setting himself above Law,

(m) *Tindal’s* Cont. of Rapin, Vol. III. p. 279, 280. Octavo.  
 (n) *Tindal*, Ibid. 280. (o) *Smollet’s* Hist. Vol. VII. p. 80. Octavo. 1759. (p) *Hume*, Vol. V. p. 572.



Law, than were the Partizans of the Established Calvinistic Doctrines. The moving Cause, why that weak and vicious Prince labor'd to ram *Arminianism* down the Throats of his Protestant Subjects, was, the *INNATE FITNESS* of *Arminianism* to subserve and promote the Purposes of *Arbitrary Power*. At the very Time that James manifestly appears to have *abhorred* the Religious Tenets of Arminius, considered *As Religious*; he professedly *patronized* the Maintainers of those identical Tenets, because he regarded both the Tenets and their Maintainers as the best *State-Engines* he could employ, to effectuate that Plan of secular Tyranny, on which he had so vehemently set his Heart.

To what an unprincely and uncomfortable Dilemma had *James* reduced himself! He could not persist in carrying on his old theological War against Arminianism, without weakening the Foundations of the Tyrannical Fabric he intended to rear. Nor could he proclaim Peace, without rendering himself, to the last Degree, contemptible, for his Inconsistencys.—On one Hand, Conscience, religious Conviction, and a Regard to his own Character, united to dissuade him from taking the Arminians into his Alliance: and haunted him with, *O my Soul, go not thou into their secret; unto their Assembly, mine Honor, be not thou united.*—On the other Hand, his “King-Craft,” i. e. the shallow Cunning of a mean and vicious Policy, suggested to him, in behalf of the Arminian Sect he so deeply hated, *If ye be come peaceably unto me, to HELP me, my Heart shall be knit unto you.*

To help him, they accordingly tryed. And knit to them, as a State Party, he certainly was, for the last four Years of his Life. Should it be asked, ‘What could render the Friendship of the Arminians so important in *James’s* Idea, ‘seeing their Number was then so very few?’ The Answer is obvious. The new and few Arminians were joined by the whole Body of Roman Catholics: and it was this Junction of Forces, which augmented their Weight. Each of these two obnoxious Partys, lying open to the Lash of the

the Law, wished to recommend themselves to the Favor of the Court. Effectually to do so, they adopted and propagated the then Court-Maxim of *Unlimited Obedience to Princes*, with all possible Fervor. A Co-alition of Interests naturally produces a Co-alition of Partys. It was no wonder, therefore, as the *Papists* and the *Arminians* had one and the *same End* to promote, and promoted that End by the self-same *Means*; that they should, as a State-Faction, swim Hand in Hand with each other. Nor was the Association, consider'd even in a *religious View*, at all unnatural. Arminianism pulls up, and removes, FIVE, at the very least, of those ancient *Land-Marks* (might I not say, five and twenty?) by which Protestantism and Popery are sever'd from each other. Such a *theological and political* Co-incidence might well produce (as it actually did) a Civil Union between the Partizans of *Rome* and the Disciples of *Arminius*. They both aspired, in amicable Conjunction, to the Favor of James: and James caught at *their Alliance*, with as great Eagerness, as they aspired to *his*.

But the Accession of such Recruits, as these, reflected no Honor on the King; and, in Reality, did him no Service. It added to the National Jealousy, and quickened the National Resentment. In all Appearance, *James* dyed just at the Time when Matters were ripening to a Crisis between him and his People. Had his Reign been protracted much longer, 'tis probable, either that his Crown would have trembled on his Brow; or, that its Security must have been purchased by a Number of just and necessary Concessions to a brave and injured Nation.

With what Propriety and Decency this Prince affected to cherish Arminianism, let the Productions of his own Pen testify. But, before I briefly appeal to these, let *James's* best Historiographer, the honest Mr. *Arthur Wilson*, supply us with an Introduction to them.

“ Our Neighbors of the *Netherlands* had” [in the Beginning of the seventeenth Century] “ a Fire kindled in their own Bosoms: [namely,] a Schism in the Church,  
“ and

“ and a Faction in the State. The first Author of the  
 “ Schism, was (q) *Arminius*: who had been Divinity-  
 “ Professor at *Leyden*. He dyed in the Year 1609; leav-  
 “ ing behind him the Seeds of the *Pelagian* Heresy.

“ This Rupture in the Bowells of the Church [*of Hol-*  
 “ *land*] grew so great, that it endangered the Body of the  
 “ State. The chief Rulers and Magistrates, in the sever-  
 “ ral Provinces, being tainted with this Error, strove to  
 “ establish it by Power: among whom, *Barneveldt* was a  
 “ principal Agent. He, by the Assistance of *Hoogenberts*  
 “ of *Leyden*, *Grotius* of *Rotterdam*, and *Leidenburgh* Se-  
 “ cretary of *Utrecht*, with others their Adherents, drew  
 “ on the Design: which was, to SUPPRESS the PROTES-  
 “ TANT Reformed Religion, and ESTABLISH the Tenets of  
 “ ARMINIUS; being fomented by the Kings of *France* and  
 “ *Spain*, as the immediate Way to introduce POPERY. This  
 “ went on so smoothly, that the Orthodox Ministers were  
 “ expelled out of their principal Towns, and none but  
 “ *Arminians* admitted to Preach to the People: which, in  
 “ some Places, bred many Combuſtions, that tended to  
 “ nothing but popular Confusion.

“ But, long before this Time, our King [*James I.*] saw  
 “ the Storm coming upon them [viz. that was coming  
 “ on the *Dutch* Provinces]. For, in the Year 1611, he  
 “ forewarns the States: telling them, That, by the unhappy  
 “ Succession of two such Prodigys in one Sphere, as ARMINIUS  
 “ and VORSTIUS, some DREADFUL MISCHIEF would  
 “ succeed.

“ For, *Arminius* was no sooner Dead, but those that  
 “ drew on the Design had an Eye on *Vorstius*, his [i. e.  
 “ *Arminius's*] Disciple, to make him Divinity-Professor  
 “ in his Place. Which the King hearing of, and having  
 “ read some of *Vorstius's* blasphemous Writings; sends to  
 “ his then Ambassador, Sir *Ralph Winwood*, resident there,  
 “ to let the State know, that VORSTIUS rather deserved

P p

“ PUNISH-

---

(q) For some Account of this *Arminius*, see a Pamphlet of mine,  
 entitled, *More Work for Mr John Wesley*: p. 25, 26.



“ PUNISHMENT, *than Promotion*: That the Head of such  
 “ a VIPER should be TROD UPON and CRUSHED, which  
 “ was likely to eat his Way through the Bowells of the State :  
 “ And if, nevertheless, they should persist to prefer him, he  
 “ [viz. King James himself] would make known to the World,  
 “ publicly in Print, how much he DETESTED such ABO-  
 “ MINABLE HERESIES, and all Allowers and Tolerators of  
 “ them (r).”

The States, however, invested *Vorstius* with the Pro-  
 fessorship, lately vacated by the Death of *Arminius*.  
 This greatly incensed King James. It, at once, stung  
 his Pride, and gravel'd his Orthodoxy. True enough it  
 was, that he had no Right to dictate to the Dutch Magis-  
 trates, on whom they should bestow their own Preferments.  
 “ For what is it to his Majesty,” said his Ambassador *Win-*  
*wood*, in a Remonstrance presented to the States by the  
 King's Directions, “ what is it to his Majesty, whether  
 “ Doct<sup>r</sup> VORSTIUS be admitted Professor in the University  
 “ of Leyden, or not? Or, whether the Doctr<sup>n</sup> of ARMI-  
 “ NIUS be preached in your Churches? Saving that, as a  
 “ Christian Prince, he desires the Advancement of the Gospel.  
 “ ————Let yourselves be Judges, in how great a Danger  
 “ the State must needs be at this present, so long as you permit  
 “ the Schisms of ARMINIUS to have such Vogue, as now they  
 “ have, in the principal Towns of Holland.———The  
 “ Disciples of SOCINUS, with whose Doctr<sup>n</sup> VORSTIUS  
 “ hath been suckled in his Childhood, do seek him for their  
 “ Master, and are ready to embrace him. Let him go : he  
 “ is a Bird of their own Feather : Et dignum sane patellâ  
 “ Operculum, a fit cover for such a Dish.———His Majesty  
 “ doth exhort you, that you would not suffer the Followers of  
 “ ARMINIUS to make your Actions an Example for them to  
 “ proclaim throughout the World that WICKED DOCTRINE  
 “ of

---

(r) *Wilson's Life and Reign of King James I.* inserted into  
*Bishop Kennet's Complete Hist. of Eng.* Vol. II. p. 714, 715.

“ of the APOSTACY OF THE SAINTS (s).” Thus did James cover his own Bigotry and Haughtiness, with the plausible Mantle of Zeal for the Glory of God and the Good of Holland.

Mean while, his Majesty was not idle at Home. By his exprefs Command, *Vorstius's* Writings were publicly burned at St Paul's (t) Cross in London, and in the two Universitys

(s) Complete Hist. u. s. p. 715, 716.

(t) *Paul's Cross*, of which so frequent Mention is made in the Religious History of this Kingdom, was situate in the Church-yard belonging to the Cathedral of St Paul, on the North-side of that Church, towards the East End, where a Tree now stands. (See *Dugdale's Hist. of St Paul's*, p. 130. And the *Octavo* Edition of *Latimer's Sermons*, Vol. I. p. 39.)

It seems to have been standing, till the Great Fire in 1666; and was of very high, but unknown, Antiquity. *Stowe*, in his Survey of London, calls it, “ A Pulpit-Cross of Timber, mounted upon “ Steps of Stone, and covered with Lead : in which are Sermons “ preached by Learned Divines, every Sunday in the Fore-noon.” *Stowe* dyed in 1605. So that it appears by his Testimony that Preaching at this famous Cross, in the open Air, was continued after the Accession of James I.

It was usual to deliver Sermons, and other public Annunciations, at *Paul's Cross*, for some Ages before the Reformation. In 1259, King Henry III. ordered a general Muster of the *Londoners* to be made at the Cross: all of whom, from twelve Years of Age, inclusive, there took the Oaths of Fidelity to that Prince and his Successors, in Presence of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen.

At the same Cross, in 1262, was publicly read Pope Urban the Fourth's Bull, absolving Henry from the Oath he had taken, relative to the *Oxford Barons*.

In 1299, about the 27th of Edward I. the Dean of London solemnly Cursed, at *Paul's Cross*, some Persons who, in Expectation of finding a rich Booty, had searched the Church of St Martin in the Fields. (See *Stowe*, u. s.)

Michael de Northburg, or Northbrooke, Bishop of London, who dyed in 1361, bequeathed a standing Fund of a Thousand Marks,

University of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*. One Reason, assigned by *James* himself for a Step so very humiliating to the new  
*Arminian*

to his Church, for the Accommodation of such as might be in Want of small Sums; payable again in one Year, and for which an æquivalent Pledge was to be deposited by the Borrower. It was an Article in this Bishop's last Will, that "If, at the Year's End, Payment were not made of any Sum so borrowed; the Preacher at *Paul's Cross* should, in his Sermon, declare, that the Pledge would be sold within 14. Days, if not retrieved before."

In the Eleventh of *Richard II.* i. e. about the Year 1388, *Robert de Braybroke*, Bishop of *London*, issued Letters to the Clergy of his Diocese, desiring 'em to solicit the Contributions of the People for the Repair of *Paul's Cross*, which had been much shattered by Storms. He styled it, *Crux alta, in majori Cæmeterio Ecclesiæ nostræ Cathedralis, ubi Verbum Dei consuevit Populo prædicari, tanquam Loco magis publico et insigni*: "The High Cross, standing in the larger Burying-Ground belonging to the Cathedral, where the Word of God had been usually preached to the People, as a Place eminently public and renowned." (See *Dugdale*, u. f.)

In Process of Time, the old Cross being much dilapidated by Years and Weather, a new one was erected, on the same Spot, by *Thomas Kempe*, Bishop of *London*, who dyed in 1489. *Crucem Paulinam* (says Bishop *Godwin*), *quâ nunc Formâ cernitur, construxit*: "Kempe built up *Paul's Cross* in the same Manner as it still appears;" i. e. as it then appeared, in 1616. (*De Præs. Ang.* p. 189.)

I cannot find, that this Structure, while it remained, underwent any farther Alterations, from that Time. But, when God was pleased to visit this Land with the Beams of the Reformation, *Paul's Cross* was put to a nobler Use than ever. It might be called the City-Fountain, from which the Streams of purest Doctrine replenished the Metropolis, and the Kingdom. Here, our great Reformers Preached, in the Days of *Edward* the Good: and, Here, the great Restorers of the Reformed Doctrines continued to dispense the Waters of Life, through the long Reign of *Elizabeth*. —There are THREE distinguished (I had almost said, *sacred*) Spots  
of



*Arminian* Party, was, what his Majesty styles, the “*Impudence*” of *Bertius*; who was another Chip of the said *Arminian* Block, *Vorstius*’s intimate Friend, and who, together with *Vorstius*, had been *Arminius*’s Pupil.

Does the Reader ask, ‘Wherein the “*Impudence*” of *Bertius* consisted?’ King *James* shall answer the Question. *Bertius* had written against the *Final Perseverance* of the Elect; and, not content with barely That, was, says his Majesty, “*so IMPUDENT, and so SHAMELESS, as to maintain, that the Doctrine, contained in his Book, was agreeable with the Doctrine of the Church of England! Let the*

P P 3

Church

of Ground, which, I think, no genuine, considerate *Englishman* can survey, without some Emotion of awful Rapture. I mean, that Part of *St Paul’s* Church-yard, which was beautified by the Feet of the Reformers;—*Smithfield*, from whence so many of our Protestant *Elijahs* ascended, in Chariots of Flame, to Glory;—and *Runne-mead*, adjoining to *Egham*, where the signature of the Great Charter was extorted from King *John*.

The Area of *Paul’s* Cross was, formerly, more spacious, than That on which the *Tree* at present stands. It commanded an Extent of vacant Ground, large enough to admit, with Convenience, some Thousands of Auditors. For, Bishop *Jewel*, in a Letter to *Peter Martyr*, written about the Year 1560, informed his Learned Friend, That *Nothing contributed more to the visible Increase of Protestantism, than the Inviting the People to sing PSALMS: That This was begun in one Church in London, and did quickly spread itself, not only through the City, but in the neighboring Places: And that, Sometimes, at Paul’s Cross, there would be six THOUSAND People singing together. This* (added Bishop *Jewel*) *was very grievous to the Papists. — It was said, White [the Popish Bishop of Winchester] died of Rage. (See Burnet’s Hist. of Ref. Vol. III. p. 290).*

At this famous Cross it was, that the Books of *Vorstius*, the Disciple and Successor of *Arminius*, were publicly BURNED, in the Year 1611, by the express Order of King *James I.* And it was almost the *only* Act of his whole Reign, that reflects Honor on his Memory. For, could a juster Sacrifice, than *Vorstius*’s *Arminian* Writings, be consumed at the Protestant shrine of *Paul’s* Cross?

“ *Church of Christ then judge, whether it was not HIGH TIME for us to BESTIR Ourselves.*”

But it may be worth while, to hear the King’s own Words at full Length. “ *Some of VORSTIUS’s Books were brought over into England; and, as it was reported, not without the Knowledge and Direction of the Author. And, about the same Time, one BERTIUS, a Scholar of the late ARMINIUS (who [viz. Arminius] was the FIRST in our Age that infected Leyden with HERESY) was so IMPUDENT as to send a Letter unto the Archbishop of Canterbury, with a Book, entitled, De Apostasiâ Sanctorum. And, not thinking it sufficient to avow the sending of SUCH a Book (the TITLE whereof ONLY, were enough to make it WORTHY THE FIRE), hee was moreover so SHAMELESS, as to maintaine, in his Letter to the Archbishop, that the Doctrine contained in his Booke was agreeable with the Doctrine of the Church of England. Let the Church of Christ then judge, whether it was not high Time for Us to bestir Ourselves, when as this GANGRENE had not only taken Hold amongst our neereſt Neighbours [viz. the Dutch], so as Non solum Paries proximus jam ardebat, not only the next House was on Fire, but did also BEGIN to CREEP into the Bowells of OUR OWN KINGDOM. For which Cause, having first given Order that the said Books of Vorstius should be PUBLICLY BURNT, as well in Paul’s Church-Yard, as in bothe the Universitys of this Kingdome; We thought good to renew our former Request unto the States [of Holland], for the BANISHMENT of VORSTIUS (u).”*

This curious King-Text deserves a Commentary. And let us Note, 1. What an horrible Opinion *James* entertained of *Arminius* himself: Whom his Majesty termed, an Infector of Leyden with “ *Heresy.*” This was neither more nor less, than calling the said *Van Harmin* an *Heresitic*; yea, an *Heresiarch*, or an Heretical Ringleader.—

2. Observe, how vigorously the King asserted the Doctrine of

---

(u) Works of King James I. p. 354.—Lond. 1616.

of *Final Perseverance*. He denominates the contrary Tenet, of the *Defectibility* of the Saints, “*a Gangrene* :” and affirms, that the very “*Title-page alone*” of Bertius’s Treatise render’d both Title and Treatise “*worthy of the Flames*.” —3. His Majesty stared (and well he might), with Wonder and Amazement, at Bertius’s “*Impudence*,” in presuming to send “*such*” a Book (a Book which maintained that *Saints might CEASE to persevere*) to an Archbishop of the Church of *England*; who, as a Father in that Church (and she never had a worthier Father than Archbishop *Abbot*), could not but abhor the Pelagian Dream of *falling finally from Grace*. —But, 4. Behold the Royal Surprise wound up to the highest Astonishment, at the *accumulated Effrontery* of Bertius. It was “*impudent*” in the said Arminian to make a Present of his Book, against *Perseverance*, to the Archbishop of *Canterbury* : but for the Present-Maker to insinuate, that “*the Doctrine, contained in his*” “*BOOKE, was agreeable with the Doctrine of the CHURCH*” “*of ENGLAND* ;” was indeed “*shameless*” beyond all Sufferance : seeing the Church Herself avers, in the 17th Article, that They, who are endued with the *excellent Benefit of Election, or Predestination unto Life*, do, at length, actually attain to *EVERLASTING Felicity*. —Observe, 5. The *Anxiety*, with which King James marked the Progress of *Arminianism* in *Holland*. He trembled, lest the “*Gangrene*” should extend to *England* also. He considered the Dutch Netherlands as his next-door Neighbors : and, *their House being “on Fire”* with the *Arminian Heresies*, he was apprehensive lest the Heretical Flames might, by Popish Winds, be blown over to *Britain*. —6. He expressed a Fear, that *Arminianism* had already “*began*” to “*creep*” into the Bowels of his Kingdom. His Fears, however, at THAT Time (x), seem to have been premature.

pp 4

7. But

---

(x) It was not ’till ten or eleven Years after this Period, that, as Fuller quaintly expresses it, “*many English Souls took a Cup*



—7. But the King's Fears, Bertius's "*Impudence*," and Vorstius's Impiety's, all conspired to produce one very good Effect: to-wit, the Burning of Vorstius's Books.—8. Let it be added, that *James* had been almost *Nine Years* on the Throne of England, when he burned the Books aforesaid. A Proof, that he did not *soon* discountenance the Doctrines of the Reformation. His Zeal for those Doctrines was red-hot, till he happened to find out, that his Orthodoxy and his Politics stood in each other's Way. Nor must I omit, that his own Writings, which have supply'd me with the Materials from whence the above Conclusions are drawn, furnish me likewise with another Proof, that his *Perseverance* in Defending the Faith was *long*, tho' not *final*. For, the Edition of his Works, which I am now making Use of, was printed in 1616: which will spin out his Calvinistic Majesty's Perseverance to, at least, *that Year*; and that Year was the *Fourteenth* of his Reign.

We have seen, that what King *James* entitles, his *Declaration against VORSTIUS*, is not only pregnant with Threatnings, and almost with Slaughters, against that Learned Arminian; but likewise breathes a very bitter Spirit of implacable Resentment against the Memory of *Arminius* himself, who had been then Dead about two Years. Not satisfy'd with terming *Vorstius* a "*wretched HERETIC*," "*or rather ATHEIST (y)*," a "*Monster*," an *Anti-St John*,"  
and

---

"TOO MUCH of BELGIC WINE: whereby their Heads have not only grown dizzy, in Matters of less Moment; but their whole Bodys stagger in the Fundamentals of their Religion." Church-Hist. of Brit. Book X. p. 61.

By the Belgic, or *Dutch Wine*, Dr Fuller meant *Arminianism*. Which Wine, tho' made in *Holland*, was pressed from the *Italian Grape*. *Rome* and *Socinus* supply'd the Fruit, and *Arminius* squeezed out the Juice.

(y) It must be acknowledged, that *Vorstius* laid himself very open to this formidable Charge. Among the Tenets, for which he was stigmatized by the King of England, were the following:

God

and a “*Samofatenian* (z);” the King hardly gives better Quarter to *Arminius*, from whose Root *Vorſtius* had ſprung. His Majeſty’s Inſtructions to his Ambaſſador in *Holland*, have theſe remarkable Words: “*You ſhall repaire to the*  
 “*States General, with all poſſible Diligence, in Our Name:*  
 “*telling them, that Wee doubt not, but that their Ambaſſa-*  
 “*dours, which were with Us about 2 Years ſince, did inform*  
 “*them of a FORE-WARNING, that Wee wiſhed the ſaid Am-*  
 “*baſſadours to make unto them IN OUR NAME, to beware,*  
 “*in Time, of SEDITIOUS and HERETICAL Preachers; and*  
 “*no*“

God is NOT UNCHANGEABLE in His WILL.

God’s FOREKNOWLEDGE is, in ſome Sort, CONJECTURAL; as having to do with Things of uncertain Event.

Future Contingencies may, comparatively ſpeaking, be ſaid to be leſs certain, even to God himſelf, than Things Paſt or Preſent.

If all Things whatever, and every Event whatever, were pre-  
 ciſely determined from Eternity; God’s Providence would ceaſe to be needfull.

Doctor *Fulter*, the Hiſtorian, was not miſtaken in giving the following Character of *Vorſtius* and his System. “*This Vorſtius*  
 “*had both written and received ſeveral Letters from certain Sa-*  
 “*moſatenian Heretics in Poland, and thereabouts: and it hap-*  
 “*pened, that he had handled Pitch ſo long, that at laſt it ſtuck to*  
 “*his Fingers, and [he] became infected therewith. Whereas*  
 “*it hath been the Labor of the Pious and Learned, in all Ages,*  
 “*to mount Man to GOD, as much as might be, by a ſacred*  
 “*Adoration (which, the more humble, the more high) of the*  
 “*Divine Incomprehenſiblenefs; this Wretch did ſeek to ſcoop*  
 “*GOD to Man, by debaſing his Purity; aſſigning Him a material*  
 “*Body; conſining His Immenſity, as not being every where;*  
 “*ſhaking His Immutability, as if His Will were ſubject to change;*  
 “*darkening His Omniſciency, as uncertain in future Contingents;*  
 “*with many more monſtrous Opinions, fitter to be remanded to*  
 “*Hell, than committed to Writing.” Church Hiſt. X. 60.*

In ſhort, if *Vorſtius* was (as he ſtrongly appears to have been) a *Materialiſt*; the King did him no Injury in calling him an *Atheiſt*.

(z.) *James’s Works*, p. 349, 350, 365, 377.

“ not to suffer Any such to creepe into their State. OUR PRINCIPAL MEANING was of ARMINIUS: who though himself was lately Dead, yet had hee left too many of his DISCIPLES behind him (a).” The King added, that “ the above-named ARMINIUS” was “ of little better Stuff (b),” than his Disciple Vorstius. Arminius’s own Writings bear full Witness to the Justness of James’s Remark. And, continued his Majesty, “ Though [Arminius] himselfe be dead, he hath left his STING yet living among them (c).”

In a Letter to the States themselves, his Majesty informs them, “ It was Our [i. e. King James’s own] hard Hap, not to Heare of this ARMINIUS, before he was Dead, and that All the Reformed Churches of Germany had with open Mouth complained of him. But as soon as Wee understood of that Distraction in your State, which after his Death he left behind him, We did not faile, taking the Opportunitie when your last Extraordinary Ambassadors were here with Us, to use some such Speeches unto them, concerning this Matter, as Wee thought fittest for the Good of your State, and which We doubt not but they have faithfully reported unto you. For, what need we make any Question of the ARROGANCIE of these HERETIQUES, or rather ATHEISTICAL SECTARIES, among you; when One of them [viz. Bertius, already noted], at this present remaining in your Town of Leyden, hath not only PRESUMED to publish, of late, a BLASPHEMOUS Booke Of the Apostacie of the Saints, but hath, besides, beene so IMPUDENT as to send, the other Day, a Copie thereof, as a goodly Present, to Our Archbishop of Canterbury? together with a Letter, wherein he [Bertius] is not ashamed (as also in his Booke) to LIE so GROSSLY, as to avow, that his HERESIES, contained in his said Booke, are agreeable with the Religion and Profession of Our Reformed Church of England. For these Respects, therefore, have We Cause enough, very heartily to request you to ROOTE OUT, with speed those HERESIES and

“ SCHISMES,

---

(a) King James’s Works, p. 350.      (b) *Ibid.*      (c) *Ibid.*



“ SCHISMES, which are beginning to bud forth among you :  
 “ which if you suffer to have the Reines any longer, you cannot  
 “ expect any other Issue thereof, than the CURSE of God,  
 “ INFAMY throughout all the Reformed Churches, and a per-  
 “ petual RENT and DISTRACTION in the whole Body of  
 “ your State. But if, peradventure, this wretched VORSTIUS  
 “ should denie or equivocate upon those BLASPHEMOUS Poynts  
 “ of HERESIE and ATHEISM, which already he hath  
 “ broached; that, perhaps, may moove you to spare his Per-  
 “ son and not cause HIM to bee BURNED (which NEVER ANY  
 “ HERETIQUE BETTER DESERVED, and wherein We  
 “ will leave him to your owne Christian Wisdome) : but to  
 “ suffer him, upon any Defence, or Abnegation, which hee  
 “ shall offer to make, still to continue and to teach amongst you,  
 “ is a Thing so ABOMINABLE, as, We assure Ourselves,  
 “ it will not once enter into any of your Thoughts (d).”

More Matter for Disquisition! But my Remarks shall not be exuberant. Observe, then, 1. That *Bertius's* Book against *Final Perseverance*, and his Presenting a Copy of it to the Archbishop of Canterbury, but chiefly his having affirmed that he [*Bertius*] and the Church of *England* were of one Mind in that Point; were Insults, which *James's* Orthodoxy could neither forget nor digest.—2. In his Majesty's Opinion, VORSTIUS was an “*Heretic*,” a “*Monster*,” and an “*Atheist* ;” and ARMINIUS was “*of little better Stuff*.”—3. So obscure was *Arminius*, during his Life-time, and so little Progress had *Arminianism* then made; that the King had never so much as heard of *Arminius* 'till after the said *Arminius* “*was dead*.” A Circumstance, which *James* lamented, and called by the Name of “*hard Hap* :” intimating, that had he known of *Arminius's* Schism, while the Schismatic himself was in the Land of the Living, the Royal Pen would have been drawn no less against *Van Harmin* himself, than it was, afterwards, against *Vorstius*.—4. As soon as *Arminius's* Pelagian

Pelagian Innovations became known, the Protestants were struck with Alarm: “*All the Reformed Churches in Ger-*” many,” and elsewhere, “*complained of him,*” i. e. complained of *Arminius*, “*WITH OPEN MOUTH.*”—5. When King *James* became acquainted with *Arminius’s* Tenets, Conduct, and Character; his Majesty pronounced him to have been, “*a SEDITIOUS and HERETICAL Preacher:*” Yea, a Monster with a “*Sting,*” and an “*Enemy of God.*”—6. James also declared the new Arminians, or (as himself expressed it), the “*too many Disciples*” whom *Arminius* “*left behinde him,*” to be “*arrogant Heretics,*” and “*Atheistical Sectaries.*”—7. In the Judgement of the said King, *Bertius’s* Treatise against PERSEVERANCE, was a “*pre-*” sumptuous” and a “*blasphemous*” Book: and the Author himself an “*impudent Heretic,*” and a “*gross Liar.*” Terms, these, I acknowledge, utterly unfit for a King to make use of: but *James* had no more of *Politeness* in his Composition, than he supposed the *Arminians* to have of *Christianity* in their System.—8. He “*very heartily*” requested the States General to “*root out*” the Arminians, as “*He-*” retics” and “*Schismatics:*” and enforces his Exhortation, under the Penalty of God’s “*Curse,*” of “*Infamy*” among Men, and of perpetual “*Rent*” and “*Distraction*” throughout the whole Body of the Dutch Provinces.—9. He desires them to *divest* *Vorstius* of his Promotion:—10. To *banish* him from their Dominions:—and, 11. In his Plenitude of outrageous Zeal, he drops a pretty broad Hint, that the Magistrates of Holland would greatly *oblige* the King of England, were they to “*cause*” *Vorstius* “*to be BURNED:*” a Death, says his Majesty, “*which*” “*never any Heretic better deserved.*” An horrid Intimation! but worthy of the Sanguinary Tyrant that gave it! The Calvinistic Doctrines, retained by such an ungracious Bigot, resembled (what some Naturalists have feigned) a Pearl in the Head of a Toad.—12. Let it not be overlooked, that *James’s Declaration against Vorstius*, in which the

the above cited Particulars occur, is solemnly *dedicated* and *inscribed*, by the King himself, to JESUS CHRIST (e). I see, therefore, no Reason to doubt of the *Sincerity* with which he opposed *Arminianism*. Bad as he was, he was certainly *in earnest*. Tho' some *other* Ingredients, besides that of mere Zeal for the Protestant Doctrines, had, 'tis probable, a *Share* in the violent Counsels with which his Britannic Majesty so officiously pester'd the States of Holland.

It was, however, no new Thing with *James*, to hate and oppose Arminianism. Of This, he had before given sufficient proof, during the *Conference* held at *Hampton-Court*, in the very Infancy of his English Reign.

The Severity of *Elizabeth's* Laws, against the Puritans, had retained a great Number of that Body within the visible Pale of the Church Established, and forced them into a sort of outward Conformity to Institutions which they were extremely remote from cordially approving. These, and a very few Others, whom no coercive Penalties had induced to temporize, flatter'd themselves, that *James*,  
who

(e) That frivolous Pride, which displays it's Plumes, in order to attract the Admiration of our fellow Mortals, froths and evaporates into *Vanity*. But the solemn Pride, which dares unfurl itself to the Eye of Heaven, blackens and condenses into *Impiety*. 'Tis hard to say, whether *James* discovered more Weakness, or Profaneness, in this extraordinary Dedication; wherein he presumed to address the SAVIOR of Sinners, in a Style, which breathed more of Equality, than of Adoration: subscribing himself, our Lord's

" Most Humble, and

" Most OBLIGED Servant,

" JAMES,

" By the Grace of God,

" KING of GREAT BRITAIN,

" FRANCE, and IRELAND;

" Defender of the Faith."



who was by Profession a Presbyterian, would, on succeeding to Elizabeth's Throne, relax and widen the Terms of Communion.

It is extremely problematical, whether *James*, even when King of *Scotland* only, entertained any serious Intention to favor those People, should he ever have it in his Power. He seems, from the first, to have drank very deeply into the low Arts of a narrow Subtilty, which disfigured and discolored all the leading Actions of his Life. Twelve or thirteen Years before he ascended the Throne of England, he labor'd to ingratiate himself with the *Scotch* Kirk, by an indecent (and, as Heir presumptive to Elizabeth, by a very impolitic) Censure of the English Ritual. "As for our neighbor Kirk of *England*," said he, standing in an Assembly of his Clergy, with his Head uncover'd, and his Hands (in one of which, he held his Bonnet) raised toward Heav'n; "As for our neighbor Kirk of *England*, their Service is an evil Mass said in English. They want nothing of the Mass, but the *Liftings*. I charge you, my good Ministers, Doctors, Elders, Nobles, Gentlemen, and Barons, to stand to your Purity, and to exhort the People to do the same. And I, forsooth, as long as I brook my Life, shall maintain the same." This was in 1590. Eight Years after, he told his Parliament, that he had no Intention "To bring in *papistical* or *Anglican* BISHOPS (f)." Such were his Compliments on the Church of England. But

---

(f) See Harris's Life of James I. p. 25, 26.

(g) A Masque indeed it seems to have always been: but, if James's own Attestation be admitted as valid, his Hypocrisy is certain, and placed beyond Dispute. For, says *Barlow*, his Majesty professed, at the *Hampton* Conference, that tho', in the foregoing Part of his Life, he had "lived among Puritans, and was kept, for the most Part, as a Ward under them; yet, since he was of the Age of his Sonne, ten Yeers old, he EVER DISLIKED their Opinions: as the Savior of the World said, Tho' he lived AMONG them, he was not OF them." (Summe and Subst. of the

But he was no sooner at the Head of that Church, than he either dropped the (g) Masque, or was profelyted by the English Prelates, who had seasonably and discretely gained his Ear. The Puritans in this Kingdom quickly found, that they had mistaken their Man: for *James* was shot up, all at once, into a very High Church-man.

Under Pretence of trying to bring Matters to an amicable Compromise between the Episcopalians and the Presbyterians, a Conference was opened, at *Hampton Court*, between the two Partys, on Saturday, the 14th of January, 1604. But, on the King's Side, the whole interview was only a mere State Manœuvre, and no otherwise designed from the first. Every Circumstance demonstrated, that it had been resolved, beforehand, to let all Things continue as they were. Dr *Welwood* is undoubtedly right, in affirming, that the Conference at Hampton-Court “was but a BLIND to introduce Episcopacy into  
“*Scotland*: all the *Scotch* Noblemen, then at Court, being  
“designed to be present; and Others, both Noblemen  
“and Ministers, being called up, from *Scotland*, to assist  
“at it, by the King's Letter (b).”

How contemptible *James* render'd himself, in the Course of the three Days Debate, abundantly appears, even from the well-glossed Narrative of *Barlow*. So far from preserving the Dignity of a King, or the Candor of a public Father, or even the decent Coolness of a Moderator; he behaved, on one Hand, with all the Weakness of a Dupe: and, on the other, with all the Insolence of a Bully.

His

---

the Conference, &c. p. 20. Edit. 1625.)—Thus was *James* not ashamed, to confess himself an Hypocrite from the *Tenth* to the *Thirty Seventh* Year of his Age: i. e. an Hypocrite of seven and twenty Years standing! And (which crowned this unblushing Declaration with the most shocking Impiety) the Adorable Redeemer of Men, in whose Mouth was no Guile, is profanely logged in, as a Pander to the Duplicity of the most contemptible Dissembler that ever entangled the Reins of Government.

(b) *Compl. Hist.* Vol. II. p. 665.

His Majesty, and *Bancroft* Bishop of London, monopolized much of the Conference to themselves. That Prelate has been represented, as having leaned to Arminianism: but, for my Life, I could never find any Proof of it. Sure I am, that, during the said *Hampton* Conference, his Lordship acquitted himself, in all theological Respects, like a sober, judicious, well-principled Calvinist.

Dr *Reinolds*, One of the Four who appeared for the Puritans, moved, that Part of the 16th *Article* might be explained; and that the famous *Lambeth* Articles might be incorporated with the XXXIX (i).

*James*, it seems, had never heard of those *Lambeth* Articles before: and therefore, says *Barlow*, “ His Majesty  
 “ could not suddenly answer; because he understood not  
 “ what the Doctor meant by those Assertions, or Propo-  
 “ sitions at *Lambeth*. But, when it was informed his  
 “ Majesty, that, by Reason of some Controversies, arising  
 “ in *Cambridge*, about certaine Points of Divinity, my  
 “ Lord’s Grace” [viz. *Whitgift*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*]  
 “ assembled some Divines of especial Note, to set  
 “ downe their Opinions, which they drew into Nine  
 “ Assertions; and so sent them to the University, for the  
 “ appeasing of those Quarrels: Then his Majesty answered,  
 “ 1. That, when such Questions arise among Schollers, the  
 “ quietest Proceeding were, to determine them in the Uni-  
 “ versities, and not to stuffe the Booke [viz. the 39 Articles]  
 “ with Conclusions Theological. 2. The better Course would  
 “ be, to punish the Broachers of false Doctrine, as Occasion  
 “ should be offered: for, were the Articles never so many and  
 “ sound, who can prevent the contrary Opinions of Men ’till  
 “ they be heard?”

Hence it appears, 1. That one Reason of *James*’s declining to super-add, by express Authority, the Articles of *Lambeth* to the Nine and Thirty established Articles of the Church,

---

(i) *Summe of the Conf.* p. 24, & 39.



Church, was, not any Dis-approbation of the Lambeth Articles themselves; but because he was unwilling to “*stufte*,” i. e. to enlarge, the 39 Articles with more “*Conclusions theologicall*,” than were needfull. And, herein, the King judg'd wisely enough. There was no Sort of Necessity for inserting the *Lambeth* Propositions: since they do not affirm any single Doctrine, which is not, either expressly, or virtually, contained, in the 39 Articles already established.——I observe, 2. That the King, on being informed what the *Lambeth* Articles were, and on what Occasion they had been framed; did tacitly allow the *Orthodoxy* of the said Articles: for he gave the Company to understand, that there was the less Need of embodying *those* Articles with the *Thirty-nine*, as himself stood in constant readiness to “*punish*” the “*Broachers of FALSE Doctrine*,” i. e. to punish those who might broach any Doctrine contrary to That of the *Lambeth* Articles, and of the 39 Articles of the Church of *England*.

No sooner did *James* intimate this his Design of *punishing* the “*Broachers of false Doctrine*,” than a certain Person, then present, took the Alarm, and began to enter a Caveat in his own Behalf. This was Dr *John Overall*, at that Time Dean of St Paul's, and who dyed Bishop of *Norwich*. He was supposed, by some, to have been a sort of Mongrel Divine; half-Calvinist, and half-Arminian. But I am not disposed to judge so harshly of that Learned Man. The only Article, in which (so far as I can hitherto re-collect) he appears to have deviated from the Protestant System, was, respecting the Possibility of a *total* (though he deny'd the Possibility of a *final*) Fall from Justification.

“Upon this,” i. e. instantaneously on *James's* professing his Intention to *punish the Broachers of false Doctrine as Occasion should be offered*, “the Deane of *Paules*, KNEELING DOWNE, humbly desired LEAVE TO SPEAK: signifying unto his Majesty, that *this Matter somewhat more* *nearely concerned HIM* [*viz.* the speaking Dean], by Rea-

“son of Controversie betweene him and some other in Cambridge, upon a Proposition which he had delivered there, namely, That Whosoever, although before Justified, did commit any grievous Sin, as Adultery, Murder, Treason, or the like, did become, ipso Facto, subject to God’s Wrath, and guilty of Damnation; or were in State of Damnation, quoad præsentem Statum, untill they repented (k).”

Thus spake the kneeling Dean: and the Sum of his Opinion certainly amounted to This, that a *Justified Man* might TOTALLY lose his *Justification*. But whether the said Dean (who, doubtless, kept his Eyes steadily fixed on the King, and acutely watched every Motion of the Royal Face) actually discerned any Symptoms of incipient Displeasure louring on his Majesty’s Brow; or whether the prudent Ecclesiastic only intended to guard himself, in general, against all possible “*Punishment*” as a “*Broacher of false Doctrine*,” cannot, at this distance of Time, be infallibly determined. Thus much, however, is certain: that, for some present Reason or other, the Dean, in the very midst of his Oration, suddenly wheeled about, and positively DENYED that *Justification* could be even TOTALLY, much less finally, lost. For thus the Narrative proceeds: “Adding hereunto,” i. e. Dean Overall, immediately after declaring that justify’d Persons, who fall into atrocious Sins, are in a *State of Damnation*, quoad præsentem Statum, until they repent; subjoined, in the same Breath, “That Those which were Called and Justified according to the Purpose of God’s ELECTION, howsoever they might, and did, sometime fall into grievous Sins, and thereby into the present State of Wrath and Damnation; yet did never fall, either totally, from all the Graces of God, [so as] to bee utterly destitute of all the Parts and seed thereof, nor finally from Justification: but were in Time renewed by God’s Spirit, unto a lively Faith and Repentance, &c. (l).”

This

(k) Summe of the Conf. p. 41, 42. (l) *Ibid.* p. 42.

This seasonable Salvo saved *Overall's* Credit with his Majesty. *James*, whose Science lay more in Terms, than in Things, was extremely well satisfied with his Dean's Orthodoxy. As long as some ostensible Respect was paid to the two Words, *total* and *final*; the Royal Disputant looked no farther.

The King, however, embraced this Opportunity of entering "into a longer Speech of Predestination and Reprobation, than before; and of the necessary conjoyning Repentance and Holiness of Life with true Faith: concluding, that *it was Hypocrisie, and not true Justifying Faith, which was severed from them. For although,*" added his Majesty, "PREDESTINATION and ELECTION *depend not on ANY QUALITYS, ACTIONS, or WORKS of MAN, which be mutable; but upon God's ETERNAL and IMMUTABLE DECREE and PURPOSE: yet, such is the Necessity of Repentance, after knowne Sinnes committed, as that, without it, there could not be, either Reconciliation with God, or Remission of those Sins (m).*"

Should the Reader ask, 'Why I so carefully recite what passed, in the Hampton-Court Conference, respecting Predestination?' I answer: To shew the total Want of Truth, with which some late Arminian Writers insinuate, that Predestination was not, at that Time, a sacred Article of Faith with *James* and the ruling Clergy.

In this same Conference it was, that *Bancroft* (then Bishop of *London*, and, shortly afterwards, Archbishop of *Canterbury*) suggested that scriptural and judicious Caution, concerning Predestination, which has been already referred to in a (n) preceding Part of this Work. That great and able Prelate's own Words shall close our present Sketch of the *Hampton* Interview.—"The Bishop of *London* took Occasion to signify to his Majesty, how very many, in these *Dates*, neglecting Holiness of Life, presumed too much of persisting of Grace, laying all their Religion upon

(m) *Ibid.* p. 43, 44.

(n) See p. 290.



“ Predestination; [arguing thus with themselves], *If I shall be saved, I shall be saved*: which he [the Bishop] termed [and with great Reason] *a desperate Doctrine, contrary to good Divinity, and the TRUE Doctrine of PREDESTINATION*; wherein we should reason, rather ASCENDENDO, than DESCENDENDO, thus: I live in Obedience to God, in Love with my Neighbour; I follow my Vocation, &c. therefore I trust, that God hath elected me, and predestinated me to Salvation. *Not thus, which is the usual Course of Argument*, God hath predestinated and chosen me to Life, therefore, tho’ I sin never so grievously, yet I shal not be damned (o).”

In this excellent Caveat against the Abuse of Predestination, Bancroft goes no farther than Calvin himself had gone before him. *Sit igitur hæc nobis inquirendi Via, ut Exordium sumamus a Dei Vocatione*; says that illustrious Reformer: i. e. *In all our Enquirys into Predestination, let us never fail to begin with Effectual Calling* (p).—Again: *There are some who go on, securely, in Sin; alledging, That, if they are in the Number of the Elect, their Vices will not hinder ’em from going to Heaven*. Such execrable Language, as this, is not the Holy Bleating of Christ’s Sheep; but, as Calvin very justly styles it, *scædus porcorum grunnitus*, the impure grunting of Swine. For, adds that incomparable Man, *We learn from St Paul, that we are elected to this very End, even to Holiness and Blamelessnes of Living*. Now, if Sanctity of Life is the very End, Scope, and Drift of Election itself; ’twill follow, that the Doctrine of Election should awaken and spur us on to Sanctification, instead of furnishing us with a false Plea for Indolence (q). Thus perfectly were Calvin and Bancroft agreed.

Almost

(o) Summe of the Conf. p. 29. (p) *Calvini Instit. L. 3. C. 24. S. 4.*

(q) *Ille autem scædus Porcorum Grunnitus à Paulo ritè compescitur. Securos se in Vitiis pergere, dicunt; quia, si sint è Numero Electorum, nihil obfutura sunt Vicia, quominus tandem ad vitam perducantur*

Almost fifteen Years after the *Hampton-Court* Conference, King *James* and the Church of *England* gave the most public Proof of their continued Calvinism, by the distinguished Part they bore in the Transactions of the *Synod of DORT*.

The Disturbances, raised and fomented by the *Arminian* Faction, in *Holland*; were, in the Year 1618 (i. e. about nine Years after *Arminius's* Decease), risen to such a Height, as threatened to involve both the Church and State of the United Provinces in one common Mass of total Ruin. What emboldened the *Arminians*, was, the secret Encouragement they received from foreign and domestic *Papists*. We have already heard, from *Wilson*, that the Kings of *France* and *Spain* clandestinely blowed the *Arminian* Flame in *Holland*, “as the IMMEDIATE Way to introduce POPERY.” And Mr *Camden* has preserved the Name of one of the *French* Agents, who were privately dispatched to *Holland* on that laudable Errand. “July 27, News was brought [viz. to the English Court], of *Boissis*, a Frenchman, being sent into the Low Countries, to STRENGTHEN the CATHOLIC and ARMINIAN Partys (r).” Sir *Dudley Carlton*, also, who was Embassador from the English Court to the States General, makes express Mention, in a Letter to Archbishop *Abbot*, of “The French Embassador’s private Practices in Favor of the *Arminian* Party (s).” Could the Dutch *Arminians* justly complain, if they were treated as Enemys to their Country?

Qq 3

Treated

*ducantur.* Atqui in hunc Finem electos esse nos *Paulus* admonet, ut Sanctam ac inculpata[m] Vitam traducamus. Si Electionis scopus est Vitæ Sanctimonia, magis ad eam alacrièr meditandam exprefacere et stimulare nos debet, quàm ad Desidiæ Prætextum valere.

*Calvinus*, Ibid. Cap. 23. S. 2.

(r) *Camden's Annals* of King *James I.* sub An. 1618.

(s) See the Letters annexed to Mr *HALES's Remains*; p. 176.

—Edit. 1673,

Treated so they undoubtedly were, for a Time: and no Faction upon Earth ever deserved it more. They artfully attempted to make *Europe* believe, that they were persecuted, entirely, on account of their *Religious Tenets*. But it was no such Thing. They were repressed as public Enemies to the State. The Danger, indeed, and the Venom of their political Views conduced, very naturally, to bring their theological Principles into additional Discredit. Yet were they persecuted (as they called it), not merely as *Aminians*, but as *Traytors*.

“ On the 19th of August [1618], the prime Ring-leaders of the SEDITION, *Barneveldt*, *Hoogenberts*, and *Grotius*, were seized on at the *Hague*, as they were entering the Senate, and committed to several Prisons.”  
 “ This cast a general Damp on the Spirits of the *Remonstrants* [for so the *Arminians* called themselves], as if they had been crushed in the Head (1).”

Of the three Delinquents, only *Barneveldt* was sacrificed to the Justice of his injured Country. He suffered Decapitation, at the *Hague*, May 14, 1619. The Sentence, by which he was condemned, enumerated, without any Exaggeration, the principal Crimes, whereby he had violated the Dutys of a good Citizen. Among others, he was justly charged with having endeavored to disturb the Peace of the Land; with kindling the Fire of Dissention in the Provinces; raising Soldiers in the Diocese of *Utrecht*; revealing the Secrets of the State; and receiving Presents and Gifts from foreign Princes. Even *Peter Heylyn* confesses to have heard, that the Spanish Court “ secretly fomented “ the Designs of *Barneveldt* (u).”

Nor could any Thing be more natural. *Philip III.* still considered the United Provinces as a Parcel of his own Dominions: and, indeed, they had shaken off his Yoke but a very few Years before, and were not acknowledged, by Spain, as a free State, 'till Thirty Years after, viz. the

Year

(1) *Hist. of the Pre byterians*, u. f. p. 718. (u) *Hist. of the Pre byterians*, p. 396.



Year 1648. No Wonder, therefore, that King *Philip* sought, with Eagerness, to avail himself of the *Arminian* Schism: a Schism, which, at once, bade fair to exterminate the Protestant Religion from the Dutch Netherlands, and to reduce them afresh to the Obedience of Spain. Hence arose *Philip's* secret Tamperings with *Barnevelt*, the secular Head and Protector of that *Arminian* Sect, from whose Doctrinal Innovations and political Intrigues the Spanish Monarch had so many Advantages to expect. But the Wisdom, Courage, and Activity of *Maurice*, Prince of Orange, were the Means, which Providence used, to defeat the iniquitous Schemes of the *Arminian* and *Spanish* Faction. The seizure of the principal Rebels and Incendiarys, together with the Execution of *Barnevelt*, in whom both those Characters were united; laid, once more, that Foundation of national Liberty and Safety, which the Dutch to this Day enjoy, and which have since conduced to render that illustrious Republic of such Weight and Importance in the European Scale.

What Prince *Maurice* did for the State, the Council of *Dort* did for the Church, of Holland: as if Pure Religion and Civil Liberty were irreversibly fated to fall and rise together.

The REFORMATION appears to have been first introduced into the *Dutch* Provinces, by the numerous *French* Refugees, who fled thither, about the Middle of the Sixteenth Century. For some Time, Protestantism diffused itself insensibly among the Natives, who were then subject to the Crown of Spain. By Degrees, the Progress of Evangelical Truth became so extensive, and the Number of its Partizans grew so considerable, that, about the Year 1567, they ventured to draw up a *Confession of Faith*, formed entirely on the System of *Calvin*. Their Spanish Governors soon took the Alarm. To check the spreading Heresy, and to restrain the Dutch within the Bonds both of Popish and of Spanish Obedience, the Inquisition was es-

established by Force; and that bloody Tribunal dispatched Multitudes of Souls, by a short Way, to Heaven. Civil and Ecclesiastical Grievances were, at length, so multiplied and aggravated, that the People, harrassed by a never-ending Train of intolerable Oppressions, were compelled to seek Relief in themselves. Every Tyranny has its Crisis; which having attained, the mock-Sun declines, more rapidly than it rose. Providence succeeded the pious and patriotic Efforts of the Dutch. After some Years noble and obstinate Struggle, those Provinces threw off Popery and Slavery together. The pure Religion of the Gospel continued to shine, with uninterrupted Beams, for the most Part, on that free and happy People; 'till *Arminius* darkened and disturbed their Hemisphere. The Commotions, began by that pestilent Schismatic, and raised to almost a ruinous Height, by his immediate Followers; were, as has been already intimated, suppressed by Prince *Maurice* and his Patriots, so far as concerned the State. To extinguish the Fire which had half consumed the Church, and to re-settle its Faith on its Original Calvinistic Basis, was the Task assigned to the Synod at *Dort*.

That famous Assembly began to sit, on *Tuesday* Morning, *November* the Thirteenth, 1618. The States of *Holland* intended, at first, that the Synod should consist of no more than their own Provincial Divines. It was at the Persuasion of (x) King *James* I. (whose Request was signify'd and seconded by *Maurice* Prince of Orange), that select Ministers, deputed from *England* and from other Reformed Countrys, were admitted to assist in the Deliberations

---

(x) "Ad eandem [viz. Synodum], præter Professores nostros, ac Ministros, Senioresque, exquisitæ Eruditionis Viros; ex vicinis Regnis, Ditionibus, ac Rebuspublicis, quæ Religionem profitentur Reformatam, suasu imprimis Maximi ac Serenissimi *Jacobi* I. Dei Gratiâ, *Magnæ Britannicæ* Regis, & *Auriscano* Principe in Consilium adhibito, celeberrimos Theologos vocavimus."

*Acta Synodi Dordrecht. In Dedic.—Edit. Dord. 1620.*

tions at *Dort*. His Majesty, doubtless, wished to seize so fair an Occasion of avowing, to all *Europe*, both his own Doctrinal Calvinism, and That of the Church of *England*. *Heylyn* himself gives us to understand, that *James's* immediate view was, to condemn the Arminian Tenets with the greater Formality: "Those Opinions," says *Heylyn*, "which he [the King] had LABORED to CONDEMN at the Synod at *Dort* (y)." The same Writer informs us, that the Dutch, antecedently to the actual Calling together of that Synod, took Care "to invite to their Assistance, some Divines, out of ALL the Churches of CALVIN's Platform: and NONE ELSE (z)." In saying whereof, the Arminian unwarily concedes the Church of ENGLAND, among the rest, to be a Church of CALVIN's Platform: as, in Point of Doctrine, she certainly is, and has been from her very first Reformation.

*James's* Request being granted, and what Divines, he might please to send, being invited; his Majesty nominated four very eminent Dignitaries, to represent the Church of *England*, in the Synod; and One Divine, to represent the Church of *Scotland*. The English Representatives were, Dr GEORGE CARLETON, then Bishop of *Landaff*, and afterwards of *Chichester*: Dr JOSEPH HALL, then Dean of *Worcester*, afterwards Bishop of *Exeter*, and, lastly, of *Norwich*: Dr JOHN DAVENANT, then Master of *Queen's* College, Cambridge, and Margaret Professor; afterwards, Bishop of *Salisbury*; and Dr SAMUEL WARD, Master of *Sydney* College, and Arch-deacon of *Taunton*.

The Four English Divines waited on the King, at *Newmarket*, to receive his Instructions. What those Instructions were, may be seen in *Fuller* (a). On the 8th of October, 1618, Dr *Davenant* and Dr *Ward* attended his Majesty, once more, at *Royston*: who, commanding them to sit down, conversed very familiarly with them for two Hours;

(y) *Life of Laud*, p. 120.

(z) *Ibid.* p. 75.

(a) *Church*



Hours; and, on Parting, solemnly besought God to bless their Endeavors at the ensuing Synod (b)."

Sailing from the English Coast, our four Delegates landed at *Middleburgh*, in *Zealand*, October 20; arrived at the *Hague*, on the 27th, where they had the Honor to kiss the Hand of the Laurel'd Patriot, Prince *Maurice*; and, from thence, repaired to *Dort*, the main Scene of Action. Dr *Balcanqual*, who appears to have sat out later, did not take his Place in the Synod, 'till December 10.

The Members of this Synod formed a Constellation of the Best and most Learned Theologians that had ever met in Council, since the Dispersion of the Apostles; unless we except the Imperial Convocation at *Nice*, in the fourth Century. Read but the Names of *Heinsius*, *Lydius*, *Hommius*, *Voetius*, *Bisterfeld*, *Triglandius*, *Bojermannus*, *Sibelius*, *Gomarus*, *Polyander*, *Thysius*, *Walæus*, *Sculletus*, *Altingius*, *Deodatus*, *Carleton*, *Davenant*, *Hall*; exclusively of the many other first-rate Worthys, who constituted and adorned this ever memorable Assembly; and doubt, if you can, whether the Sun could shine on a living Collection of more exalted Piety and stupendous Erudition.

That low and virulent Arminian, *John Goodwin* the Fifth-Monarchy Man, compares the Synod with *HEROD*, who, "for his Oath's sake, contrary to his Minde, caused John the Baptist's Head to be given to Herodias in a Platter (c)." Intimating, that the *Dordrechtan* Fathers had, before the Commencement of their Synodical Business, taken an Oath to condemn the *Arminians* at all Events.—Dr *Fuller* is even with *Goodwin*, and repays that Libeller in his own Coin, by comparing him to *Pilate*. "See here," says the Historian, "how this suggester, tho' at first he takes Water, and washes his Hands, with a 'Farre be it from me to subscribe the Report;' yet, afterwards, he crucifies the Credit of an whole Synod, and makes them all guilty of no less than damnable Perjury."

(b) *Fuller*, Ibid. p. 78.

(c) See *Fuller*, u. l. p. 84.

“ I could have wished, that he had mentioned, in the  
 “ Margin, the *Authors* of this Suggestion. Whereas, now,  
 “ the Omission thereof will give Occasion to some, to sus-  
 “ pect him for the first Raifer of the Report. — — —  
 “ Musing with myself on this Matter, and occasionally  
 “ exchanging Letters with the Sons of Bishop Hall; it  
 “ came into my Mind, to ask them *Joseph's* Question to his  
 “ Brethren, *Is your Father well? the old Man, of whom ye*  
 “ *spake, is he yet alive?* And, being informed of his Life  
 “ and Health, I address'd myself, in a Letter, to Him, for  
 “ Satisfaction in this Particular: who was pleas'd to honor  
 “ me with this Return, herein insert'd.

“ Whereas you desire from me a just Relation of the Car-  
 “ riage of the *Businesse* at the Synod at Dort; and the Con-  
 “ ditions required of our Divines there, at or before their Ad-  
 “ mission to that grave and learned Assembly; I, whom God  
 “ was pleas'd to imploy as an unworthy Agent in that Great  
 “ Work, and to reserve still upon Earth, after all my Reverend  
 “ and Worthy Associates; doe, as in the Presence of that God  
 “ to Whom I am now daily expecting to yield up my Account,  
 “ testify to you, and (if you will) to the World, that I cannot,  
 “ without just Indignation, read that scandalous Imputation,  
 “ which Mr Goodwin, in his Redemption Redeemed, re-  
 “ ports to have been rais'd and cast upon those Divines, eminent  
 “ both for Learning and Piety, that they suffer'd themselves  
 “ to be bound with an Oath, at, or before their Admis-  
 “ sion into that Synod, to vote down the Remonstrants  
 “ [i. e. the Arminians] howsoever: so as they came deeply  
 “ præ-engaged to the Decision of those unhappy Differences.  
 “ — Truly Sir, AS I HOPE TO BE SAVED, all the Oath  
 “ that was required of us, was this: After that the Moderator,  
 “ Assistants, and Scribes were chosen, and the Synod formed,  
 “ and the severall Members allowed, there was a solemn Oath  
 “ required to be taken by every One of that Assembly; which  
 “ was publicly done, in a grave Manner, by every Person, in  
 “ their Order, standing up, and laying his Hand upon his  
 “ Heart, calling the great God of Heaven to Witnesse, that

“ he

“ *he would unpartially proceed in the Judgement of these*  
 “ *Controversies, and no otherwise: so determining of*  
 “ *them, as he should find in his Conscience most agree-*  
 “ *able to the Holy Scriptures. And this was all the Oath,*  
 “ *that was either taken, or required. And farre was it from*  
 “ *those holy Souls, which are now glorious in Heaven, or mine*  
 “ *(who still, for some short Time, survive, to give this just*  
 “ *Witnesse of our sincere Integrity), to entertain the least*  
 “ *Thought of any so foul Corruption, as, by any over-ruling*  
 “ *Power, to be swayed to a Pre-judgement in the Points con-*  
 “ *troverted. — — — Sir, since, I have lived to see so*  
 “ *foul an Aspersion cast upon the Memory of those worthy and*  
 “ *eminent Divines, I blesse God that I yet live to vindicate*  
 “ *them, by this my knowing, clear, and assured Attestation;*  
 “ *which I am ready to second with the solemnest Oath, if I*  
 “ *shall be thereto required,*

“ *Your most devoted Friend, &c.*

“ *Jos. Hall, B. N.” (d)*

“ *Higham, Aug. 30. 1651.”*

Judge now, what Degree of Credit is due to the malevolent Insinuations of *John Goodwin*. The Wretch lived no fewer than *ten Years* after Dr Fuller’s Publication of the above Letter. Yet he never, so far as I can find, either *retracted* the Slander he had advanced, or even *apologized* for it. So hardened was his Front, and so thoroughly was he drenched in the petrifying Water of a Party (e)!

King.

---

(d) *Fuller, u. s. p. 85, 86.*

(e) The Oath, taken by each Member of the Synod, of which Bishop *Hall* recites the Substance; ran, *verbatim*, thus:

Promitto, coram Deo, quem præsentissimum Renumque & Cordium Scrutatorem credo et veneror, me, in totâ hâc synodali Actione, quâ instituetur Examen, Judicium, & Decisio, tum de notis quinque Articulis, & Difficultatibus inde orientibus, tum de omnibus reliquis doctrinalibus; non ulla Scripta humana, sed solum Dei Verbum, pro certâ ac indubitâ Fidei Regulâ adhibiturum; mihi que



King James's Heart was quite wrapt up in the Synod; and all his Attention seemed collected to a Point, as long as the Divines were sitting. With such Eagerness and Anxiety did he interest himself in the *Condemnation of ARMINIANISM*, that he commanded his British Divines to send him "a weekly Account of all memorable Passages transacted at [*Dort*]. Yet it happened, that, for a Month, or more, the King received from them no Particulars of their Proceeding: whereat his Majesty was most highly offended. But, afterwards, understanding that this defect was caused by the Counter-mands of an higher King, even of Him *who gathereth the Winds* in

mihique, in totâ hâc Causâ, nihil propositum fore, præter Dei Gloriam, Tranquillitatem Ecclesiæ, & cum primis Conservationem Puritatis Doctrinæ. Ita propitius mihi sit Servator meus JESUS CHRISTUS: quem precor ardentissimè, ut, in hoc Proposito, Spiritûs sui Gratia mihi perpetuò adsit.

i. e.

*I promise, before God, whom I believe and worship as the ever present Searcher of the Reins and Hearts, that I will, in the whole Business and Transaction of this Synod (wherein shall be appointed an Enquiry, Judgement, and Decision, as well concerning the famous FIVE POINTS, and the Intricacys arising from them, as concerning all the other Doctrinal Matters); that I will not admit of any Human Writings, but alledge the Word of God only, as the certain and undoubted Rule of Faith: and that I will propose nothing whatever to myself, in this whole Business, but the Glory of God, the Peace of the Church, and especially the Preservation of pure Doctrine. May my Savior JESUS CHRIST so be mercifull to me: whom I most earnestly beseech, that He would, by the Grace of His Spirit, be ever present with me in this my Purpose and Resolution.*

Acta Synodi Dordr. p. 65.

The Reader need not be told, that what the Oath styles "the famous Five Points," were, the Doctrines of Election, limited Redemption, the spiritual Inability of the Human Will through Original Sin, the Insuperable Efficacy of Grace in Regeneration, and the Final Perseverance of truly converted Persons.

“in His *Fist*, stopping all Passages by contrary Weather; he was quickly pacify’d: yea, highly pleased, when four weekly Dispatches (not neglected to be orderly sent, but delayed to be accordingly brought) came, all together, to his Majesty’s Hands (f).” The Royal Baby of Fifty-three received his Rattles, and was contented. For, by *James*, Religion itself seems to have been regarded chiefly as a Play-thing, which contributed to his *Amusement*; or, at most, as a Pedestal, on which his *Vanity* might display itself conveniently. Two or three Years, indeed, after the Period of which we are now treating, he consider’d it under the more serious Idea of a commodious Engine, which he thought himself capable of working and managing to much *political* Advantage.

Two and Twenty Sessions had elapsed, e’er any Thing was done by the Synod, relative to the *Arminians* (g): and yet those People complained (for they came with a Resolution to complain at all Events), that sufficient Time had not been allowed them to prepare their Papers of Defence. As if they had not known, seven or eight Years (h) before the Synod was called, that such an Assembly was to be convened! And as if, even after the Synod began to sit, ample Space had been denied them, wherein to provide for their Appearance!

Determined to clog and interrupt, as much as possible, every Wheel of public Business; the *Arminians*, with *Episcopius* at their Head, affected openly to resent their being cited to the Synod, as Delinquents, instead of being invited to sit in it, as Judges.—A wonderfull Hardship indeed, that Criminals, indicted for transgressing the Laws of their Country, should not be invited to take their Seat on the Judicial Bench!

For

---

(f) *Fuller*, p. 79.  
*Neenon Acta Synodi*, p. 55.  
 p. 170. *Art. GROTIUS*.

(g) See Mr *Hales’s* Letters, p. 28.—  
 (h) See the *Biogr. Dict.* Vol. VI.

For the farther clearing of this supposed Grievance, let it be considered; 1. That the then Arminians of Holland (for 'tis of the *Dutch* Arminians, and of those only who were *then* living, that we are now treating) had, by kindling a Flame in the Church, formed likewise a very dangerous Faction in the State: even such a Faction, as menaced the Loss, not only of Religious, but of Civil Liberty, to the whole Community at large. Hence, 2. They rendered themselves, by every Law of Society whatever, responsible to that Public, whose Ruin they had so nearly accomplished. Especially, 3. When it was found, that the Popish Courts of *France* and *Spain* (those natural Enemies, whose Power the United Provinces, then in their Infancy of Strength, had so just Reason to dread) were actually grafting political Machinations on these Ecclesiastical Disputes, by aiding, seconding, and encouraging the *Arminians* to effect the total Overthrow of the new-born Republic.

Should it be said, that “Tho’ these heinous *political* Offences deserved Punishment, yet their Punishment should have been assigned, not to the *Synod* of Dort, but to the *secular* Courts of Justice;” I answer, 1. An injured State, whose legal Forms of Procedure (like those of *Holland* at the above Period) have not attained their full Maturity, Digestion, and Establishment, by the Length of Time, the Regularity of equal Custom, and the leisurely Wisdom of general Deliberation and Consent, requisite to such a fixed Settlement; a State, so circumstanced, is at full Liberty to refer the Cognizance of it’s domestic Disturbers to what Court soever It’s self may please to authorize.—2. The *Synod* of Dort not only assembled and sat by *Virtue* of the *Civil* Authority; but was, intrinsically, both an *Ecclesiastical* and a *Civil* Court. It was far from consisting of Ecclesiastics only. Lay Assessors (or, as they were termed, “*political* Delegates”) sat, with the Spiritual Deputys, in that Great Assembly.—Consequently, 3. A Court, formed on this *mixed* Plan, was the properest Court in the World to judge a set of Misdoers, whose Crimes were of



a *mixed* Nature. The Arminians had sinned, equally, against Church and State. The Civil Power contented itself with laying hold on two or three of the most dangerous and Inflammatory: and consigned the rest to a *mixed* Tribunal, consisting of Churchmen and of Laymen. Could any Government have acted with more Prudence, Temper, and Equity?—4. After all, what if some of the Arminians *refused* to sit in the Synod, when that Favor was offer'd them? We shall soon see that this was actually the Case.

“ But the Synod of Dort did not profess to condemn these Delinquents, for their *State-Offences*; but for their *Doctrinal* Deviations from the Purity of the Protestant Faith.” Be it so. The Arminians were liable to *Two* very heavy Charges: viz. of *Undermining the Public Safety*; and of *Seeking to overthrow the Reformed Religion*. When *Two* Indictments thus hang over a Man's Head, *One* of which, if proved, will suffice to incapacitate him, forever, from doing any further Mischief, and the Man be actually found Guilty of that *One*; what Reason can be assigned, for Trying him on the *Other*? He could but be condemned, if convicted of a Thousand Crimes.—The Synod of Dort fixed on *One* of the two Charges against the Arminians. It was a Matter of Indifference, on which of the two they should procede. That single Charge being demonstratively proved, there was no sort of Occasion for their examining the Merits of the Second. All the Purposes, both of Church and State, were answered, without farther Trouble; and without exposing the malpractices of the *Arminians*, beyond what absolute Necessity required. That Sect were, already, sufficiently the (*k*)  
Objects

---

(*k*) Before Matters were reduced again, to their first Protestant Settlement, by the Synod of *Dort*; 'tis impossible to express the popular Odium, under which the Disciples of *Arminius* labor'd, for having so wantonly and violently unhinged the public

Objects of public Indignation. It would have been unmerciful, to have needlessly ript open the Whole of their Criminality; when amply enough of it appeared, to justify every hostile Step, taken against them by the Synod.

Thirteen Arminian (1) Teachers were summoned to appear at Dort. On their Arrival in that City, their three Chiefs (viz. *Episcopus*, *Corvinus*, and *Dwington*) waited privately on our Bishop *Carleton*, in Hopes of being able to prejudice him in their Favor. That sound and trusty Church of England Man gave them an exceeding cool Reception. "They intreated me," says his Lordship, "to mediate for them, that *Grevinchovius* might be admitted to their Company. I told them, that *The* [Dutch] Church had Deposed *Grevinchovius*, and the States had approved the Deposition: and therefore I could not meddle in that Thing. Yet they were very earnest. I told them, I would send for my Colleagues; and they should have a common Answer. Whilst we staid for my Fellows, I fell into some speech with *Corvinus*, concerning some Things which he had written: and found him nothing constant in those Things which he hath published. When the rest [of the British Divines] came, They gave the same Answer.

"*Corvinus* came to Mr Mayer, the Professor of Basil, and told him, that he [viz. *Corvinus*] was drawn into these troublesome Courses by Others: and shewed some

R r

"Dislike,

---

lic Peace, "All," says Monsieur *Bayle* from *Curcellæus*, "was in an Uproar and Confusion: and in this Conflict no Man was more exposed to the Imprecations of the Populace, than the most Learned among the *Arminians*, because they were looked upon as the first Cause of these Disorders."—Vol. II. p. 793.

(1) Their Names follow. *Leo*, *Wezek*, *Hollinger*, *Episcopus*, *Corvinus*, *Dwington*, *Poppius*, *Rijckwaert*, *Pynacker*, *Sapma*, *Goswinus*, *Mathisius*, and *Niellius*.—Acta Syn. p. 18, 19.

Of all these, *Episcopus* was, by far, the ablest and most learned. He and *Grotius* were the greatest Men the *Arminians* and *Socinians* ever had to boast of.

“Dislike, as if he meant to withdraw himself from them,”  
 “[i. e. from the *Arminian* Party, by whom he had been  
 “inveigled] (m).”—The Bishop adds: “We hear, that  
 “the *JESUITS* are much offended at the Synod. It must be  
 “some great Good, that offends them (n).” The *Jesuits*;  
 it must be confessed, had Reason enough to be “offended”  
 with the Meeting of this glorious Protestant Synod. But  
 it makes very little for the Credit of any professed Protes-  
 tants, to stumble at the same Stone with the Disciples of  
*Loyola*.

Nothing could excede the Insolence, the Perverseness,  
 and the studied Chicanery, with which the *Arminians*,  
 through the course of their Appearance in the Synod, exer-  
 cised the Humility and Patience of the venerable Assembly.

Had the *Arminians* been required to hold up their Hands  
 at the Bar of that Court, it had been no more than strict  
 Justice would have authorized. But, instead of thus treating  
 them with Ignominy, the Synod, with much Candor,  
 desired them to sit: for which Purpose, a long Table had  
 been provided, surrounded with Chairs and Forms, in the  
 middle of the Synod-house (o). As soon as they were  
 seated, the President politely informed them, That he had,  
 at their Request, moved the Synod to grant them longer Time;  
 but that the Deputies of the States were pleased to order their  
 Appearance then, and that they should have Liberty to open their  
 Cause themselves (p).

*Episcopus*, instead of reciprocating the Civilitys which  
 himself and his Party had received, rose suddenly from his  
 Chair, and gave the Assembly to understand, that he and  
 his Associates were come, *ad Collationem instituendam*; i. e.  
 not to appear as Defendants, but to open a Conference with  
 the Synod: and That they [the *Arminians*] were ready,

But what Reply did the President make to the  
 Synod return to the subject under consideration.  
 (m) Bishop Carleton's Letter from Dort to the Archbishop of  
 Canterbury.—Hales's Rem. 173, 175. See also, p. 53.

(n) *Ibid* p. 175.  
 p. 27. (p) *Ibid*.

(o) Mr Hales's Letters to Sir D. Carle-  
 ton. *Ibid* (p)



even at that present, to begin the Business they came for, without farther Delay (q).

Polyander, the Leyden Professor, took Occasion to animadvert on the Haughtiness of the above Speech. "The Arminians" (said that great Man) "ought to know, that they were not sent for, to hold a Conference: nor does the Synod sit here as an adverse Party to them. Conferences have been held with 'em often enough, in Time past; and all to no Purpose. They should recollect, that they were not now called hither to confer, but were cited to give in their Opinions, with the Reasons by which those Opinions are supported. The Synod sit as Judges, not as Opponents, of the Arminians (r)."

To provoke the Synod into rigorous Measures, seems to have been the Wish and Design of the Arminian Faction; that they might have some plausible Color of Complaint, and be able to spread an artificial Mist before the public Eye: just as the Cuttle-Fish, when in Danger of being taken, emits an inky Fluid, to darken the Water, and favor its own Escape.—"You are incompetent Judges," said the Arminians to the Synod: "You are Schismatics, Innovators, and Cherishers of Schism. Not you, but the Civil Magistrate, have a Right to adjust our Controversys (s)."

Could any Thing be more insolent, more scurrilous, and more untrue? Here is an Handful of novel Schismatics, whose Separation from the Reformed Churches had began but about fourteen or fifteen Years before, charging the Reformed Churches themselves with Schism and Innovation! Ravallac, who murdered Henry the Fourth of France, might with equal Reason, Modesty, and Truth, have labored to transfer the Name of Assassin, from himself, to Henry.

But what Reply did the President, as Mouth of the Synod, return, to the audacious, indecent, and false In-

(q) Ibid.

(r) Ibid. p. 30.

(s) Ibid. p. 37, 38.

rectives of the Arminians? He answered, with all the  
 Dignity and Gentleness which might be expected from so  
 great a Man. "When it shall be made plain to the Synod,"  
 said he, "what the received Doctrine of the Church has  
 " been; then will it appear, who they are that have re-  
 " ceded from her Doctrine, and on which of the two Partys  
 " the Guilt of Schism is justly chargeable. If you except  
 " against Us Members of this Assembly, merely because  
 " our Religious Sentiments are different from Your own;  
 " by what Tribunal would you wish to be Tryed? By  
 " Yourself? or by the Papists? or by the Anabaptists?  
 " or by the Libertines? or by some other Faction in these  
 " Countries? Even supposing we actually were the Schis-  
 " matics you have styled us; yea, were we Scribes and  
 " Pharisees, or worse than they; yet would the present  
 " Synod, as such, be a lawful Court. For, it is called  
 " and empower'd by the Civil Government, whose Au-  
 " thority cannot be questioned. It is composed of Dele-  
 " gates and Representatives, regularly chosen and deputed.  
 " Every Individual has also taken a solemn Oath, to de-  
 " cide according to Justice. If all this will not suffice to  
 " render us competent Judges, what can (t)?" The *Ar-*  
*minians* had nothing to offer, in Opposition to President  
*Bojermann's* cool and solid Reasonings, but saucy Cavils  
 and vain Janglings.

The Learned Mr *John Hales* very justly wonders at the  
 shameless Indecency of *Episcopius* and his Comrades: "It  
 " was much, that they should grow to that Boldness, as  
 " that, openly, they should call the Synod, the Seculars,  
 " the Chief Magistrates, yea the Prince of *Orange* himself,  
 " SCHISMATICS (u)." But the Dutch Arminians had  
 not yet learned the profitable Lesson of Absolute Obedi-  
 ence to the Civil Power. Their Brethren in England  
 were wiser; and, almost as soon as they arose, began to  
 profess an unbounded Subjection to the Will of the Chief  
 Magistrate.

(t) See *Ibid.* p. 39. (u) *Ibid.* p. 39.

Magistrate. This it was, that saved them from *James's* iron Hand, and even lifted them into Favor. 'Twas by this Clasper, that the Tendrils of Arminian Novelty twined round the Royal Leg of *James*; and, afterwards, under *Charles the First*, flourished as a green Bay Tree in the Court of the King's House.

After the Synod of *Dort* had long borne with the grossest Insults at the Hands of the Arminians, it was agreed, That the said Arminians should be admonished to behave, for the future, with more Decency and Respect. At the same Time, a Decree of the States was read to those Sectarists: importing, that *Whereas the Arminians had made many dilatory Answers to the Injury* [i. e. to the Hinderance] *both of the Ecclesiastics and Seculars*; it was decreed by them [i. e. by the States], that they [the Arminians] should lay aside all frivolous Exceptions and dilatory Answers, and forthwith procede to set down their Mind concerning the FIVE ARTICLES, for which End they were come together (x).

*Episcopius* now began to draw in his Horns, and pretend to some Degree of Veneration for the States. "In the Imputation of Schism," said he, "we include not the Seculars, but the Ecclesiastics only." Ridiculous! As if the Ecclesiastics and the Seculars were not of one Mind, and embarked in the same Cause!

The President then urged the Arminians to give an Answer, whether or no they would set down their Minds concerning the Points in Controversy. But they still flew from the Point: alledging, as before, that "the Synod were not their competent Judges." The President asked, *By whom then are you willing to be Judged?* They insolently replied, "That's a Question which we will not Answer: suffice it, that we except against this Synod." Remember, said the Secular President, that You are Subjects, and ought to shew decent Respect to the Laws of your Country. "The Magistrates," answered the Arminians, "have no



“ Authority over our Consciences (y).” True. But this was not the Article in Question. The Magistracy did not pretend to *prescribe* to the Arminians what they *should* believe; but only claimed a Right to *know*, from their own Mouths, what they *did* believe. They were called thither by the State, not to have a Creed obtruded upon them, but *Ut Sententiam suam dilucidè & perspicuè exponerent & defenderent*: i. e. in Order to give them an Opportunity of *fairly and clearly proposing and defending THEIR OWN Doctrinal Principles* (z). What Shadow of Magisterial, or of Ecclesiastical Tyranny, was there in This?

Still the Arminians refused to give any Account of their own positive Tenets. They would not so much as carry on the *Conference* they had pretended to desire, unless they might be permitted to *begin* with an Attack on the Doctrine of *Reprobation* (a): to which the Synod objected. *Reprobation*, or *Præterition*, is but a negative *Consequence* of Election. Election, therefore, ought, as first in Order of Nature, to be *first* considered: for, how absurd would it be, to discuss the naked Conclusion, without antecedently canvassing the Premises! So that, in proposing such a wild and illogical Method of Procedure, the Arminians at the Synod of Dort acted neither as Men of Peace, nor as Men of Honesty, nor as Men of Sense. They pretended, indeed, that it was “a Matter of *Conscience* with them, to put *Reprobation* foremost.” But, as the Synod very reasonably observed, “The *Prætext* of “*Conscience* was idle and absurd. *Conscience* is conversant with Matters of *Faith* and *Practice*. But how can “*Conscience* be interested in what relates simply to the mere Order and Arrangement of a Disputation? Was, “whether *Præterition*, or Election, shall be handled first.

Great

(y) *Ibid.* p. 39, 40.—Also, *Acta Synodi*, a. p. 89. ad p. 92. where the whole of that Afternoon’s Debate is much more largely and more accurately related, than in the English Letters.

(z) *Hales, Ibid.* p. 41. (a) *Hales, Ibid.* p. 56.

Great Complaint had been made, by the Arminians, against the Palatine Catechism and Confession. A Paper, containing their Objections, was delivered to the Synod. Hear Mr *Hale's* Remarks on that frivolous Paper, so far as related to the Confession. "These Considerations are nothing else but *Queries*, upon some Passages of the [Palatine] Confession, of little or no Moment. So that it seems a Wonder unto many, how these Men [i. e. the *Arminians*] who, for so many Years past, in so many of their Books, have threatened the Churches with such wonderfull Discoverys of Falsehood and Error in their Confession and Catechism, should at last produce such poor, impertinent Stuff. There is not, I persuade myself, any Writing in the World, against which, Wits, disposed to wrangle, cannot take Abundance of such Exceptions (b)." The Affair of *Reprobation* was again, with equal Art and Insolence, resumed by the Arminians. Nothing would content them, but making *Reprobation* take the Lead of Election: and the stale Plea of "Conscience" was repeatedly urged. "As for Conscience," reply'd the Synod, "the Word of God is the Rule of it. Only prove from Scripture, that God has prescribed the Mode of Disputation you contend for; we'll immediately admit that Mode to be a Matter of Conscience; and allow you to proceed in your own Way (c)." Mr *Hales* very justly remarks, that, *By thus stiffly urging their [Pretence of] Conscience, the Arminians did exceedingly wrong the Decree of the States and Synod, as if by them something against the Word of God, some Impiety, were commanded (d):* Whereas, in Reality, the Command was only, that *firstly* should go before *secondly*; that the Chain of Disquisition should commence, at the right Link; and that every Point of Enquiry should procede regularly, and in its own natural Order. — "No," rejoined *Episcopius*, in the Name of his Arminian

---

(b) *Ibidl* p. 55. (c) *Hales, Ibidl* p. 59. (d) *Ibidl*.

nian Brethren : “ unless we be at absolute Liberty to pursue what Method of Argumentation we please, and to begin with whatever Article we ourselves chuse, we will not move a Step. For, we are RESOLVED, *agere pro Judio nostro, non pro Judio Synodi*; to act according to OUR OWN Pleasure, and not according to the Pleasure of the Synod (e).” You stand, reply’d the Synodical President, *in the Presence of God, and in the Presence of your Lawfull Magistrates.* ’Tis, moreover, a Cause wherein the Church of Christ is concerned: the Peace of which Church, such Behavior as Your’s is by no means calculated to promote.—“ My Conscience will not let me act otherwise,” answered Episcopius. Which impertinent Allegation the President, with much Dignity of Patience and Strength of Reason, repelled as before: *Adde Verbum Dei, shew us upon what Text of Scripture your Conscience is grounded; otherwise, you wrong both the Magistrates and the Synod (f).* But Episcopius and his Brethren had no such Passage of Scripture to produce.

What could the Synod do? The Arminians would not dispute, unless they might be permitted to dispute backward, as a Crab walks: i. e. unless they were allowed to turn all due Method up-side down, and to obtrude their own perverse and unheard-of Rules on the Synod.——Neither would they give a fair and direct Answer to such Questions as the Synod should put to them.—In a Word, so refractory and untractable were these new Sectarists, that they would

---

(e) Ibid. p. 60.

(f) On observing the Obstinacy, with which the Arminians insisted upon opening the Trenches against Reprobation, antecedently to Election; the Learned *Lydius* took Occasion to remind the Synod, that “ *It was the usual Practice of those who favor’d PELAGIANISM, to begin with kicking up a Dust against REPROBATION.*” Nothing can be more true.



would neither (g) sit in the Synod, as Members of it; nor yet appear before It, in Quality of (what they indeed were by all the legal Authority of the Civil Power) a cited Party.

Mr

(g) Though the Dutch Arminians, both as a political and as a schismatical Sect, were extremely obnoxious to the Laws of their Country, and very criminal Enemies to its Civil and Religious Constitution; yet, by an almost unparalleled Excess of Candor and Moderation, the Synod of *Dort* actually permitted *Episcopius* and the other Arminian Delegates from *Utrecht*, to take their Seats in the Synod, as Members and Judges: and, in the said Synod of *Dort*, the said Arminian Delegates might have continued to sit, had they agreed to a few necessary and equitable Conditions; viz: 1. If they would promise and engage, *not to consider themselves as determined Devotees to a Party*, but as candid Investigators of Truth at large: 2. If they would *neither aid, counsel, nor abett the other cited Arminians*: Nor, 3. *præmaturely divulge the Acts of the Synod*: Nor, 4. *delay it's Proceedings by any needless, or unseasonable Interruptions*. The Arminians rejected these reasonable Terms of Alliance: and, in Consequence of this their Haughtiness, Refractoriness, and Temerity, they themselves as fairly vacated their own Seats (See *Hales*, u. s. p. 34.); as ever James the Second vacated the Throne of England.

On the whole, I am quite at a Loss to know, what a very Capital Writer intends, by the "*proud Cruelty*" of the Synod of *Dort*. (See *The Confessional*, p. 77). I can discern no Glimpse, either of *Cruelty*, or of *Pride*, in any Part of that Synod's Behavior to the Arminians. But, in the Behavior of the Arminians to the Synod, I can see *Pride*, *Envy*, *Malice*, and *Uncharitableness*, little short of *Luciferian*. Nor did the President at all exaggerate, when he told them, at their final Dismissal from the Assembly, *Sinceritati, Lenitati, Mansuetudini Synodi, Fraudes, Artes, Mendacia opposuisti*. He might have added, *Arrogantiam, et Inurbanitatem*. One of the Arminian Ministers, *Sapma* by Name, crowned the Insolence of his Party, with the following Speech, when he quitted the Synod: *Exeo*, said he, turning on his Heel, *ex Ecclesiâ Malignantium!* i. e., "Thus depart I from the Congregation of Malignants!" — *Hales*, Ibid. p. 77.

Mr Hales, writing from Dort to Sir D. Carleton, who was then at the Hague, thus expressed himself, in relation to the Contumacy and Petulance of the Arminians: "The State of our Synod now suffers a great Crisis; and, one Way or other, there must be an Alteration. Either the *Remonstrant* [i. e. the *Arminian* Party] must yield, and submit himself to the Synod, of which I see no great Probability; or else, the Synod must vail to Them: which to do [i. e. for the Synod to accommodate itself to the perverse Humors of the Arminians], farther than it hath ALREADY done, I see not how it can stand with their Honor [i. e. with the Honor and Dignity of the Synod].-----But the Synod, bearing an Inclination to *Peace*, and wisely considering the Nature of their People, resolved yet farther, tho' they had yielded sufficiently unto them already, yet to try a little more, &c. (b)." The President recommended to the Assembly, "To consider, whether there might not be found some Means of *Accommodation*, which might mollify the Remonstrants [i. e. soften the Obstinacy of the Arminians], and yet stand well with the Honor of the Synod (i)." What could be more healingly and more meekly said? But the Arminian Fierceness was too harsh and stubborn to be moderated by any lenient Measures. And, hitherto, none but softening Measures had been tried. For, those Decrees of the Synod, extorted from the Synod by dint of Insolence, and which carry'd any Implication of seeming Severity, were, as Mr Hales observes, "mere Powder without Shot, which gives a Clap, but does no Harm (k)." Insomuch that, as the same unprejudiced Writer adds, "Some thought the Synod had been too favorable to the Remonstrants already; and that it were best now not to hold them, if they would be going: since, hitherto, they [the Remonstrants, or *Arminians*] had

(b) Hales, u. s. p. 63.

(i) Ibid. p. 64.

(k) Ibid. 9.

“had been, and, for any Thing appeared to the contrary, meant hereafter to be, an Hinderance to all peaceable and orderly Proceedings (l).” And such they most undoubtedly were, in every Respect, and on every Occasion.

As they persisted in a peremptory Refusal to give any Account, either of their Faith, or of the Reasons on which it was grounded; there remained but one Thing for the Synod to do: which was, to convict them of Error, from their own Writings, which they themselves had formerly published to the World (m). In the Discussion of which Arminian Writings, the following Departments fell to the British Divines, in Consequence of a Plan previously settled among themselves: “We have now,” said Dr Balcanqual, “divided the Business among us. Dr WARD’s Part is, “To refute the Arminian Doctrine of a Decree to save Men, “consider’d as Believers. My Lord of LANDAFF’s Part is, “To Answer and solve such Arguments, as the Arminians “are wont to urge, in Behalf of that general Decree. Doctor (n) GOAD’s Part is, “To refute the Arminian Tenet of “Election on Faith foreseen; and to prove, in Opposition “to it, that Faith, is [not the Cause, or Condition, but] “the FRUIT, and EFFECT, of Election. Doctor DAVENANT’s Part is, “To vindicate the Orthodox Doctrine of “Election, from the Objections alledged against it by the Arminians. My Part is, “To encounter all the Arguments in “general, which the Arminians bring, against the Orthodox “[i. e. against the Calvinistic] Scheme (o).”

The Arminian Teachers were, in the End, deposed from their Ministry, by the Synod; and the Sentence of Depo-

(l) Ibid.

(m) Ibid. p. 69, & 74.

(n) Doctor Hall having been forced to retire from Dort, on Account of his ill State of Health; the King sent over, in his Room, Dr Thomas Goad, Archbishop Abbot’s Chaplain.

(o) Dr Balcanqual to Sir D. Carlton; Append. to Hales, u. i.



Deposition was ratify'd by the States.—The Divines from *England*, having first entered a Proviso in Favor of Episcopacy, testify'd their entire Consent to the (p) *Dutch* Confession of Faith, so far as Matters of Doctrine were concerned. Which Testification of Consent was as strong a Proof as they could give, of their rooted Attachment to the strictest Principles of Calvin (q).

“ On the 29th of *April* [1619], the Synod ended. The  
 “ States, to express their Gratitude, bestowed on the  
 “ *English* Divines, at their Departure, Two Hundred  
 “ Pounds, to bear their Charges in their Return (r). Besides, a *Golden Medal*, of good Value, was given to  
 “ every one of them, whereon the sitting of the Synod  
 “ was artificially represented.—And now these [five  
 “ *British*] Divines, who, for many Months, had, in a  
 “ Manner, been fastened to their Chair and Desks; thought  
 “ it a Right due to themselves, that, when their Work  
 “ was ended, they might begin their Recreation. Where-  
 “ fore they view'd the most eminent Citys in the *Low-*  
 “ *Countrys*; and, at all Places, were bountifully received,  
 “ *Leyden*

(p) Fuller's *Church Hist.* Book X. p. 81. (q) See the Dutch Confession, at full Length, in the *Syntagma Confessionum*, p. 163—185.

(r) That the Bishop and Clergymen from *England* might be able, while in *Holland*, to support a Style of Living, suitable to the Dignity of the Church they represented; they were allowed, by the States General, Ten Pounds, Sterling, per Day. At the Conclusion of their spiritual Embassy, they received an additional Present, as Fuller informs us above, of 200*l.* to defray their Expences homeward. Mrs *Macaulay* (a Name superior to all Encomium) acquaints us, That each of them received that Sum, to his own respective Share; That they were jointly complimented with “ An Acknowledgement of the Excellency of the Constitution of the Church of *England*; and that the Dutch regretted that the Conveniency of their own State did not admit of the same System of Subordination.”—Mrs *Macaulay's Hist. of Eng.* Vol. I. p. 117. Oct.

*Leyden* (s) only excepted. ——— This gave Occasion  
 “ to that Passage in the Speech of Sir *Dudley Carlton*, the  
 “ English Ambassador, when, in the Name of his Master,  
 “ he tender’d the States public Thanks, for their great  
 “ Respects to the English Divines; using Words to this  
 “ Effect: That *they had been entertained at Amsterdam,*  
 “ *welcomed at the Hague, cheerfully received at Rotterdam,*  
 “ *kindly embraced at Utrecht, &c. and that they had SEEN*  
 “ *Leyden* (t).”

It must not be forgot, that the Reformed Churches in France would very gladly have deputed a select Number of their Body, to represent them at the Synod at *Dort*, and to assist in the Condemnation of Arminianism: but the French King, like a sturdy Catholic, restrained them from this step, by his peremptory Prohibition. He could not, however, restrain the Protestant Clergy of that Kingdom from solemnly receiving and approving the Decisions of *Dort*, in a National Synod, hold at *Alex*, in 1619 (u).

On the Return of our five Divines to England, their first Care was, to wait on King *James*. As they enter’d the

---

It seems, the Apartment, in which the Synod was held; and the Seats, on which the Members of it sat; are, to this Day, carefully preserved at *Dort*, in Statu quo, and shewn to Travellers. — See the *Complete Syst. of Geogr.* Vol. I. p. 573.

(s) The cold Reception, which our Divines, who had been so eminently active in the Synod of *Dort*, met with, at *Leyden*; is easily accounted for. *Arminius*, *Vorstius*, and *Episcopius*, had successively filled the Divinity-Chair of that University: and, as King *James* expresses it, had “infected” many of the Academics “with *Hereſie*.” — But, in a short Time after the Synod was held, the “*Infection*” ceased: and the University of *Leyden*, recovering, at once, it’s Orthodoxy and it’s Credit, has since given both Education and Residence to as great Men, as ever adorned the Republics of Religion and Learning. In the present Age, indeed (*referenti dolet*), both Learning and Religion seem to be at a Dead Stand, in almost every Part of Europe.

(t) *Fuller*, u. f. 82. (u) *Du Pin’s Hist. of the Church*, Vol. IV. p. 253. — Edit. 1724. Duodecimo.

the Palace Court, his Majesty saw them from a Window, and said, with an Emotion of sensible Pleasure, "Here come my good Mourners:" they being in Mourning for the Queen, who had dyed during their Absence. "Then," adds Fuller, "after courteous entertaining of them, he favorably dismissed them; and, afterwards, on Three of them bestowed Preferment: removing (x) Carleton [from the

---

(x) Bishop Carleton was a Prelate of very elevated Parts, and of very distinguished Literature: and no Man ever adher'd more steadily to the Doctrines of the Church of England. Let me briefly exemplify this latter Feature of his Character, by two very striking Proofs. 1. He could not endure the Tenet of a *Redemption absolutely universal*: Utterly denying it to be (they are his own Words) "a Truth of the *Scripture*, or the Doctrines of the Church of England." For, as his Lordship unanswerably argued, "Wheresoever the Grace of *Redemption* goeth, there goeth also *Remission* of Sins:" so that, if we admit the Grace of Redemption "to be common to *All*," we must "admit also, that *All Men* have *Remission* of Sins." See his Letters, annex'd to *Hales's* Rem. p. 186.—2. Many Years after, in the Arminian Reign of Charles the First, his Lordship published, in direct Opposition to the Court System, his valuable Defence of the pure Doctrines of the Established Church, against the high Insolencys and the low Aspersions of that Learned, but profligate Pelagian Theorist, Dr *Richard Mountagu*; whom the positive and misguided Charles raised, soon after, to an Episcopal Chair, in open Defiance of Church, of Parliament, and of every prudential and religious Restraint.

Our good Bishop Carleton acquitted himself, at the Synod of *Dort*, so much to King James's Satisfaction, that he translated him to *Chichester*, within about 4 Months after his Return. His next Translation was to Heaven; in 1628. On whose Decease, Dr *Mountagu*, abovemention'd, became his unworthy Successor at *Chichester*: with such an high Hand of Insult did *Arminianism*, under Charles and Laud, begin to carry all before it!

Mr *Camden's* Attestation to Carleton's Merit, deserves to be noted: "I loved him," said that Learned Antiquarian, "for his excellent Proficiency in Divinity and other polite Parts of Learning."—See *Biogr. Diss.* Vol. III. p. 68.



“the Bishopric of *Landaff*] to *Chichester*; preferring  
 “*Davenant* to [the See of] *Salisbury*; and bestowing the  
 “Mastership of the *Savoy* on *Balcunqual*. So returned  
 “they all, to their several Professions: Bishop *Carleton*,  
 “to the carefull Governing of his Diocess; Doctor *Dave-*  
 “*nant*, besides his Collegiate Cure, to his constant Lec-  
 “tures in the [University-] Schools; Dr *Ward*, to his  
 “discrete Ordering of his own College; Dr *Goad*, to his  
 “diligent Discharging of domestical Dutys in the Family  
 “of his Lord and Patron; and Mr *Balcunqual*, to his  
 “Fellowship in *Pembroke-Hall* (y).”

Some pacific Disquisitions, concerning the Extent of  
 Redemption, having amicably and privately passed, among  
 the English Divines at *Dort*; several Arminian Writers  
 (equally disposed to magnify a Barly-corn into a Mountain,  
 or reduce a Mountain to a Barly-corn, as convenient Oc-  
 casion may require) have labor'd to raise, on the narrow  
 Bottom of that slender Incident, the following enormous  
 Pile of Falshood: viz. that the said Divines were for  
 absolutely unlimited Redemption. But it so happens, that  
 those excellent Divines, tho' Dead, are yet able to speak  
 for themselves. Consult the Records of the Synod itself,  
 and then judge. And for the mere English Reader, the  
 ensuing Passage, from a Letter, written, at *Dort*, by the  
 British Divines themselves, and sent to the Archbishop of  
*Canterbury*, subscribed by the Hands of them All; will at  
 once demonstrate, how infinitely distant our Religious Ple-  
 nipotentiarys were, from *Arminianizing* in the Article of  
*Redemption*. That Passage runs, verbatim, thus: “Nor  
 “do we, with the Remonstrants, leave at large the Be-  
 “nefit of our Savior's *Death*, as only propounded loosely  
 “to All, *ex æquo*, and to be applied by the arbitrary Act  
 “of Man's *Wilt*; but we EXPRESSLY AVOUCH, for the  
 “Behoof of the *Elect*, a special Intention, both in Christ's  
 “Offering,

“ *Offering*, and God the Father *accepting*: and, from that  
 “ *Intention*, a *particular* Application of that Sacrifice, by  
 “ *conferring* Faith, and other Gifts, *infallibly* bring the  
 “ *Elect* to Salvation (z).”

The Transactions of the Synod of *Dort* have given grievous Offence, to more than One class of Men. A late respectable Compiler, to whose literary Endeavors the Friends of Civil and of Religious Liberty are under considerable Obligation, raises *two* Objections, in particular, against that renowned Assembly. As I honor the Memory, and value the Labors, of the worthy Objector; I shall weigh his Remarks attentively, tho’ with Brevity.

(1.) We are told, that “Whoever calls to Mind the  
 “ Deprivations, and Banishment, which followed the De-  
 “ cisions of this Synod, of such great Men as *Episcopus*,  
 “ *Utenbogart*, *Corvinus*, &c. and the Persecution, which  
 “ ensued, throughout the United Provinces, against the  
 “ Arminians; will be apt to entertain but a poor Opinion  
 “ of those Men who were Actors in it (a).” To clear  
 this Matter, let it be remembered, 1. That, if the De-  
 cisions of the Synod were followed by any Thing that re-  
 sembled a Persecution of the Arminians, such seeming  
 Persecution

(z) Added to the End of *Hales’s* Rem. p. 185.

The gross Slander, cast, by certain Writers, on the above Divines, as tho’ the latter were in *Arminius’s* licentious Scheme of indiscriminate Redemption; reminds me of a similar Falsehood, launched by Mr *Wat Sellon*: to-wit, that Archbishop *Ussher*, and Bishop *Davenant*, dyed *Arminians*. To this flat Untruth I, at present, only oppose a flat Denial: because the said *Sellon* does no more than *nakedly affirm* the Premises, without cloathing his Affirmation with a single Rag of Proof. My simple *Negatur*, therefore, uncloathed as it is, needs not be ashamed. A naked *no* is as good as a naked *yes*.—Let me add, however, that I am ready to cloath *my* Side of the Question (tho’ a Negative) with *Proof*, when called upon to produce it.

(a) Dr *William Harris’s* Life of King *James* the First, p. 127,  
 128.

Persecution was the Act, not of the Synod, but of the Civil Power: and how were the Members of that *Synod* accountable for the Conduct of the *secular Magistrate*? especially, for a Conduct which did not take place, 'till long enough *after* the Synod had ceased to sit?—2. Even supposing (what I can by no Means grant) that the Synod actually did persecute the Arminians; yet, certain it is, that the Arminians themselves gave the first Blow, and persecuted the Dutch Protestants; long before the Dutch Protestants are feigned to have persecuted the Arminians. And, tho' nothing can justify Persecution, even when it amounts to no more than a Retaliation; still, it is but too natural for a persecuted Party (as the Dutch Calvinists had undeniably been) to take the first Opportunity of turning the Tables on their Oppressors.

When the Arminian Faction, in Holland, began to gather Strength and come to an Head; so fiercely intolerant was the Bigotry, with which they espoused their new System, that they meditated, and in part accomplished, an absolute Suppression of such Magistrates, Ministers, and even military Officers, as discovered a Resolution to abide by the old Doctrines of the Reformation (*b*). Legal Magistrates were riotously deposed; Legal Pastors were deprived by violence; and the Orthodox even among the Commonalty were liable to Loss of Property, Loss of personal Liberty, and to every vexatious Injury, which the new Sect were able to devise. So furiously did the Arminians drive, at first setting off; that, as far as their Power extended, not a Calvinistic Minister was suffer'd to exercise his Function. All Freedom of Conscience was denied: nothing would content the Drivers, but a total Extinction of the Reformed Interest, and that Arminianism

S s

should

---

(*b*) See *Wilson's Hist. of James I.*—Complete Hist. Vol. II. p. 715, 718.—Also, *Hickman* again *Heylyn*, p. 101, 102.



should reign without a Partner and without Limitation? Sedition, Tumult, Rapine, Imprisonment, and Banishment, were the gentle Instruments, made use of by the Arminians, to establish their pretended Theory of *Universal Love!*

All this happen'd, a considerable Time before the Synod of Dort assembled: and was, in Reality, one Reason why that Synod was convened. Complaints, therefore, of Persecution, would have come with an exceeding ill Grace from the Mouths of the Arminian Faction, if the Synod had even meted to them the same Measure which themselves had so liberally dealt to their innocent Neighbors.— But I must add, 3. that *the Arminians were NOT persecuted* in Return, so far as I have been able to find. *Punished*, in some Degree, they were: but Punishment and Persecution are essentially different. Social Enormity justly exposes an Offender to the former: tho' no Religious Errors, how great and many soever, can justly subject a Person to the latter. Shall the twelve Judges of England be styled twelve Persecutors, because they vindicate the Majesty of Law against its Transgressors? Shall legal Prosecution, and legal Punishment, be denominated Persecution, where the Offence is of a secular Nature, and adequate in Degree to the inflicted Penalty? Weigh the political Vices of the first Arminians; and then pronounce them *persecuted*, if you can.—Nor must I omit to observe, 4. on the Credit of a very candid and capable Writer, that, notwithstanding the due Indignation of the Dutch States against the social Crimes of the primitive Arminians; the said States, highly Calvinistic as they were, consented that “*the mere Arminian*,” who did not connect Turbulence and Sedition with religious Mistakes, should be “*continued and cherished in the Bosom of the Church (c).*” The same Learned and accurate Author adds, that *Episcopus* himself, even that very *Episcopus* who had flown in the Face of the Synod

Synod and of his Country, was hardly displaced from his *Leyden* Professor-ship, before he was permitted; “both at *Rotterdam* and *Amsterdam*, to enjoy an honorable and “gainfull Preferment (c).” With such exemplary Moderation did the Dutch Calvinists use the Victory which God had given them!

(2.) Doctor *Harris*’s other Complaint is, that “The “Kings, Princes, and great Men concerned [in the Synod “of *Dort*], had, undoubtedly, *worldly Views*, and were “actuated by them: for tho’ Purity of Doctrine, Peace “of the Church, Extirpation of Heresy, were pretended; “the State-Faction of the Arminians was to be suppressed; “and That of *Maurice*, Prince of *Orange*, exalted (d).” I am glad, that the Impartiality of this respectable Writer induced him to term those Arminians a “*state*”, i. e. a *secular* or *political* Faction: for such they were. And, if so, why might not *political Persons*, legally invested with just Authority, seek to tye up the Hands of a pernicious *political Faction* from doing any farther political Mischief? Be it so, then, that Prince *Maurice* had his “*worldly “Views*” in filling down the Tusks of some restless Arminians. The Preservation of the United Provinces from relapsing under the Yoke of *Spain* was, indeed; a “*worldly “View*,” but a very lawfull and a very expedient One. Antecedently to the assembling of the Synod; Providence had so ordered Events, that the Interests of pure Religion and of public Policy were happily twisted together. Hence resulted the *Dordrechtan* ‘Alliance between Church and ‘State.’ A Consequence whereof was, that two Birds of Prey were disabled, at one Shot: viz. Doctrinal Error, and Civil Sedition. Nor unreasonably: for, the Poyson being compound, why should the Antidote be single?

Sir *Richard Baker*, tho’ a very high-principled Historian, mentions the Synod of *Dort*, in Terms of remarkable Moderation and Respect. It was assembled, says he, “To

“ examine and determine the Doctrine of *Arminius*, 1.  
 “ Concerning God’s Predestination, Election, and Repro-  
 “ bation: 2. Concerning Christ’s Death, and Man’s Re-  
 “ demption by it: 3. Concerning Man’s Corruption, and  
 “ Conversion to God: 4. Concerning the Perseverance of  
 “ the Saints. In all which Points, the Doctrine of *Ar-*  
 “ *minius* was rejected, as also of *Vorstius*; and THE TRUE  
 “ DOCTRINE established by a general Consent, toge-  
 “ ther with the Approbation of the Lords the States.  
 “ Which yet *the* PAPISTS made so little Reckoning of,  
 “ that One of them, in Scorn, made Echo to censure it  
 “ [i. e. to censure the Synod] in this Distich:

“ *Dordraci Synodus? Nodus. Chorus integer? Æger.*

“ *Conventus? Ventus. Sessio Stramen? Amen.*

“ But who knows not, that Ill-will never speaks well?  
 “ and that nothing is so obvious, in the Mouth of an  
 “ Adversary, as Scandals and Invectives (*e*)?”—Let  
 this be a Word in Season, to Mr *Wesley* and his Man  
*Watty*: and restrain ’em, in Time to come, from singing  
 in Chorus with “ the *Papists*,” by traducing the Synod of  
*Dort*.

Thus have we traced King James’s Doctrinal Perseverance in Orthodoxy, down to the Year 1619, inclusively: and the Church kept Pace with his Majesty. His having interested himself, so zealously, in the Condemnation of Arminianism, struck the secret Favorers of that System, in England, with a temporary Stupor. Even *Laud* was forced to lye still, and to roll his Principles, in private, as a sweet Morsel, under his Tongue; ’till a more favorable Day should invite them to walk abroad with safety.—*James* was always very suspicious of *Laud*’s Orthodoxy: and the Reluctance, with which he lifted him to Episcopal Rank, supplies us with another very strong Proof of the Monarch’s Calvinism.

The



The authorized Bibles, during the first Nine Years of *James's* Reign, were those of Queen Elizabeth; enriched with such Marginal Annotations, as we have produced sufficient Samples of, in the preceding Section. *James* desired to signalize his own Reign, by a Translation more exactly conformable to the Original Languages of the Old and New Testaments. In 1611, that Translation (used at this Day) was finished by the excellent Divines, to whose Care this great Work had been assigned, and who had spent about three Years in the important Employ. Instead of human Annotations, the Margin of this Version is very properly filled with References to parallel Scriptures: so that the Bible is now a Commentary on Itself. If it be asked, 'Whether the antient Notes were omitted, ' with a simple View to render the Scripture it's own Interpreter?' I must confess, that this is a Question which I can answer by Conjecture alone. And my Conjecture is, that *James's* suspicious Policy was afraid to entrust even the Bishops and Clergymen of the Church of England, concerned in this Translation, with the Insertion of any Marginal Notes at all; lest some Remark or other might slip in, tending to emblazon the Wickedness and Absurdity of Despotic Power. He was a better Textuary, than to be ignorant, that there are a Multitude of Passages, and of Instances, in the inspired Volume, which grind the Doctrine of *Non-Resistance* to Powder, and disperse its Atoms in empty Air. Better, therefore, in *James's* Opinion, to forego all Explications whatever, than to run the Risque of rendering those unfavorable Passages more visible than they render themselves. This I (e) conceive to have been

---

(e) Since the above was written, I recollected to have formerly met with something, in the *Account of the Hampton Court Conference*, relative to the Omission of Marginal Notes from the present Translation of the Bible. On recurring to that Account, I find myself warranted to assign the Reason already hinted, not as

been the true Cause of the Simplicity, by which our present Version is distinguished.—As to the Calvinistic Doctrines, there is no Need, nor was there any Need from the first, of erecting Marginal Banners, to distinguish in what Places of Scripture they are to be found. What I observed, several Years ago, concerning the Liturgy; I now observe, concerning the Bible: *Open God's Word where you will, CALVINISM stares you in the Face.*

In the Year 1621, the English Arminians began to recover from the Panic, into which they had been thrown, two Years before, by the Proceedings at *Dort*. The King's enormous (f) Concessions to the Church of *Rome*, in Order to

---

a Conjecture of my own, but as the true and undoubted Cause of the said Omission.—Bishop *Barlow* informs us, that the King complained, he had never yet seen a Bible “well translated in English:” “but the worst of all, his Majesty thought the *Geneva* Bible to be,” for a Reason which quickly follows. The Royal Plaintiff then expressed his Intention of having a new Translation undertaken: “and this to be done by the best Learned in both the Universities; after them, to be reviewed by the Bishops, and the chiefe Learned of the Church; from them, to be presented to the Privie Counsel; and, lastly, to be ratified by his royall Authority: and so this whole Church to be bound unto It and none other. Marrie, withall, hee gave this Caveat (upon a Word cast out by my Lord of London), that *no Marginal Note*, should be added; having found, in them which are annexed to the *Geneva* Translation, which hee saw in a Bible given him by an English Lady, some Notes, very partially untrue, *seditionous*, and favouring too much of *dangerous* and *traiterous* Conceits. As for Example: *Exod. i. 19*, where the *Marginal Note* alloweth *Disobedience unto Kings*.”—Bishop *Barlow*'s Summe of the Conf. p. 47, 48.

(f) “*It has ever been my Way*,” said James, “*to go with the Church of ROME, usque ad Aras* :” i. e. to symbolize with that Church, in Matters of Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship, as far as Prudence would permit, and Policy might require.—(See the *Complete Hist.* Vol. II. p. 767.) Indeed, the Papal Supremacy over

to facilitate the Conclusion of the *Spanish Match*, gave new Life to the Popish Party, who had the Comfort to see themselves Objects of Court Indulgence, their Religion openly protected, and their imprisoned Priests enlarged.

Where is the Wonder, that *Arminianism* also, taking Advantage of a Juncture so favorable, should rear its Head, unseal its Eyes, and venture into open Day?—"The King's Mercy and Indulgence extending towards the *Papists*, taught many Men to come *as near* Popery as they could stretch; finding it the next Way to Preferment, So that *Arminius's* Tenets flew up and down, from Pulpit to Pulpit, and preaching was nothing but Declamation, little tending to Edification: such Orthodox Ministers, as strove to refute these erroneous Opinions, being looked upon as Puritans and Anti-monarchical (*g*)."  
To crown the Infelicity of this memorable Year 1621, Dr *Laud* found means (tho' not without much Difficulty and many hard Struggles) to climb, from the Deanry of Gloucester, to the Bishopric of *St David's*. He was Consecrated to that See, November (*b*) 18. A dark Day, in the Annals of the Church of England.

It was not without Reason, that even the impolitic and undiscerning *James* prognosticated the bad Effects, which would probably ensue from *Laud's* Promotion. That Incident drew after it a Train of Consequences, which sadly warranted the Justness of his Majesty's Misgivings: and resulted in a Complication of Catastrophes, too ruinous and fatal, for a much wiser Prince to have foreseen. In fact, *Laud* owed his Bishopric, not to the King, but to the Duke of *Buckingham*: into the good Graces of whom, the *Arminian Ecclesiastic* had insinuated himself, with extreme Labor

---

over Kings themselves, and the Lawfulness of *King-killing*, seem to have been the only popish Doctrines which he considered as indigestible.

(*g*) *Wilson*, in Compl. Hist. Vol. II. p. 751, 752.

(*b*) *Godw. De Præf. Angl.* p. 587.



Labor and Art, and by a long Series of servile and obsequious Adulation. What I, in this Place, can but barely intimate; shall appear, with sufficient Extent, if Providence give me Health and Leisure to complete my intended *History of Archbishop Laud's Life and Times*.

This Prelate had not worn Lawn Sleeves, much longer than eight Months; before he became instrumental in procuring, and in drawing up, a well-known Court-Paper, entitled, *Directions concerning Preachers*. The Third Article of these Directions enjoined, "That no Preacher, of  
 " what Title soever, under the Degree of a *Bishop*, or  
 " *Dean*, at the least; do, from henceforth, presume to  
 " preach, in any popular Auditory, the deep Points of *Predestination*, *Election*, *Reprobation*; or the *Universality*,  
 " *Efficacy*, *Resistibility*, or *Irresistibility*, of God's *Grace*;  
 " but leave those Themes rather to be handled by the  
 " Learned Men [in the two Universities]: and that moderately and modestly, by Way of Use and Application,  
 " rather than by Way of positive Doctrines; being fitter  
 " for the Schools, than for simple Auditorys (i)." This was the first Blow, given by Royal Authority, to the Doctrinal Calvinism of the Established Church, since the Death of *Mary the Bloody*. For, tho' it, *primâ Facie*, seemed to muzzle the *Arminians*, no less than the *Calvinistic* Clergy; yet it's Design was, to bridle the latter, and leave the former at Liberty to spread their New Principles without Restraint.—The above Paper of *Directions* was dated from *Windsor*, 4 *August*, 1622.

Let not the Reader, however, suppose, that the King took this extraordinary Stride, out of mere Complaisance to *Laud*. That insidious Prelate, in promoting and in helping to frame the said Directions; only struck in with the Opportunity, and availed himself of certain political Circumstances, which had, previously, sour'd and embarrass'd the Mind of *James*.

The

---

(i) See *Wilson*, *Fuller*, *Heylyn* (Life of *Laud*), &c. sub 1622.

The Case stood thus. His Majesty, in Order to strengthen his unnatural and ill-judged Union with Spain, was (k) projecting a general Toleration of POPERY throughout the British Dominions. So far is certain. And, perhaps, we should not overshoot the Mark, were we to suspect, that something *more*, than a mere Toleration, was remotely in View.

When two Houses are to be thrown into one, you must down with the Partition Wall. The Calvinistic Doctrines of the Church of England were consider'd as the interposing Barrier between Her and Popery. Tho' the King was attached to those Doctrines, in his Heart; yet, as they stood in the Way of his political Schemes, he lent his Authority to certain Arminian Engineers, who lost no Time in beginning

(k) This latent Intention of giving a free and full Toleration to Popery, appears, from the subsequent Transactions of the next Year, viz. 1623. when the following Articles were agreed to by James, in the Spanish Treaty: namely, That no Laws, repugnant to the Roman Catholic Religion, should, at any Time hereafter, directly, or indirectly, be commanded to be put in Execution: That the King should SWEAR to this, and That the privy Council should take the same Oath: That the King and the Prince of Wales should interpose their Authority, and do all that in them lay, to make the Parliament REVOKE and ABROGATE all Laws, both general and particular, which had been enacted against Roman Catholics; and, That neither the King, nor the Prince of Wales when King, should ever, at any Time, consent to the Passing of any new Laws to the Prejudice of the Catholics. The Oath of each Privy Counsellor ran in these Words:

I, A. B. do swear, that I will truly and fully observe, as much as belongeth to me, all and every of the Articles which are contained in the Treaty of Marriage between the most gracious Charles, Prince of Wales, and the most gracious Lady, Donna Maria, Infanta of Spain. Likewise, I swear, that I will neither commit to Execution, or cause to be executed, either by Myself, or by any inferior Officer serving under me, any Law made against any Roman Catholic whatsoever, nor will execute any Punishment inflicted by those Laws, &c.

See Mrs Macaulay's Hist. Vol. I. p. 202, 203.

ginning (not to assault and batter, but) to undermine and sap the said Wall.

Add to This; that, when *James* consented to publish the above *Directions concerning Preachers*, his Mind was chafed and nettled, by a recent Quarrel with the Parliament. He had flatter'd himself, for some Time, that his Designs in Favor of Popery were formed with such Secrecy, as to elude the Vigilance of the House of Commons. But he perceived his Mistake, when Word was brought him, that those wise and zealous Guardians of the Church and Nation had prepared a very strong Remonstrance against *Popery*, and against the *illegal Encouragement already shewn to Papists*. He was stung to the quick, at receiving this Intelligence; and prohibited the House from presenting him with an Address so peculiarly unacceptable: giving them to understand, that these were "Matters above their Reach" and *Capacity*;" and tended to his "high Dishonor, and Breach of his *Prerogative Royal* (l)." What had chiefly offended him in the Remonstrance (of which he had procured a Copy), was, the Patriotic Wish, expressed by the National Representatives, That his Majesty would *break with Spain, and marry his Son to a Protestant Princess*. Several Altercations passed between his Majesty and the Commons. The latter, who had Sagacity to discern, and Integrity to pursue, the real good of the public; conducted themselves with a respectfull Decency toward the King, yet with an unrelaxing Adherence to the Cause of their Country. *James* did not maintain his Share in the Debate, with any Degree of Prudence. He inculcated Maxims of Despotism, unheard of, 'till broached by himself; and, to save those Maxims from being canvassed by the Parliament, he Dissolved it, by Proclamation, in January, 1622 (m).

It

---

(l) See *Wilson*. (m) The Papers and Messages, which passed between the King and Parliament, prior to his timid and angry Dissolution.



It must be observed, that the Members of the Lower House in that Parliament, were *Calvinists* in Matters of Doctrine, as well as Friends to the true Interest of the State. Never was a Nation more faithfully represented, than by that uncorrupt Body of Senators. The Pulse of all the honest Protestants in England beat in Harmony with That of the Parliament. *James* was apprised of this, and dreaded the Effect. *Laud* and Others, who were on the Watch for a Trade-Wind, immediately hoisted Sail, and took Advantage of the ill Humor into which the King's Affairs had thrown him. 'Twas not very difficult to persuade such a Monarch as *James*, that the Parliament, the Clergy, and the Majority of the People, were Puritanic, because they hated Popery; and disaffected to the Crown, because they hated Tyranny: That, at once, to wean them from their Abhorrence of *Rome*, and break them into the Trammels of absolute Subjection to the Throne, Calvinism must be discountenanced and Arminianism encouraged.—*James* listened, liked, and acted accordingly.—Thus it appears, that the “*Directions concerning Preachers*” were begot on *James* by Motives of mistaken secular Policy, arising from the *Spanish Alliance*, and from the intended *Papish* Toleration. The just Opposition, which the Parliament and Nation raised against his Majesty's dangerous Designs, brought the said “*Directions*” to the Birth: and *Dr Laud*, aided by his College of Associates, was glad to act as principal Midwife and Nurse, on the Occasion.

Here the Matter rested, during the Remainder of *James's* Reign. For I must do him the Justice to observe, that the *Preaching Directions* were the *first*, and the *only*, public Step, taken by that Prince, to the professed Detriment of the Religion established in England, if we except his Negotiations with *Spain* and *France*, and his Tenderneſs for Papists.

---

Dissolution of the latter, deserves the Perusal of every Englishman. See them laid together in the *Parliamentary History*, Vol. V. p. 487—525.

Papists.—It does not appear, that the Protestant *Preachers* paid much Regard to the King's "*Directions*," by excluding the Doctrine of Predestination from the Spiritual Provision with which they nourished their Flocks. In the ensuing Reign of Charles the First, when *Laud* attained to the Zenith of Ecclesiastical Power, those *Directions* (somewhat amplify'd, and improved into a *Proclamation*) were enforced with Rigor; even to the Bringing of the great and good Bishop *Davenant* on his Knees before the Privy Council.—But tho', while *James* lived, scarce any Severity seems to have seconded the Injunction, by which he imposed Silence on his Divines concerning some of the Calvinian Articles; yet, his Publication of that Order tended, more than a little, to sink him in the public Esteem. For, how did such a Measure comport with his late Professions of Zeal against Arminianism? It was no farther back, than the Winter of 1617, that he had reprov'd some of the *Cambridge* Doctors, for permitting the Arminian Leaven to gain Ground in that University (*n*). It was but in January, 1619, that his Majesty flew into a violent Passion, at reading some Arminian Positions of *Episcopius*, sent over hither from Dort (*o*). And, after bearing so eminent a Part in the Condemnation of Arminianism, by the Synod there assembled; his "*Directions*," of 1622, can be imputed only to a low, absurd, and misguided Policy, which reflected equal Dishonor on his civil and religious Character.

While he lived, *Calvinism* still supported itself in the Saddle; and *Arminianism*, unable to keep its Legs, could scarcely

---

(*n*) "November 10. The King CHIDES the Doctors of *Cambridge*, about the spreading of the ARMINIAN *Seet* amongst the Students."  
—*Camden's Annals* of K. *James*, sub 1617.

(*o*) "He [the Archbishop of *Canterbury*] sent me Word, that the King had the *Episcopii Theses* which I sent, and that he was MIGHTILY INCENSED at them."—Dr *Balcagnal* to Sir D. G.  
apud *Hales's Rem.* p. 72.

scarcely creep on its Hands and Knees. Within a few Months of his Majesty's Decease, his Zeal and Vigilance against the Encroachments of Arminianism extorted Thanks from the eminently Learned and profoundly Loyal Dr *John Prideaux*, then Vice-Chancellor of *Oxford*, and afterwards Bishop of *Worcester*: whose elegant Oration to the King, at *Woodstock*, on the 24th of August, 1624, is still extant; and has Passages to the following Effect. "Do we rejoice, that the University of *Oxford* is preserved, untainted, from the Leaven of *Popery*? We are indebted, for that Preservation, to your Majesty's pruden- tial Care. Do we congratulate ourselves, that our Seats remain uninfected by the *Arminian* Pestilence? 'twas YOUR Fore-cast, which supply'd us with the timely Antidote. Are the Discipline of the Church, the good Order of our Colleges, and the Episcopal Government itself, preserved from the levelling and confounding Innovations of *Puritanism*? 'tis Your royal and experienced Wisdom, which has damped the Rage of Puritans, and restrained them with the Bridle they deserve. Yes: to You we owe, that *Popery* hangs its Head; that *Arminianism* is repressed; and that *Puritanism* does not lay waste our Borders.—Within the last nine Years, *Oxford* has sent forth *Seventy-three* Doctors in Divinity, and more than *One Hundred and Eighty* Batchelors in the same sacred Science. I, as Your Majesty's Divinity-Professor, had the Honor to be concerned, in the Conferring of those Degrees. And I can confidently affirm, that *All those TWO HUNDRED and FIFTY THREE Divines and more, are warm Detesters of POPERY, remote from favoring ARMINIANISM, and strong Disapprovers of PURITANISM (p).*" Some needfull

---

(p) "Gloriamur, Academiam, inter tot adversantium Cuniculos, à *Papismi* Fermento esse conservatam? Conservavit tua Prudentia. Gratulamur, *Arminianismum* nostras Cathedras non infecisse? Exhibui:



needfull Allowance must be made, for the high Strains of Complaisance to his Majesty, wherewith the Learned Vice-Chancellor thought meet to season his Address. This great Man (and he was a very great Man indeed) knew, that *James's* Palate must be tickled: and therefore, like an experienced College Cook, he discretely larded the Oration to the Monarch's Taste. But the *Facts*, which Dr Prideaux affirmed; and the *Conclusions*, deducible from those *Facts*; are more than a little important to the Argument now in hand.

Death closed the Eyes of King *James*, on the 27th of March, 1625.—Guthrie has hit off his Character, with much Judgement and Exactness: “He was,” says that Writer, “a King despicably great; a Scholar impertinently Learned; a Politician unprofitably cunning; and a Man immorally religious (*p*).” — Burnet justly observes, that “No King could die less lamented, or less esteemed. His Reign in *England* was a continued Course of mean Practices. He was become the Scorn of the Age. And, while hungry Writers flattered him out of  
“ Measure

---

hibuit tua Providentia Antidotum. Disciplinam, Academias, Episcopatus, fusque deque raptassent jamdudum *Puritanismi* Furores; nisi frigidum suffudisset, & iniecisset Frænum, felicissimo Rerum Ufu maturatum tuum Judicium.—Quòd *Papismus* non invaluit, non prævaluit *Arminianismus*, non dissipavit *Puritanismus*, tuæ Prærogativæ est Peculium.—Intrâ proximè elapsum novennium (obstetricante, pro modulo meo, qualicunque, Professoris tui, Conatu), septuaginta tres emisit [Acad. Oxon.] in S. Theologiâ Doctores; ut omittam ultra centum et octoginta ejusdem Facultatis Baccalaureos: quos confidentèr dicam, non tantùm *Papismum* execrari, *Arminianismum* non fovere, *Puritanismum* explodere; sed etiam, &c.

Vide *Alloquium Sereniss. Regi Jacobo*; ad Calcem *Viginti-duarum Lectionum* in Theologiâ, à JOH. PRIDEAUX, Exon. Coll. Rectore, & S. Theol. Prof. Regio, & Acad. Oxon. Vice-Can.—Edit. Oxon. 1648.

(*p*) Guthrie's Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 819.

“ Measure, at home ; he was despised by All, abroad, as  
 “ a Pedant, without true Judgement, Courage, or Sted-  
 “ diness : subject to his Favorites, and delivered up to  
 “ the Counsels, or rather the Corruption, of *Spain* (q).”

He is said to have been the first of our Kings, who assumed the Appellation of “ *Most sacred Majesty*.” And certain it is, that he, was the first of them, who, for his Weakness, Vanity, Inconstancy, and Pusillanimity, obtained the nick-name of *Queen*, both among Foreigners, and among his own Subjects. The Terms, “ *King* “ *ELIZABETH*,” and “ *Queen JAMES*,” shew, to what an Ebb of Contempt the latter was reduced, when set in Competition with his magnanimous Predecessor.

In the Language of Sycophants, the *reigning* King never fails to be the *best* that ever filled a Throne. Such was *James*, while living, represented to be, by those artfull Flatterers (and by those only), whose Interest led them to practice on his Weakness, and to mold him to their own Purposes. He was pronounced, “ *The SOLOMON of the* “ *Age ;*” a “ *pithy and sweet Orator*,” whose “ *Words were* “ *as Apples of Gold in Pictures of Silver :*” yea, that “ *he* “ *spake by the Instinct of the SPIRIT of God.*” They declared him to be “ *such a King, as, since CHRIST’s Time,* “ *the like had not been.*” His Writings were styled, “ *Blazing Stars*, which Men look upon with *Amazement ;*” and which were “ *fuller of excellent Counsels, than a* “ *Pomegranate is full of Kernels.*” On some Occasions, his Pen teemed with what are still better than “ *Kernels ;*” even with “ *Pearls.*” He was “ *a Divine :*” he was “ *a* “ *Natural Philosopher :*” he was a Non-pariel, both “ *for* “ *Parts of Nature, for Gifts of Learning, and Graces of* “ *Piety* (r).”

But

---

(q) Bishop Burnet’s *Summary of Affairs*, &c. p. 17.

(r) For all this Rubbish, and for more of the same Sort, consult Bishop *Barlow*’s Account of the Conference at Hampton-Court, and Bishop *Mountague*’s Preface to *James’s Works*.

But the Cant-Compliment of the Time, which seems to have been most current and in Vogue, and to have flowed from the Tongue's End of every Court Lord who had a Fortune to make or to mend, was, "Your Majesty *is the Breath of our Nostrils.*" 'Tis the *Crampe repetita*, which occurs, again and again, in the Court Conversations of that Reign.—No Strains of Adulation were too fulsome, for *James* to relish; nor too gross, for his Digestion. He would even suck in Blasphemy itself, when the Vehicle of his own Panegyric. Witness that horrid Profanation of Scripture, mentioned by *Balzac* (s). One of the *Spanish* Embassadors in England, receiving a Visit from the King, saluted his Majesty's Entrance, with those Words of the Centurion to Christ, *Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my Roof.* But what Fumes of licentious Flattery were ever known to disgust James's Nostrils? The stronger the Incense, the sweeter.

Had not this King's political Depravity been counterbalanced by almost an equal Portion of invincible Timidity; either Himself, or the Nation, had infallibly been ruined: so that his constitutional Cowardice, even while it renders him peculiarly despicable, must be considered as a very happy Ingredient in his Composition.—He laid, without doubt, the Foundation of those Calamities which so sadly distinguished the Reign of his Son: and the ill Effects of his tyrannical Maxims and distemper'd Politics operate even at this Day. The State Partys, which still continue to divide the Interests and the Affections of Englishmen, originated in his Reign.—Sorry I am to add, that so detestable a Prince, and so profligate a Man, dyed, in all Appearance, a speculative Calvinist. I wish *Dr Hickman* had less respectable Authority, than that of *Dr Featly*, for assuring us, that "*King James called the ARMINIANS, HERETICS, not many Weeks before his Death* (t)."

S E C T.

(s) See *Bayle*, Vol. I. p. 725.  
p. ult.—Edit. 1674.

(t) *Hickman* against *Heylyn*,



## SECTION XX.

*The Introduction of ARMINIANISM by Archbishop LAUD.—Short Review of the CALVINISM of our BISHOPS and UNIVERSITIES, antecedently to that Æra.—Objections answered :—And the Whole Concluded.*

**K**ING *Charles* the First ascended the Throne; at a very unfavorable Time, and under Circumstances of peculiar Disadvantage: a Consideration, which should never be forgot, amidst the just Censures wherewith impartial Posterity must always brand the calamitous Maxims by which he steered.

To develop the intricate Complication of untoward Coincidents, or the political Situation of Things, which marked the Æra of *Charles's* Accession; does not fall within the Province of my present Undertaking. It shall, therefore, suffice, to observe, that, had *Laud* possessed any Degree of common Prudence, the civil Completion of the Times would, alone, have taught him, how necessary it was for him to restrain his own restless Spirit from raising a Storm in the Church, when the Symptoms of approaching Convulsion had already begun to endanger the State. But, on the Death of *James*, the Prelate, who had been kept in considerable Awe by that Prince; was over-joyed to find himself in a State of perfect Liberty under *Charles*, whose Favor he had cultivated with Success, and into whose Ear he continually distilled the most pernicious Poyson a Prince can imbibe.

T t

Indeed,

Indeed, *Laud* found no great Difficulty in bringing the new Monarch to his Lure. He did but sow in Ground already ploughed to his Hands. Charles was imperious, by Nature; and tyrannic, by Education. With the Crown, he inherited all the arbitrary Principles of his Father. The Plan of Despotism, rudely sketched by *James*, was hurry'd into an absolute System by *Charles*; who adopted it with more settled Obstinacy of Determination, and pursued it with more daring Boldness of Execution.

If *Heylyn* may be credited, *Laud* had formed a Design, so far back as the (u) Year 1600, of endeavoring to pervert the Church of England from her Calvinistic Doctrines. A very extraordinary Object, for so raw a Youth, as he, at that Time, was! or, as *Heylyn* himself expresses it, “A desperate Attempt, for a single Man, unseconded, and not well-befriended, to oppose himself against an ARMY, to strive against so STRONG a STREAM, and cross the Current of the TIMES!” He was then about Twenty-five Years of Age; a young Master of Arts; no more than Fellow of St John’s College, Oxford; not many Years emancipated from School; in Deacon’s Orders only; his Finances very moderate; without any Ecclesiastical Preferment; and with hardly a Friend in the University, to countenance him amidst that Torrent of general and public Odium, which his haughty Behavior and his papistical Byass had drawn upon him from every Side! For a Man, under those Circumstances, and in so early a Part of Life, to project a Scheme of such Consequence and Difficulty, as the Divorcing of the Established Church from her own essential Principles; exhibits an Instance of wild Self-sufficiency, and of audacious Restlessness, scarcely to be exceeded in the whole Compass of History.

No wonder, that a Person, stimulated by this outrageous Enthusiasm for Innovation, drove so furiously when *Charles* entrusted him with the Reins. *Mosheim* shall give

us

us a concise View of the Plan, adopted both by the Sovereign and the Prelate.

“ All the Emotions of his [i. e. of King Charles's] Zeal, and the whole Tenor of his Administration, were directed towards the *three* following Objects :

“ [1.] The *Extending the Royal PREROGATIVE*, and *raising the Power of the CROWN above the Authority of the LAW*.

“ [2.] The Reduction of all the Churches in Great Britain and Ireland under the Jurisdiction of Bishops.

“ [3.] The SUPPRESSION of the Opinions and Institutions peculiar to CALVINISM.

“ The Person, whom the King chiefly intrusted with the Execution of this arduous Plan, was *William Laud* [who, in July, 1628, became] “ Bishop of *London*.—— This haughty Prelate executed the Plans of his Royal Master, and fulfilled the Views of his own Ambition, without using those mild and moderate Methods, which Prudence employs, to make unpopular Schemes go down. He carried Matters with an high Hand. When he found the Laws opposing his Views, he treated them with Contempt, and violated them without Hesitation. He loaded the Puritans” [and not them only, but All who avowed the Doctrinal System of the Church, tho’ ever so zealous for the Hierarchy and Ceremonys] “ with Injurys and Vexations, and aimed at nothing less than their total Extinction. *He rejected the Calvinistical Doctrine of Predestination, publicly, in the Year 1625*” [viz. in the First Year of Charles's Reign] ; “ and, notwithstanding the Opposition and Remonstrances of [Archbishop] Abbot, *substituted the Arminian System in its place* (x).”

The Arminians, therefore, were no Losers, by the Death of King James. On the contrary, their Influence continually increased, from the Moment Charles began to wield

---

(x) Mosheim's *Eccler. Hist.* Vol. IV. p. 518, 519. — Octavo, 1768.



the Sceptre. Being the avowed Enemys of limited Monarchy, this unhappy Prince enter'd as warmly into their *religious* Principles; as they did, into his *political* Views. Between eight and nine Years after his Accession, the Court-Credit of the Arminian Faction arrived to it's Meridian; when, on the Decease of good Archbishop *Abbot*, *Laud* was lifted to the See of *Canterbury*, and the Reformed World, with Indignation and Concern, saw *Lambeth* Palace become the Head Quarters of *Arminianism*, A. D. 1633.—There had been *Six* Protestant Metropolitans; from the Reformation, to the Advancement of *Laud*: viz. *Cranmer*, *Parker*, *Grindal*, *Whitgift*, *Bancroft*, and *Abbot*. Not One of these was tainted with Arminianism. *Laud* was the FIRST *Arminian* Primate of England, who made Profession of the Reformed Religion. Nor is it unworthy of Notice, that *Arminius* himself, whose Doctrines the high-flying *Laud* so fiercely adopted, was neither more nor less than a *Dutch* PRESBYTERIAN and REPUBLICAN.

I shall confine myself to two remarkable Instances of the Force and Fraud, with which this grand Corruptor of our Established Church labored to debauch her Purity of Faith.

I. The *Directions concerning Preachers*, issued by *James* the First (as already noted), in the Year 1622; forbade every Clergyman, under the Degree of a *Bishop*, or of a *Dean*, to preach, in public, either for or against such of the Doctrines of Grace as were specified in those Directions. But as this Prohibition was (*y*) very unpleasing to the

---

(*y*) Among the Remarks, to which *James's* absurd Injunction had given Occasion, were the following. Some observed, that "In prohibiting the Preaching of Predestination, Man makes "That the *forbidden Fruit*, which God appointed for the *Tree of Life*: so cordial [are] the Comforts contained therein [i. e. "contained in the Scripture-Doctrine of Predestination], to a "distressed Conscience."—Others seasoned their Complaints with Sarcasm and Invektive: saying, "*Bishops* and *Deans*, forsooth, and none under their Dignity, may preach of Predestination. What is this, but to have the Word of God in Respect

I

" of

the public in general, so was it far from producing universal Obedience. The King, perceiving how much Offence his *Directions* had given to the Nation, thought proper to publish a subsequent (z) *Apology* for his Conduct in that Matter: which discrete step conduced, both to calm the Minds of the People, and to blunt the Force of the *Directions* themselves. This was not the first Time that *James* had been drawn into a Scrape by *Laud*: nor the first Time of his Majesty's receding from the imprudent Measures into which he had been hurry'd by that warm and forward Ecclesiastic (a).

But *Charles* had very little of his Father's "King-Craft." In June, 1626 (i. e. hardly more than four Months after his Coronation), *Laud* got him to revive the unpopular *Directions concerning Preachers*; of which a new Edition appeared, in the Form of a Proclamation, extending the Prohibition to Bishops and Deans themselves: who were, by this ill-judged Stretch of Royal Supremacy, commanded to forbear from treating of Predestination in their Sermons and Writings (b).

One immediate Design of this Proclamation was, to shelter *Richard Mountagu* (who had lately written in Behalf of the *Arminian* Doctrines, and of (c) *Absolute Obedience to Kings*)

T t 3

"of Persons? As if all Discretion were confined to Cathedral-Men! and they best able to preach, who use it the least!"

*Fuller's Church Hist.* Book X. p. 110.

(z) *Heylyn's Life of Laud*, p. 94.

(a) See, for Example, *Bishop Hacket's Life of Archbishop Williams*, Part I. p. 64.—Folio, 1693.

(b) *Heylyn's Life of Laud*, p. 147, 148.

(c) *Arminianism* took Care, in that Age, to connect itself with *Despotism*. And these two Systems, cemented by their mutual Interest in each other, constituted that grand Combination, against the *Doctrines* of the Church and against the Constitutional Liberty of the Public, which soon issued in the Overthrow of Nation, Church, and King;

Kings) from the printed Refutations, which were showering upon him from all Quarters. Among the numerous Champions, who had hewn *Mountagu's* Arminianism in Pieces; were, Dr *Sutcliffe*, Dean of *Exeter*: Bishop *Carleton*, of *Chichester*: and Mr *Wootton*, Divinity Professor in *Gresham College* (d).——The Parliament too, near a Twelvemonth before, had severely censured *Mountagu's* Performance (entitled, *An Appeal to Cæsar*), in which, said the Committee of Enquiry, “There are many Things directly contrary to the [xxxix] *Articles* of Religion established by Parliament. He denys that *Arminius* was the first who infected *Leyden* with Errors and Schisms. The Synod of *Dort*, so honor'd by the late King, he calls foreign and partial. He plainly intimates, that there are *Puritan Bishops*: which, we conceive, tends much to the Disturbance of the Peace in Church and State. He respects *Bellarmino*, but slights *Calvin*, *Beza*, *Perkins*, *Whitaker*, and *Reynolds*. He much discountsenances God's Word; disgraces Lectures, and Lecturers, and Preaching itself; nay, even Reading the Bible. Upon the whole, the Frame of the Book is, to encourage Popery, in maintaining the Papists to be the true Church, and that they differ not from Us in any fundamental Point (e).” So spake the Committee of the House of Commons, 1625.

'Tis very observable, that *Charles* and *Laud* had Recourse to a Proclamation, because they were afraid to trust the Arminian Controversy to the Management of a Convocation. *Heylyn* has blabbed this curious Secret: and unwarily informs us, that the Bishops and Clergy of England were so averse to Arminianism, that it would have been highly unsafe to have staked, on their Decision, the Court Design of banishing Predestination from the Pulpits. Read his own Words: “*Andrews* did not hold it fit for  
“ any

---

(d) *Fuller*, Book XI. p. 108, 109.

(e) *Parliamentary History*, Vol. VI. p. 353, 354.



“any Thing to be done in that Particular” [viz. concerning new modelling the Church of England from Calvinism to Arminianism], “as the Case then stood: the “Truth in those Opinions” [by the *Truth*, Heylyn means the *Arminian Tenets*] “not being so generally entertained “among the *Clergy*, nor the *Archbishop* [viz. Abbot, who “was then living] and the greater Part of the *Prelates* “so inclinable to them [i. e. to Arminius’s Doctrines], AS “TO VENTURE THE DETERMINING OF THOSE “POINTS TO A CONVOCATION. But that which “was not thought fit, in that Conjuncture, for a *Convocation*; his Majesty was pleased to take Order in, by “his *Royal Edict*. Many Books had been written against “Mountagu, &c. (f).”

Some considerable Time after the said Proclamation, or “*Royal Edict*,” had been issued; Dr *Davenant*, Bishop of *Salisbury*, preached before the King at *White-Hall*. His Text, as himself acquaints us, was *Rom. vi. 23. The Gift of God is eternal Life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.* “Here,” says his Lordship, “I expounded the threefold “Happiness of the Godly.

“1. Happy in the *Lord*, whom they serve: God, or “Christ Jesus.

“2. Happy in the *Reward* of their Service: Eternal “Life.

“3. Happy in the *Manner* of their Reward: *χαρισμα*, “or *gratuitum Donum in Christo* [i. e. the *Reward* is God’s “free, unmerited Gift in Christ].

“The two former Points were not excepted against. “In the Third and last, I consider’d *Eternal Life* in three “divers Instances:

“[1.] In the *ETERNAL DESTINATION* thereunto, which “we call *ELECTION*.

“ [2.] In our CONVERSION, REGENERATION, or<sup>re</sup> [manifestative] “ JUSTIFICATION : which I termed the Em-  
 “ bryo of *Eternal Life*.

“ [3.] And, last of all, in our *Coronation*, when full  
 “ Possession of eternal Life is given us.

“ In all these, I shewed it to be *χαρισμα*, or the  
 “ *free Gift* of God, through Christ; and *not procured*, or  
 “ *præmerited*, by any special Acts depending upon the *Free-*  
 “ *will* of Men. The last Point, wherein I opposed the  
 “ *Papish Doctrine* of MERIT, was not disliked. The  
 “ Second, wherein I shewed, that *Effectual Vocation*, or  
 “ *Regeneration*, whereby we have Eternal Life inchoated  
 “ and begun in us, is a *free Gift*; was not expressly taxed.  
 “ Only the First was it which bred the Offence: not in  
 “ Regard of the Doctrine itself, but because, as my Lord’s  
 “ Grace [i. e. *Harsenet*, Archbishop of York] said, the  
 “ King had PROHIBITED the *Debating thereof* (g).”

What was the Consequence of the excellent Bishop’s pre-  
 suming to assert Predestination to the Face of the Arminian  
 King and his whole Court? “ Presently after my Sermon  
 “ was ended, it was signify’d unto me, by my Lord of York,  
 “ my Lord of (h) *Winchester*, and my Lord Chamberlain,  
 “ that

---

(g) Bishop *Davenant*’s Letter to Dr *Ward*, extant in *Fuller*’s  
 Church Hist. Book XI. p. 140, 141.

(h) The Learned and Orthodox Dr *Launcelot Andrews* was this  
 Bishop of *Winchester*: a Prelate, who, tho’ a Calvinist in Sentiment,  
 knew how to keep his Calvinism to himself, like a good Courtier,  
 when Necessity or Conveniency required. But if his Lordship could  
 discretely throw a Mantle over his religious Principles, to con-  
 ceale them from *Charles*, King of England (or, rather, superinduce a  
 Veil of Gauze over them, by occasional Court-Compliance, to render  
 them *not so glaringly visible*); yet, he dared not dissemble with GOD,  
 the King of Heaven. On his Knees in his Closet, Bishop *Andrews*  
 was as purely and scripturally orthodox, as *Abbot*, *Usher*, *Carleton*, or  
*Davenant*. Witness, among many others, the following Passages,  
 which occur in his private Devotions: and which, tho’ they passed  
 the translating Pen of an eminent modern Arminian (for I never met  
 with the Greek Original)

“ that His Majesty was much displeased that I had stirred  
 “ this Question, which he had forbidden to be meddled with-  
 “ all, one Way or other. My Answer was, that I had de-  
 “ livered Nothing but the RECEIVED DOCTRINE of our  
 “ Church, ESTABLISHED in the SEVENTEENTH ARTICLE :  
 “ and that I was ready to justify the Truth of what I had  
 “ then taught. Their Answer was, that The DOCTRINE  
 “ was NOT GAINSAYED ; but His Highness had given  
 “ Command, that these Questions should not be debated : and  
 “ therefore He took it more offensively, that any should be so  
 “ bold, as, in His own Hearing, to break his Royal Com-  
 “ mands.

“ My

---

ginal), run in this truly Evangelical Strain. “ Hold thou me in,  
 “ with BIT and BRIDLE, when I would break away from thee. O  
 “ thou, who hast invited me, COMPEL me to come in to my own Hap-  
 “ piness ! ” — “ From thee, O Christ, the Anointed, Let me have  
 “ the Unction of THY CHOSEN. ” — “ Think upon the CONGRE-  
 “ GATION which thou hast PURCHASED and REDEEMED of old. ”  
 “ — What shall thy Servant say ? That I will pay thee all ? oh,  
 “ no ! I do most truly and sorrowfully confess, that I have NOTHING  
 “ at all to pay. ” — “ I have neither UNDERSTANDING, to dis-  
 “ cern ; nor POWER, to effect ; nor, as I ought to have, even WILL  
 “ to desire and seek, my truest and best Good. ” — “ We have sinned,  
 “ and have all become as an unclean Thing : Our RIGHTEOUSNESSES  
 “ are like FILTHY RAGS. ” — “ In me, that is, in my Flesh, dwell-  
 “ eth NO good Thing. ” — “ I believe His PROVIDENCE, by which  
 “ the World, and ALL Things in it, are preserved, GOVERNED and  
 “ perfected. ” — “ Turn thou us, O good Lord, unto Thee ; and so  
 “ SHALL we be turned. ” — “ O let Christ be an EFFECTUAL Pro-  
 “ pitiation for my Sins, who is a SUFFICIENT Propitiation for the  
 “ Sins of the whole World. ” — Thou hast sent, “ Thy Christ, the  
 “ Son of thy Love, that, by His spotless and holy LIFE, He might  
 “ FULLFILL the Obedience of the Law ; and, by the Sacrifice of  
 “ his Death, might take away the Curse. ” — “ Visit me with the  
 “ Favor which thou bearest unto THY CHOSEN. ” — Dean Stanhope’s  
 Translation of Bishop Andrews’s Devotions, p. 19, 20, 22, 26, 41,  
 52, 55, 56, 59, 71, 73, 93, 109.



“ My Reply was only this: that *I never understood his Majesty had forbid the Handling of any Doctrine comprized in the ARTICLES of our Church; but only the raising of new Questions, or adding of new Sense thereunto: which I had not done, nor ever should do.* This was all that passed betwixt us, on Sunday Night, after my Sermon.

“ The Matter thus rested, and I heard no more of it, ’till coming to the Tuesday Sermon, one of the Clerks of the Council told me, that I was to attend, at the Council Table, the next Day, at Two of the Clock. I told him, I would wait upon their Lordships, at the Hour appointed.

“ When I came thither, my Lord of York made a Speech of well-nigh Half an Hour long, aggravating the Boldness of my Offence, and shewing the many Inconveniences which it was likely to draw after it. ———  
 “ When his Grace had finished, I desired the Lords, that, *since I was called thither as an offender, I might not be put to answer a long Speech on the sudden; but that my Lord’s Grace would be pleased to charge me, Point by Point, and so to receive my Answer: for I did not yet understand, wherein I had broken any Commandment of his Majesty’s, which my Lord in his whole Discourse took for granted.* Having made this Motion, I made no farther Answer: and all the Lords were silent for a while.

“ At length, my Lord’s Grace said, *I knew, well enough, the Point which was urged against me: namely, the Breach of the King’s Declaration.* Then I stood upon this Defence: That the Doctrine of Predestination, which I taught, was not forbidden by the Declaration; (1.) Because, in the Declaration, all the [thirty nine] Articles are established: amongst which, the Article of PREDESTINATION is One.  
 “ —(2.) Because all Ministers are urged to SUBSCRIBE unto the Truth of the Article [viz. of the 17th Article, which concerns Predestination], and all Subjects to continue in the Profession of THAT, as well as of the rest. Upon these  
 “ and

“ *and such like Grounds, I gathered, It* [i. e. Predestination]  
 “ *could NOT be esteemed among FORBIDDEN, CURIOUS, or*  
 “ *NEEDLESS Doctrines.*

“ And here, I desired, that, *out of any Clause in the*  
 “ *Declaration, it might be shewed me, that, keeping myself*  
 “ *WITHIN THE BOUNDS OF THE ARTICLE, I had*  
 “ *transgressed his Majesty's Command.* But the Declara-  
 “ *tion was not produced, nor any particular Words in it.*  
 “ Only this was urged, that *the King's WILL was, that,*  
 “ *for the Peace of the Church, these high Questions should be*  
 “ *forborne (i).*” His Lordship, after discretely promising  
 a general Conformity to his Majesty's Pleasure, saluted the  
 Council, and withdrew.

Fuller observes, that the Bishop, at his first coming into  
 the Council Chamber, presented himself, before the Board,  
*on his Knees.* A Circumstance of mortifying Indignity,  
 which the spiteful *Laud* was, in all Probability, the Pro-  
 curer of. A very strange Sight, to behold a Bishop of  
*Salisbury*, one of the most respectable Peers of the Realm,  
 constrained to that humiliating Posture, only for Preach-  
 ing a Doctrine to which he had solemnly subscribed; and  
 which was confessed to be a true Doctrine, by the very  
 Persons themselves who were the Inflicters of the Dis-  
 grace, and at the very Time when the Disgrace was in-  
 flicted! This we learn from the Bishop's own Narrative:  
 “ *Tho' it grieved me,*” says Davenant, “ *that the ESTA-*  
 “ *BLISHED DOCTRINE of our CHURCH should be distasted;*  
 “ *yet, it grieved me the less, because the TRUTH of what I*  
 “ *delivered was ACKNOWLEDGED even by Those who thought*  
 “ *fit to have me Questioned for the Delivery of it (k).*” With  
 what Face could Charles's Arminian Bishops reprimand so  
 great a Prelate as *Davenant*, for inculcating a scriptural  
 Tenet, to which the Reprimanders themselves had set  
 their own Hands, and even then admitted to be a *Truth*  
 of the Bible and of the Church?

On

(i) *Idem*, apud Eund. *Ibid.* p. 139, 140.

(k) *Ibid.* p. 139.

On his Knees he might have remained, during the whole Time of his Continuance before the Privy Council, “for  
 “any Favor he found from any of his own Function there  
 “present. But the Temporal Lords bade him *Arise, and*  
 “*stand to his own Defence; being as yet only Accused, not Con-*  
 “*victed (l).*” Bishop *Laud*, who had, ’tis likely, been one of *Davenant’s* Auditory at Whitehall, when the offensive Sermon was preached; and who was, evidently, the Contriver of the Preacher’s Embroilment; contented himself with having already, effectually played his Part behind the Curtain: and, tho’ present as a Privy Counsellor, slyly refrained from assuming any visible Share in the Examination of *Davenant*. “Doctor *Harsnet*, Arch-  
 “bishop of *York*, managed all the Business against [*Salisbury*]. Bishop *Laud*, walking by, *all the while*, in  
 “*Silence, spake not one Word (m).*” But every Body knew, by whose Magic this Court Storm had been raised.

The Storm, however, was quickly layed. Within a short Time, good Bishop *Davenant* was admitted to kiss the King’s Hand. What passed, on that Occasion, is worthy of Perusal. “When I came in, his Majesty declared his *Resolution that he would not have this high*  
 “*Point*” [viz. the high Point of Predestination] “*meddled*  
 “*withall, or debated, either the one Way, or the other;*  
 “*because it was too high for the People’s Understanding: and*  
 “*other Points, which concern Reformation and Newness of*  
 “*Life, were more needfull and profitable.* I promised Obedience therein: and so, kissing his Majesty’s Hand, “departed (n).” Was not the King an hopeful Proficient in *Laud’s* Arminian School? He “*would not have*” Predestination “*meddled with, or debated, either ONE Way,*  
 “*or the other:*” i. e. he pretended to prohibit the opposing, no less than the asserting, of that Doctrine. But he meant no more than *Half* of what he said. *Mountagu* (to  
 mention

---

(l) Fuller, *Ibid.* p. 138. (m) Fuller, *Ibid.* (n) *Ibid.* p. 140.



mention a single Instance, out of many) was ENCOURAGED and PROMOTED, for *opposing* Predestination: i. e. for literally transgressing the King's ostensible Injunction. Who sees not the Drift, and Design, of all this?—Let me add, that the *Absolute Sovereignty* of the Most High and Only Wife GOD, manifested in the free Predestination of Men, according to the Purpose of His unerring Will; was contravened, with an exceeding ill grace, by such a Monarch as *Charles*, who was for rendering HIS OWN Authority ABSOLUTE over the Lips, the Actions, the Property, the Persons, and even the religious Opinions, of All the Men who lived within the Limits of the British Dominion.—An *Earthly* Prince may establish an unbounded Authority, and be blameless! but the King of *Heaven* cannot dispose as He pleases of His own, without being tyrannical and unjust!

II. The other Instance, which I shall just mention, of the Methods by which *Laud* sought to graft Arminianism on the Creed of these Nations; discovers no less of insidious Artifice, than his foregoing Treatment of Davenant displays of open Insolence and Coercion.—I mean the thin Craft and the shallow Subtilty, with which he pretended to supersede those *Articles of Religion*, which had been solemnly recognized and admitted by the Bishops and Clergy of *Ireland*, assembled, in full Convocation, at *Dublin*, in the Year 1615.

Of those Articles, the following are some.

“ God, from all Eternity, did, by His unchangeable  
 “ Counsel, ordain whatsoever in Time should come to  
 “ pass. Yet so, as, thereby, no Violence is offered to  
 “ the Wills of the reasonable Creatures: and neither the  
 “ Liberty, nor the Contingency, of the second Causes, is  
 “ taken away; but established rather.

“ By the same Eternal Counsel, God hath predestina-  
 “ ted some unto Life, and reprobated some unto Death  
 “ of both which, there is a certain Number, known  
 “ only to God, which can neither be increased nor di-  
 “ minished.

“ The

“ The Cause, moving God to predestinate to life; is;  
 “ not the foreseeing of Faith, or Perseverance, or good  
 “ Works, or of any Thing which is in the Person pre-  
 “ destinated; but only the Good Pleasure of God himself.  
 “ For, all Things being ordained for the Manifestation  
 “ of His Glory, and His Glory being to appear both in  
 “ the Works of His Mercy and of His Justice; it seemed  
 “ good to His heavenly Wisdom, to chuse out a certain  
 “ Number, towards whom He would extend His unde-  
 “ served Mercy: leaving the rest, to be Spectacles of His  
 “ Justice.

“ All God’s Elect are, in their Time, inseparably united  
 “ unto Christ, by the effectual and vital Influence of the  
 “ Holy Ghost, derived from Him [i. e. from Christ], as  
 “ from the Head, to every true Member of his mystical  
 “ Body. And, being thus made one with Christ, they  
 “ are truly Regenerated, and made Partakers of him and  
 “ all his Benefits (o).”

More of these excellent Articles may be seen; in the  
 Performance refer’d to below. The *Lambeth* Articles, and  
 also as many of our own xxxix as directly relate to the Cal-  
 vinistic Doctrines, were incorporated with the *Irish* Con-  
 fession; and the Whole ratified by the Authority of King  
*James I.* the then reigning Prince.

His Son *Charles* had filled the Throne, between 9 and  
 10 years, e’er *Laud* would venture to nibble publicly at  
 the said Confession. With what low Arts of Intrigue and  
 Address he, at length, in the Year 1634, feigned to have  
 compassed his Point, may be learned from *Heylyn* (p).  
 Matters were conducted with such Duplicity; that even  
 the Learned and Sagacious Archbishop *Usher* did not pe-  
 netrate the more than Jesuitic Slyness of *Laud*, *Strafford*,  
 and *Bramhall*. Witness that Part of *Usher*’s Letter to his  
 Friend Dr. *Ward* (the same Dr. *Ward* who had assisted  
 at the Synod of *Dort*); wherein the upright, unsuspect-  
 ing

---

(o) *Anti-Armin.* p. 17—20. (p) *Life of Laud*, p. 255—258.

ing Primate thus apprizes *Ward*, of what had passed in the *Irish Convocation* of 1634. "*The Articles of Religion, agreed upon in our former Synod, Anno 1615, we LET STAND AS THEY DID BEFORE. But, for the MANIFESTING of our AGREEMENT with the Church of England, we have RECEIVED and APPROVED your Articles ALSO*" [*i. e.* the 39 Articles], "*concluded in the Year 1572: as you may see in the First of our Canons (q).*"

The Archbishop was in the right. But *Laud* and his Party endeavored to infer, that the Church of Ireland, by receiving and approving the 39 Articles of the Church of England, had actually QUITTED and ABOLISHED the *Irish Articles* antecedently established in 1615. This was the Quirk, which *Laud* had in view from the first. But it was a Quirk, and nothing else. For, by "*receiving*" and "*approving*" the English Articles "*Also*"; the Irish Prelates and Clergy did neither *cancel* nor *superfede* their own prior Articles, but only "*manifested*", or publicly and deliberately avowed, their Doctrinal "*Agreement*" with the Church established on this side St. George's Channel. So that *Laud's* Arminian Policy amounted to no more, after all, than a Stroke of mere Chicane; which shewed, indeed, the Sophistry and Deceit whereof he was capable, but which, in Reality, left the Old Articles standing in full Force "*as they did before.*"

The Articles of 1615 are, to this Day, a Part of the National Creed established in Ireland. They were solemnly admitted by the Ecclesiastical Power, and as solemnly ratified by the Civil. They could only be repealed and abolished by the same Authority, which had established them. But this has never been done. Consequently, they are in full Force, to this very Hour; and, together with our own xxxix (admitted "*Also*," merely by way of declaratively "*manifesting*" or acknowledging the "*Agreement*" between the two Churches), constitute the  
legal

---

(q) *Usher's Letters*, annexed to his Life by Dr. Parr; Let. 185. P. 477.



*legal* Standard of Faith in that Kingdom. For the Truth of this, we have not only the unexceptionable Testimony of Archbishop *Ussher* himself (who presided, personally, in this Convocation of 1634, when the English Articles were "*Also*" received); but likewise the Evidence of the Canon, then and there passed, and which to this Moment keeps its Place at the Head of the Irish "*Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical.*" It runs thus. "For the *Manifestation* of our *Agreement* with the Church of England; in the Confession of the *same* Christian Faith, and the Doctrine of the Sacraments; We do *receive* and *approve* the Book of Articles of Religion, agreed upon by the Archbishops, and Bishops, and the whole Clergy, in the Convocation holden at *London*, in the year of our Lord God, 1572, for the Avoiding of Diversities of Opinions, and for the Establishing of Consent, touching true Religion. And, therefore, if Any, hereafter, shall affirm, that any of those Articles are, in any Part, *superstitious* or *erroneous*; or such as he may not, with a good Conscience, subscribe unto; Let him be Excommunicated, and not Absolved before he make a public Revocation of his Error." Here is not the remotest Hint, concerning any setting aside of the former Articles. The Canon only *associates* the 39 Articles with the preceding Ones, and gives to the former the same Weight of Respectability in *Ireland*, which they bear in *England*.

Dr *Fuller*, therefore, was too hasty, in asserting, that the Irish Articles were "utterly excluded (*r*)."  
There was no Exclusion, nor Amputation, in the Case. *Laud* himself, some years afterwards, confessed the very Point I am now maintaining. He tells us, that one of the Accusations against him, on his Tryal, in 1644, was, concerning "*The Articles of Ireland, which call the Pope the Man of Sin.* But," continues *Laud*, "*the Articles of Ireland*  
*bind*

“ bind neither this Church nor me (s).”——*Exceptio probat Regulam in non-exceptis.* His Grace’s Observation decides the Question at once. “ The Articles of Ireland bind not” the Church of England, “ nor me” as an English Prelate. What was this, but allowing, to every Purpose of Argument, that the Irish Articles CONTINUED to “ bind” the Church and Bishops of *that* Kingdom, though they bound not the Church and Bishops of *this*? I must again remind my Reader, that *Laud* advanced the above Remark, in the year 1644: which was no fewer than *Ten* Years after the Irish Articles are pretended to have been sat aside.—It remains, That the famous Articles of Ireland were *never Repealed* at all. Without doubt, *Laud intended* to repeal them, when due Opportunity should serve; and associated the English Articles with the Irish Ones, by way of Prelude to the future Abolition of the latter. But the Civil Storm, which soon began to thicken, rendered That, and many similar Projects of his, abortive. It saved the 39 Articles themselves from Annihilation.

How violently Matters were carried, in *England*, for the Suppression of the Old Doctrines, and for the Extension of Arminianism; appears, among a Thousand Instances besides, from the Visitation-Articles, issued by *Laud’s* trusty Friend and pliable Machine, Dr. *Richard Mountagu*. When this profligate Priest disgraced the Mitre of *Norwich*; among the Questions, propounded to the Church-Wardens of that Diocese, was the following: “ *Doth your Minister, commonly, or of set Purpose, in his popular Sermons, fall upon those much-disputed and little-understood Doctrines of God’s eternal PREDESTINATION, of ELECTION antecedent, of REPROBATION irrespective without Sinne foreseene, of FREE-WILL, of PERSEVERANCE and not Falling from Grace; Points obscure, unfoldable, unfordable, untractable (t)?*”

U u

This,

---

(s) *Laud’s Hist. of his own Troubles and Tryal*, Vol. I. p. 390.  
Published by Mr. *Wharton* 1695. (t) *Canterburie’s Doome*, p. 177.

This, and similar Practices of such Diocesans as were Tools to the Court, were the Fruits of Archbishop *Laud*'s own "Injunctions", signify'd to the Bishops in general, and charging them, "*In his Majesty's Name*," that they should "Take SPECIAL Care, that no Minister, nor Lecturer, in their Diocese, should Preach upon the prohibited controverted Points, contrary to his Majesty's Declarations and Instructions:" and that they, the Bishops, "should give an yearly Account, to the Archbishop, of their Proceedings herein (u)." And thus, as Mr (x) *Prynne*, truly observes,

---

(u) Ibid. (x) Let none except against Mr *William Prynne*, as tho' he were an incompetent Evidence. The very Reverse is true. Hence he is frequently cited and refer'd to by *Heylyn* himself: and (which imparts infinitely stronger Sanction to the Precedent) by the respectable Mr *Styke*, who was particularly delicate, as to the Sources from whence he drew his Intelligence.—*Prynne* was warmly attach'd to the Doctrinal Principles of the Church of England, and even wrote much in their Defence: tho' the inhuman Severitys, which he experienced at the hands of the furious Ecclesiastics then in Power, gave him some Dislike of Episcopacy itself. Nor were even his political Sentiments carry'd to such an Extreme, as to render them peculiarly obnoxious. In the long Parliament, he attached himself, with Zeal, to the Interests of King *Charles I.* and was one of Those who voted his Majesty's Concessions *satisfactory*: for which, the Army excluded him from the House of Commons. He was deemed so sturdy a Royalist, that, during the Usurpation, *Cromwell*, on whom he had severely reflected in his Writings, threw him into Prison. When Things began to verge toward the Restoration of *Charles II.* in 1659, Mr *Prynne* was permitted to resume his seat in Parliament: where his Services, to the then excluded Prince, were so distinguished; and his Warmth, for recalling him, so violent; that even General *Monk* advised him, to moderate his Zeal. *Charles* the Second, when restored, was so sensible of his Ability and Merit, that he appointed him Chief Keeper of the Tower Records, with a Salary of 500*l. per Annum*; which Office he enjoyed to his Death. His Acceptance of this Promotion is, perhaps, the largest Blot in his 'Scutcheon. That a Man of

*Prynne's*



observes, "The *Arminian* Errors were freely vented, in  
" all Diocesses, without any public Opposition: and  
" Those

*Prynne's* noble Spirit, who had, both under the Encroachments of *Charles* the First, and under the Usurpation of *Oliver Cromwell*, made such glorious stands against Tyranny, and suffer'd so greatly in the Cause of Civil and Ecclesiastical Liberty; should, afterwards, so far degenerate from the Fervor of his first Love, as to hold an Appointment under so abandon'd a Being as the Second *Charles*; would Astonish, if any human Deviations from Virtue could justify Astonishment — Had *Prynne* lost his Life, when he lost his Ears; his Name had descended, with untarnish'd Lustre, to Posterity.

This Learned, Orthodox, and indefatigable Man, was born at *Swainswick*, in *Somersetshire*; received his School Education at *Bath*; was a Graduate of *Oriel College, Oxford*: and became Barrister, Benchers, and Reader, at *Lincoln's Inn*. During the Civil Commotions, he sat in Parliament for *Newport*, in *Cornwall*. After the Restoration, he was one of the Members for *Bath*.

He was a profound and masterly, but neither a concise, nor a polite, Writer. His Works, many of which (particularly, in Divinity and Antiquities) are extremely valuable and usefull; are said to amount to no fewer than forty Volumes in Folio and Quarto.

Old *Anthony Wood*, who treats the Memory of this great Man with much indecent Scurrility, yet does Justice to his Industry: "I verily believe," says *Anthony*, "that, if rightly computed, he wrote a Sheet, for every Day of his Life; reckoning from the Time when he came to the Use of Reason and the State of Man."

The said *Anthony's* Account of Mr *Prynne's* Method of Study, is amusing, for the Quaintness with which it is expressed. "His Custom, when he study'd, was, to put on a long quilted Cap, which came an Inch over his Eyes; serving, as an Umbrella, to defend them from too much Light: And, seldom eating a Dinner, would, every three Hours or more, be maunching a Roll of Bread; and now and then refresh his exhausted Spirits with Ale, brought to him by his Servant. — He brought his Body into an ill Habit, and so, consequently, shorten'd his  
v u z " Days,

“ Those who out of Zeal to Truth, durst open their  
 “ Mouths to refute them, were silenced, suspended, and  
 “ brought into the High Commission, to their Undoing ;  
 “ while the *Arminians*, on the contrary, had free Liberty  
 “ to broach their erroneous Tenets, without Controll,  
 “ and were advanced to the greatest Benefices and Ec-  
 “ clestiaſtical Dignitys (y).”

Had *Charles's* political Views been crowned with Success, Archbishop *Laud* would, most undoubtedly, have given the *coup de grace* to our Established Calvinism, by procuring the xxxix Articles to be repealed in Form, and by substituting *Arminian* ones in their Room. Together with the utter Extinction of Civil Liberty, the Church would have been shorn of those Evangelical Principles, which, through the good Hand of God upon us, are still it's Glory. We had been made

“ *An Island in our Doctrines, far disjoin'd*

“ *From the whole World of Protestants beside.*”

But, as Things then stood, the Repeal of the Articles would have been too dangerous a Stride. Tho' *Laud* took Care to have the Bishoprics and Crown Benefices, as fast as they became vacant, filled up, for the most Part, by a Colony of new *Arminians*; yet, the old Calvinistic Prelates and Beneficiaries did not dye off, with sufficient Rapidity, for him to secure a Majority in the Convocation. Besides: the Body of the People, incapacitated from being corrupted by Preferment, would never have parted tamely with  
 their

“ Days, by too much Action and Concernment Day and Night.”  
 —This hard Student, however, held out 'till the 69th, if not the 70th Year of his Age. A Period, whereof poor *Anthony Wood* came short, by six or seven Years.

Mr *Prynne* dyed, at his Chambers in Lincoln's Inn, A. D. 1669. And lies bury'd in the Walk, under the Chapel there, among the Pillars which support that elegant Fabric.

(y) *Cant. Dome*, u. f.

their Protestant Creed, had *Laud* even been able to have pack'd an Ecclesiastical Convocation to his Mind. The Members of the Church of England had, in general, at *that* Time, a very large Portion of *Principle* and *Virtue*: which render'd them, as a Body, not only respectable, but formidable. Religion was deemed *sacred*, by the Public; and a thing *worthy of* CONTENDING *for*. The Temper of those Times would not have borne the Total Alteration at which *Laud* aimed. Matters were, therefore, to be done by Degrees. The Reformed Doctrine, established by Law, and rooted in the Hearts of the Nation, could not, with Safety to its Assailants, be taken, *Sword in hand*; but they flatter'd themselves, that it might be gradually *undetermined*. The Archbishop was forced to content himself, for the present, with altering the *Face* of the Church, before he would venture to make a home Thrust at her *internal* Constitution. He was for *painting* her first, and for completely *debauching* her afterwards. The Superinduction of *Popish Ceremonys* was to clear the Way for That of *Popish Arminianism*: which two Streams, when united in their Course, were to have empty'd themselves into the Dead Sea of *Arbitrary Power*.

But, just as the luckless Metropolitan had made a promising Entrance on his Toil; Providence stopped him short: and the Adventurer *fell*, himself, *into the Pit which he had made* for the Country that bred him, and for the Church that fed him. How unjustifiable soever (humanly speaking) the Means might be, which brought this Prelate to the Scaffold; the Church and Kingdom of England would have had little Reason to lament his Fall, had he fallen alone, and not, like the apostate Son of the Morning, dragged *other* Stars, from their Orbits, with his Tail. —It is very remarkable, that, on his Tryal, he utterly denied himself to be either an Arminian, or a Promoter of Arminianism. A Denial, badly calculated to impress us with a favorable Idea of his Regard to Veracity. “*I* “*answer in general,*” said he, “*that I NEVER endeavoured*



“ to introduce ARMINIANISM into our Church; nor EVER  
 “ maintained any ARMINIAN Opinions. ——— I did  
 “ neither PROTECT, nor COUNTENANCE, the ARMINIANS  
 “ Persons, Books, or TENETS. ——— True it is, I was,  
 “ in a Declaration of the Commons House, taxed as a Favourer  
 “ [and] Advancer of ARMINIANS and their OPINIONS;  
 “ without any particular Proofs at all: which was A GREAT  
 “ SLANDER to me (z).” O Human Nature, how low  
 art thou capable of falling !

I shall close this Essay, With a short and general Review,

1. Of the Calvinism of our Old English Bishops.
2. Of the Calvinism of our English Universities.
3. Of the State of the Calvinistic Doctrines in our Church,  
 from the Death of Archbishop Laud, to the present Time ;  
 —And,
4. Obviate an *Objection* or two, by which those Doc-  
 trines are defamed.

I. Wha has been already observed, concerning the principal Bishops, who flourished under King *Edward VI.* (during whose Reign the Reformation was first estab<sup>d</sup>lished in England); renders any farther Demonstration, of their Calvinism, entirely needless. *Cranmer, Ridley, Latimer, Hooper, Ferrar, Ponet*, were eminent among the golden Fathers who adorned that truly Protestant Period.

Under *Elizabeth*, the Church could boast of Prelates no less sound, holy, and learned. Hear how pathetically their Orthodoxy was lamented by the Popish Party. “ In  
 “ England,” said the zealous *Schultingius*, “ CALVIN’S  
 “ *Book of Institutions* is almost preferred to the Bible itself”  
 [had the Papist said, ‘ In England, Calvin’s Insti-  
 ‘ tutions are valued next after the Bible,’ he had come  
 nearer the Mark]. “ The pretended English Bishops enjoin  
 “ all the Clergy to get the Book almost by Heart, never to have  
 “ it out of their Hands, to lay it by them in a conspicuous Part  
 “ of their Pulpits; in a Word, to prize and keep it as care-  
 “ fully, as the old Romans are said to have preserved the Sy-  
 “ billine

“ *billine. Oracles.*” Another angry Papist (*Stapleton*, a Native of our own Island), thus made his Moan: “ *The Institutions of CALVIN are so greatly esteemed in England, that the Book has been most accurately translated into English, and is even fixed in the Parish Churches, for the People to read. Moreover, in Each of the two Universities, after the Students have finished their Circuit in Philosophy; as many of them, as are designed for the Ministry, are lectured first of all in that Book* (a).”

Indeed, the Doctrinal Calvinism of *Elizabeth's* Bishops is almost incapable of Exaggeration. Would they, in the memorable Convocation of 1562, have “ Thought fit that Ministers should converse in *Ponet's* Catechism,” in Order to “ Learn true Divinity from it (b);” if they themselves had not been Calvinists of the strongest Dye?

*Parkhurst*, Bishop of *Norwich*, shall give us a Sample, how highly the foreign Calvinistic Divines were esteemed and venerated by our Episcopal Bench. That ingenious Prelate thus celebrated the Praises (A. D. 1573.) of some transmarine Worthies who were then living:

*De BULLINGERO, BIBLIANDRO, MARTYRE, ZANCHÔ,  
Et GUALTHERO, GESNERO, de PELICANO,  
Nostrum Judicium si, forsan, COLE, requiris;  
Hos ego Doctrinâ eximios, Pietate gravesque,  
Judica: quicquid similes per paucos hic habet Orbis* (c).

That is: “ Do you ask, What I think of *Bullinger*, “ *Bibliander*, *Peter Martyr*, *Zanehius*, *Gualter*, *Gesner*, “ and *Pelicanus*? My Opinion of them is, that they are “ illustrious in Point of Learning, venerable for their “ Piety, and that they have very few equals in the whole “ World.”

Even in the Reign of *Charles I.* a new Edition of Doctor *Willet's* famous Book, entitled, *Synopsis Papismi* (from which, some Extracts have been laid before the Reader,

---

(a) Quoted by *Bayle*, Vol. V. p. 87. (b) *Strype's Annals*, Vol. I. p. 354. (c) *Strype's Annals*, Vol. II. p. 283.

SECT. XVIII.) was favor'd with a Patent, the Preamble to which takes Notice, "That the Doctor was a very painful Man in Behalf of the Church, and that his *Synopsis* had been *approved by the BISHOPS*; held in *great Esteem* by the TWO UNIVERSITIES; and much desired by All the Learned, both of the CLERGY and LAITY, throughout the King's Dominions (d)." This was in 1630. So uncorrupt in Doctrine did the *Bishops*, the *Universities*, the *Clergy*, and the *People*, generally, continue; even under the malignant Aspect of the *Laudæan Planet*!

Descend we lower still. The Reign of *Charles II.* was not wholly undignify'd with Calvinistic Bishops. Witness the great Doctor *Saunderson*, Bishop of *Lincoln*. "When I began," says this valuable Prelate, "to set myself to the Study of Divinity as my proper Business, *Calvin's Institutions* were recommended to me, as they were generally to all young Scholars in those Times, as the BEST and PERFECTEST System of Divinity, and the fittest to be laid as a Groundwork in the Study of that Profession. And indeed my Expectation was not at all deceived, in the Reading of those Institutions (e)." Dr *Edwards*, to whom I am indebted for this Quotation, adds, that, as Bishop *Saunderson* "began with *Calvin*, so he proceeded to approve of his [*Calvin's*] Sentiments, through his whole Life: as we see in his Letters to Dr *Hammond*, and in other Parts of his Writings (f)."—His Lordship was the Author of an admirable Tract, intitled, *Pax Ecclesiæ*: in which, among a great Number of other judicious Observations, the discerning Prelate thus accounts for the "Advantages," on which the "*Arminian Party* hath and yet doth gain Strength to itself." As, for Instance, "The publishing of Mr *Mountagu's* Appeal, with Allowance [i. e. under the Sanction of Court-Countenance]: which both hath given Confidence to sundry, who before were *Arminians*, but in secret, now to walk  
"unmasked,

---

(d) *Acta Regia*, p. 789.

(e) See *Edwards's Veritas Redux*, p. 542,

(f) *Ibid.*



“ unmasked, and to profess their Opinions publicly in all  
 “ Companys.” The good Bishop also accounted for the  
 Progress of the new Doctrine, on another Consideration :  
 viz. “ The *Plausibleness* of Arminianism, and the *Congruity*  
 “ it hath, in sundry Points, with the Principles of *corrupt*  
 “ *Nature* and of Carnal Reason. For ’tis a wonderfull  
 “ *Tickling* to Flesh and Blood, to have the Powers of Na-  
 “ ture magnify’d, and to hear itself flatter’d, as if She  
 “ carry’d the greatest Stroke in the Work of Salvation :  
 “ especially, when those Soothings are conveyed under the  
 “ *Pretence* of Vindicating the Dispensations of God’s Pro-  
 “ vidence from the Imputation of Injustice.” His Lord-  
 ship then proceeds to specify, what he terms, “ The  
 “ *manifold Cunning* of the *Arminians*, to advance their  
 “ own Party : as, 1. In pleading for a Liberty for every  
 “ Man to abound in his own Sense, in Things undeter-  
 “ mined by the Church : that so they [the *Arminians*]  
 “ may spread their own Tenets the more freely. Whereas,  
 “ yet, it is too apparent, by their Writings and Speeches,  
 “ that their Intent and Endeavor is, to take the Benefit  
 “ of this Liberty, themselves ; but not to allow it to those  
 “ that dissent from them.—2. In *bragging* out some of their  
 “ private Tenets, *as if* they were the received *Established*  
 “ *Doctrine* of the Church of England ; by *forcing* the Words  
 “ of Articles, or Common Prayer Book, to a Sense which  
 “ appeareth not to have been intended therein : as Mr  
 “ *Mountagu* hath done, in the Point of *falling from Grace*.  
 “ Whereas the CONTRARY Tenet, viz. of the FINAL  
 “ PERSEVERANCE of the Righteous in Grace and Faith,  
 “ may be, by as strong Evidence, every Way, and by  
 “ as natural Deducement, collected out of the said Books :  
 “ as shall be easily proved, if it be required.—3. In seek-  
 “ ing to derive Envy on the opposite [i. e. on the Calvi-  
 “ nistic] Opinions ; by delivering them in Terms odious,  
 “ and of ill and suspicious Sound.—4. Which is the most  
 “ *unjust* and *uncharitable* Course of all the rest, in seeking  
 “ to

“ to draw the Persons, of those that dissent from them,  
 “ into Dislike with the State: as if they [i. e. as if the  
 “ *Calvinists*] were *Puritans*, or *Disciplinarians*, or that  
 “ Way affected.” So much for Bishop *Saunderson*’s Judgement, concerning the “ *manifest, unjust, and uncharitable*  
 “ *Cunning of the Arminians*, to advance their own Party.”

—But what was his Judgement, concerning the *Calvinistic System* itself? Read it, in his own Words. “ Lest this Covenant [i. e. the Covenant of Grace and Redemption]  
 “ should yet be ineffectual, and Christ dye in vain; because none of the Sons of Adam, left to themselves,  
 “ especially in this wretched State of [original] Corruption, could actually have repented and believed in Christ;  
 “ [it pleased God] for the Glory of His GRACE, to *elect*  
 “ and *cull a certain Number of particular Persons, out of*  
 “ the Corrupted Lump of Mankind, to be advanced into  
 “ this Covenant, and thereby entitled to Salvation: and  
 “ that *without ANY Cause, or Motive, at all, in themselves;*  
 “ but MERELY of His [i. e. of God’s] own *free Grace*  
 “ and *good Pleasure* in Jesus Christ: *Prætermitt*ing, and  
 “ *passing by the rest, to perish justly in their Sins.*”—It is, adds His Lordship, a Part of God’s Decree, “ To confer,  
 “ in due Season, upon the Persons so *elect*ed, all fit and  
 “ effectual *Means and Graces*, needful for them, unto Salvation: proportionably to their personal Capacities and  
 “ Conditions. ————— Thus much, concerning the  
 “ *Salvation* of those, whom God hath of His free Mercy  
 “ *elect*ed thereunto. But, with the *Reprobates*, whom He  
 “ hath in His Justice *appointed to Destruction*, He dealeth  
 “ in another Fashion: as concerning whom, He hath Decreed, either,

“ 1. To afford them neither the Extraordinary, nor so  
 “ much as the Outward and Ordinary Means of Faith.  
 “ Or else,

“ 2. In the Presence of the Outward Means of the  
 “ Word and Sacraments, to *withhold* the inward Concurrency of his enlightening and renewing Spirit to work  
 “ with

“ with those Means. For want whereof, they [the outward Means] become *ineffectual* to them [viz. to the Reprobate] for their good; working upon them either *malignantly*, so as their Hearts are *the more hardened* thereby in Sin and Unbelief; or *infirmly*, so as *not to work* in them a perfect Conversion: but to produce (instead of the gracious Habits of Sanctification, as Faith, Repentance, Charity, Humility, &c.) some weak and infirm *Shadows* of those Graces: which, for their formal Semblance sake, do sometimes bear the *Name* of those Graces they resemble, but were *never*, in the mean Time, the very *true* Graces themselves; and, in the End, are *discovered to have been FALSE*, by the *Want of PERSEVERANCE* (g).—I shall only add, from the same masterly Tract, his Lordship’s Idea of *Efficacious Grace*. Upon the *Elect*, says he, who live to the Use of Reason, God confers “ Such a Measure of *Faith* in the Son of God, of *Repentance* from Dead Works, of new and holy *Obedience* to God’s Commandments, together with *final Perseverance* in all these; as, in His excellent Wisdom, He seeth meet: wrought and preserved in them, *outwardly*, by the Word and Sacraments; and, *inwardly*, by the Operation of His holy Spirit, shed in their Hearts. Whereby, *sweetly* and without Constraint [i. e. without forcible Compulsion], but yet *effectually*, their *UNDERSTANDINGS, WILLS, and AFFECTIONS*, are *subdued* to the Acknowledgement and Obedience of the Gospel: and both these are done, ordinarily, and by ordinary Means (h).” So writes the Bishop, to whom our English *Liturgy* is indebted for its judicious *Preface*, which begins with, “ *It has been the Wisdom of the Church, &c.*”

The truly Apostolic Bishop *Pearson* (who succeeded the no less excellent Bishop *Wilkins*, in the See of *Chester*) was

Another

---

(g) Bishop *Saunderson*, in his *Pax Ecclesiæ*; p. 59, 61—63, 69, 70, 72, 73 —Annexed to his Life by *Walton*. Edit. 1678.

(h) Bishop *Saunderson*, *Ibid.* p. 70, 71.



Another of *Charles* the II's Prelates, who did Honor to the Rochet. Dr *Pearson's* Calvinism is so well known, (consult, for Instance, his valuable Exposition of the Creed), that I shall only cite a memorable Anecdote of him, on the Testimony of the Learned Dr *John Edwards*. "When  
 " I was a young Master of Arts," said *Pearson*, to *Edwards*,  
 " I thought there was no Difficulty in these grand Articles" [viz. in the Articles which divide the Calvinists and the Arminians]; "and that I was able to determine any of  
 " them with Ease: especially, on the *Arminian* Side. But I  
 " have, since, found it otherwise. And I disapprove of  
 " Men's rash censuring and condemning the other [viz.  
 " the *Calvinistic*] side (*i*)." And, indeed, as Dr *Edwards* observes, *we might have guessed this to be the Bishop's Inclination, by his approving of Mr Hales's Remains.*

So lately, as in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, the English Bench was graced with a *Beveridge*. But further, than the Reign of that Queen, this Deponent saith not.

II. Now for a Sketch of the former *State of Religion* in the two UNIVERSITIES.

Every Body knows the Situation, in which Religious Affairs were left by *Henry VIII*. That Monarch, as *Luther* smartly and justly expressed it, "Killed the Pope's  
 " Body, but saved his Soul alive (*k*):" i. e. his Majesty stabbed the Papal (*l*) Supremacy; continuing, however,  
 to

(*i*) *Edwards's Veritas Redux*, p. 543. (*k*) *Luther's Divine Discourses, or Table-Talk*; p. 464.—*Lond.* 1652. Folio.

(*l*) And even "the Pope's Body," as *Luther* termed it, bade very fair, at one Time, for a Revival: *Henry* having consented to negotiate a Reconciliation with *Clement* the Seventh, under the healing Auspices of the French King (*Francis I.*), who had "Pre-  
 " vailed with the Pope to promise, that, if the King [of England]  
 " would send a Proxy to Rome, and thereby submit his Cause  
 " to the holy See; he [the Pope] would appoint Commissioners  
 " to meet at *Cambray*, and, immediately afterwards, pronounce  
 " the

to the last Hour of his Life, a devoted Bigot to the essential *Doctrines* of the Roman Church.

But, “ After the Death of *Henry*; by the industrious  
 “ Zeal of *Calvin* and his Disciples, more especially *Peter*  
 “ *Martyr*,——the [*English*] UNIVERSITYS, SCHOOLS,  
 “ and CHURCHES, became the ORACLES of CALVINISM.  
 “ ——Hence it happened, that, when it was proposed,  
 “ under the Reign of *Edward VI.* to give a fixt and stable  
 “ Turn to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church [of  
 “ England]; *Geneva* was ACKNOWLEDGED as a Sister-  
 “ Church, and the Theological System, there established by  
 “ CALVIN, was adopted, and rendered THE PUBLIC RULE  
 “ OF FAITH in England. This, however, was done, with-  
 “ out

---

“ the Sentence of Divorce, required of him. *Bellay*, Bishop of  
 “ Paris, was next dispatched to London : and obtained a Promise  
 “ of the King, that *he would submit his Cause to the Roman Con-*  
 “ *sistory, provided the Cardinals of the Imperial Faction were excluded*  
 “ *from it.* The Prelate carry’d this Verbal Promise to Rome :  
 “ and the Pope agreed, that, *If the King would sign a written*  
 “ *Agreement to the same Purpose, his Demands should be fully com-*  
 “ *plied with.* A Day was appointed, for the Return of the Mes-  
 “ senger. But the greatest Affairs, often, depend on the most fri-  
 “ volous Incidents. The Courier, who carry’d the King’s writ-  
 “ ten Promise, was detained beyond the Day appointed. News  
 “ was brought to Rome, that a Libel had been published in  
 “ England against the Court of Rome, and a Farce acted before  
 “ the King in Derision of the Pope and Cardinals. The Pope  
 “ and Cardinals entered into the Consistory, enflamed with Anger :  
 “ and, by a præcipitate Sentence, the Marriage of Henry and  
 “ Catharine was pronounced valid, and Henry declared to be ex-  
 “ communicated if he refused to adhere to it.—Two Days after,  
 “ the Courier arrived : and *Clement*, who had been hurry’d from  
 “ his usual Prudence, found, that, tho’ he repented heartily of  
 “ this hasty Measure, it would be difficult for him to retract it,  
 “ or re-place Affairs on the same Footing as before.” *Hume*,  
 Vol. IV. p. 126, 127.

Thus, had not the Pope regarded his *Infallibility*, as too nice a Point of Honor to be sacrificed by rescinding his late Act ; his *Jurisdiction* had been re-established in England.

“out any Change of the Form of Episcopal Government<sup>(m)</sup>.” Thus stood Matters, while *Edward* swayed the Sceptre.

When *Mary* governed, the Protestant Fabric, reared by *Edward*, was overturned: and as the Universities, under *Him*, had been Reformed from Popery to Calvinism; they were, under *Her*, forcibly carry’d back from Calvinism to Popery.

*Elizabeth* brought Things to the right Pass again; and our “Universities,” as well as our Churches, became, once more, “the Oracles of Calvinism:” and so they continued, not only ’till that good Queen ascended to a brighter Crown, but through the Reign of her Successor *James*, and (notwithstanding *Laud*’s vehement Efforts to the contrary) through the Arminian Reign of *Charles* the First.—I shall give a few Instances.

In 1595, *William Barrett*, for having contradicted the Doctrine of *Final Perseverance*, and for having aspersed *Calvin*, *Beza*, *Zanchius*, and other Luminaries of the Protestant Church; was forced to make Reparation, both to the Truths of God, and to the venerable Names which he had so flippantly traduced, by publicly reading his Recantation: which Recantation had been drawn up for him, by the University of *Cambridge*, for that Purpose (n).

*Peter Baro*’s Troubles in the same University, and in the same Year with *Barrett*, have been already noted in our XVIIIth Section.

To the above Brace of Brothers, let me add Dr *John Houson*, by Way of making up a Leath.—This said *Houson*, tho’ a Canon of *Christ’s Church*, and tho’ he had been Vice-Chancellor of *Oxford*, fell under the Censure of the University, for (what was then esteemed a Crime of no small Magnitude) “advancing somewhat, tending to the  
“Disparagement of the *Geneva* Annotations on the Holy  
“Scrip-

---

(m) *Mosheim*, Vol. IV. p. 87, 88.

(n) See my Tract, entitled, *The Church of England vindicated from Arminianism*, p. 48—51.



“ Scriptures (o).” The Sermons, in which he launched this *indirect* “ Disparagement,” were termed, *Conciones publicas, minus orthodoxas, & plenas Offensionis*: i. e. “ not sufficiently Orthodox, and replete with Offence.” In fine, the Preacher was “ Called in Question, and *suspended*, “ by Dr Robert Abbot” [Brother to Archbishop Abbot, and shortly after Bishop of Salisbury], “ who was then “ Doctor of the Chair and Vice-Chancellor (p).” So fared it with Canon *Houison*, A. D. 1614.

And no Wonder. For *Heylyn* himself gives us the following needless Information: “ It cannot be denied,” says the Arminian, “ but that, by the Error of those “ Times, the Reputation which *Calvin* had attained to “ in *both Universitys*, and the extreme Diligence of his “ Followers” [i. e. of the Bishops, Clergy, and Laity in general] “ for the better carrying on of their own Designs” [viz. the laudable Designs of barring out Popery and Pelagianism], “ there was a GENERAL Tendency unto His “ [i. e. to *Calvin*’s] Opinions (q).” The same Arminian adds, that *Calvin*’s “ Book of Institutes was, for the most “ Part, the FOUNDATION on which the Young Divines “ of those Times did build their Studys.” He even confesses, that he could “ find” but “ *Two* Anti-Calvinists,” in the whole University of Oxford, at the Period here treated of: which poor “ *Two*” were, *Buckridge*, Tutor to Laud; and the above suspended Dr *Houison*. Well, therefore, may the said *Heylyn* observe (tho’ we should have known it without his Information), that, in the two Universities, the *Anti-Calvinians* were “ *But FEW* in “ Number, and make but a very THIN Appearance (r).” Extremely few and thin indeed, if their whole Number amounted to no more than *Two*! So that *Heylyn* should not have apply’d (as he does) that Line, to the Case in Hand,

*Apparent*

---

(o) *Heylyn*’s Hist. & Misc. Tracts, p. 632. (p) *Ibid.*

(q) *Heylyn*, *Ibid.* p. 626. (r) *Ibid.* p. 627.

*Apparent RARI nantes in Gurgite vasto ;*

but should rather have altered it to

*Apparent GEMINI nantes in Gurgite vasto :*

I mean, supposing Dr *Buckridge* was really *not* a Calvinist. Of which, however, I stand in some Doubt. Should my Doubt be well grounded, Virgil's Line must undergo a second Alteration : and we must say, of solitary *Houſon*,

*Apparet SOLUS natans in Gurgite vasto.*

If *Buckridge* was then an Anti-Calvinist ; he seems to have been an *hidden* one : else would not Vice-Chancellor *Abbot* have SUSPENDED the Fellow of *John's*, with as little Scruple, as he inflicted that Censure on the Canon of *Chriſt's Church* ? Heylyn's *even Number*, therefore, of *Two*, does not hang well together. Divide his two Arminian Doctors, by one ; and, in all Probability, the remainder will give the (1) Quotient.

Unhappily for the Credit of Arminianism, *Laud* himself, its grand Hero in England, incurr'd no little Danger and Molestation, at *Oxford*, on Account of his having been suspected to lean towards that new and hated System.— In the Year 1606, Mr *Laud*, who had then but just taken his Bachelor's Degree in Divinity, “ was QUESTIONED “ [i. e. called to Account], by Dr *Airy*, the Vice-Chancellor, for a Sermon preached in St Mary's Church on  
“ the

(1) With Regard to Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, *Heylyn* does not pretend to alledge a single Instance of public Opposition to *Calvin's* Doctrines, during the whole of that long Period, in the University of *Oxford*. “ *Of any Men*,” says he, “ *who publicly OPPOSED* “ *the CALVINIAN Tenets, in this University, 'till AFTER the Beginning of King James's Reign, I must confess that I have hitherto found no good Assurance.*” Ibid. p. 626. He, indeed, pretends to think, that there were some who “ *secretly*” trained up their Pupils in other Principles : but, unless he had produced better Authority, for this Supposition, than his own Conjecture ; the Supposition may well pass for groundless.

the 26th of October, as containing in it *sundry* SCANDALOUS and POPISH *Passages*: the good Man [i. e. the Vice-Chancellor] taking all Things to be Matter of Popery, which were not held forth unto him in Calvin's Institutes (1). It appears, that the Orthodox University, at large, were of the Vice-Chancellor's Mind, both as to the Excellency of *Calvin*, and as to the Malignity of *Laud*. For Heylyn adds: "Which Advantage being taken by Dr *Abbot*, he so violently persecuted the poor Man [i. e. poor Mr *Laud*], and so openly branded him for a *Papist*, or at least *very papishly inclined*; that it was almost made an Heresy, as I have heard from his [viz. from *Laud's*] own Mouth, for any one to be *seen in his Company*; and a Misprision of Heresy, to *give him a civil Salutation* as he passed the Streets (u)." They saw what Materials he was made of, and stigmatized him accordingly.

Eight Years after *Laud's* public Disgrace, above recited; to wit, A. D. 1614, when the said *Laud* had risen to the Presidentship of St *John's* College; the spirited and active Dr *Abbot* (not the Archbishop, but the Bishop) took him openly to Task, in a very sacred Place, and on a very solemn Occasion: or, as Heylyn phrases it, "Fell violently foul on Dr *William Laud*, whom, in his Sermon at St *Peter's*, on Easter-Sunday, he [Abbot] PUBLICLY EXPOSED TO CONTEMPT and SCORN, under the Notion of a *Papist*: as *Barret's* Doctrines had been formerly condemned at *Cambridge*" [and with ample Reason], "by the Name of *Popery* (x)." As to *Barrett*, he justified the Suspicions, which were entertained of him at *Cambridge*, by actually declaring himself a *Papist*, shortly after (y). And for *Laud*, a few Years made it sufficiently plain, that the *Oxonians* were not very wide of the Mark, in questioning the genuine Protestantcy of that

X x

unhappy

(1) Heylyn's Life of *Laud*, p. 49.

(u) Ibid. p. 50.

(x) Heylyn's Tracts, p. 532.

(y) Fuller's Hist. of *Cambridge*, p. 151.



unhappy Gentleman. Considering the zealous Orthodoxy of the University in those Days, *Laud* was well off, to escape without Expulsion.

Various were the subsequent Toils, which *Laud* met with: many a weary Step did he take, and many a mortifying Repulse did he suffer; e'er he could climb the Hill of Promotion, to which he so ardently aspired. *Heylyn* laments, very pathetically, the Difficultys, which this his Patron had to surmount, on his first Attempts to ascend the Ladder Ecclesiastic. "At this Time," says he, *viz.* about the Year 1624, and the last of King *James's* Reign, "Bishop *Laud*, to whom the raising and promoting of the *Arminian* Doctrines (as they call them) is of late ascribed, was hardly able to promote and preserve Himself: oppressed with an hard Hand, by Archbishop *Abbot*; secretly traduced to the King, for the unfortunate Business of the Earl of *Devonshire*; attaining, with GREAT DIFFICULTY, the poor Bishopric of *St. David's*, after ten Years Service" [i. e. after ten Years Court Attendance]; "and, yet, but green in Favor with the Duke of *Buckingham* (z)." However, in due Season, the "green" Favorite waxed a grey one.

Nothing is more prolific, than Heresy. About three Years after *Laud* had been "publicly exposed to Contempt and Scorn," by Vice-Chancellor *Abbot*, in the Pulpit of *St. Peter's, Oxford*; another Bird of *Laud's* Feather (but whose Nest was in the University of *Cambridge*, as Fellow of *Trinity College* there) underwent a very uncomfortable Plucking. This Gentleman's Name was *Edward Sympsen*: who, A. D. 1617, Preached a Sermon before King *James I.* at *Royston*; taking, for his Text, "*John* iii. 6. *That which is born of the Flesh is Flesh.* Hence he endeavour'd to prove, *That the Commission of any great Sin doth EXTINGUISH Grace and God's Spirit, for the*  
"Time."

“ *Time, in the Man.* He added also, That St Paul, in  
“ the 7th of Romans, spake not of himself AS an Apostle and  
“ REGENERATE, but *Statu Legis*. Hereat his Majesty  
“ took, and publicly expressed, great Distaste: because  
“ Arminius had lately been blamed for extracting the like  
“ Exposition out of the Works of *Fauslus Socinus*. Where-  
“ upon, he [King James] sent to the two Professors in  
“ Cambridge, for their Judgement herein: who [i. e. the  
“ two Cambridge Divinity-Professors] proved, and sub-  
“ scribed, the Place in the 7th Chapter of Romans to be  
“ understood of a REGENERATE Man, according to St  
“ Austin’s later Opinion in his *Retractions*.” What was  
the Result? “ The Preacher was enjoined a PUBLIC RE-  
“ CANTATION before the King: which accordingly was  
“ performed. Nor doth such a Palinody sound any Thing  
“ to his Disgrace: having St Austin himself for his Pre-  
“ cedent, who modestly *retracted* what formerly he had  
“ written therein (a).”

Nor must we forget Mr Gabriel Bridges, of Corpus  
Christi College, Oxford: who, “ By preaching, on the  
“ 19th of January [1623], against the *Absolute Decree*,  
“ in Maintenance of *Universal Grace*, and the *Co-operation*  
“ of Man’s *Free-will* prevented by it, in the public Church  
“ of the University; laid him more open to the Prosecu-  
“ tion of Dr Prideaux, and to the Censure of the Vice-  
“ Chancellor, and the rest of the Heads, &c. (b).” We  
learn, from another Writer, that the Prosecution of Mr  
Bridges terminated in his *public Recantation* of his Errors;  
and that the said Recantation, tho’ forced at first, proved  
eventually real and sincere: the good Man being brought  
to a better Mind, and to a serious Conviction of the Truths  
he had too hastily opposed (c).

Some Years afterwards, I find another Religious De-  
linquent; one Mr Brookes, of Wadham College, Oxford:

x x 2

censured

(a) Fuller’s Hist. of Camb. p. 160.  
p. 633.

(c) Anti-Arm. p. 252.

(b) Heylyn’s Tracts,

censured, “by the University Heads, for broaching and  
 “justifying some *Arminian* Assertions, in a Sermon preach-  
 “ed at *St Mary's* (d).” This young Culprit, thus cen-  
 sured and disgrac’d in the Reign of *James*; was rewarded,  
 in that of *Charles*, by Promotion to a wealthy Cure of  
 Souls.

The *Theses*, publicly maintained by such as proceeded  
 Doctors in Divinity, are an additional Demonstration of  
 the old University-Calvinism. Mr Prynne has collected  
 a great number of these, from the authentic Acts of *Ox-*  
*ford* in particular: and introduces them, with the follow-  
 ing just Remark. These “*Act-Theses* and Questions are  
 “always (before they are either admitted, printed, pub-  
 “lished, or disputed on) *propounded to a GENERAL Conv-*  
 “*cation of the WHOLE University*, and by them particular-  
 “ly *allowed, voted, and then recorded* in the University  
 “Register, for a Testimony to Posterity, as *orthodox*, and  
 “consonant to the *established Doctrine, Faith, and Articles*,  
 “of the Church of England. So that the *whole Univer-*  
 “*sity's* Judgement is comprized in them [i. e. in those  
 “*Theses*], as well as theirs that give them (e).”

In selecting a few Specimens of which University Pro-  
 positions, I shall begin with the Times of *ELIZABETH*.

“*Æternâ Dei Predestinatione continentur, aliorum E-*  
 “*lectio ad Vitam æternam, aliorum ad Mortem Reproba-*  
 “*tio: i. e. The Election of some Persons to everlasting Life,*  
 “*and the Reprobation of others unto Death, are comprized,*  
 “*respectively, in God's eternal Decree of Predestination.*

“*Electorum certa est Salus, ut perire non possint. The*  
 “*Salvation of the Elect is so certain, that they cannot possibly*  
 “*perish.*

“*Electi*

(d) *Anti-Armin. Ibid.*

(e) *Anti-Arm. p. 241.*—For  
 the *Theses* themselves, of which I give a Sample: see the same  
 Book, from p. 242, to p. 251.



“ Electi non possunt, in hâc Vitâ, implere Legem Dei.  
 “ —*The Elect are unable, in the present Life, to fulfill the*  
 “ *Law of God.*

“ Doctrina Prædestinationis olim tradita ab *Augustino*,  
 “ & nostris Temporibus à *Calvino*, eadem est.—*The Doc-*  
 “ *trine of Prædestination, which St AUSTIN antiently taught,*  
 “ *is the same with that Doctrine of Predestination, which,*  
 “ *in our own Times, CALVIN hath taught.*

“ Præscientia Dei æterno Decreto omnia ordinantis,  
 “ non pugnavit cum Arbitrii Libertate primis Parentibus  
 “ concessâ.—*The Fore-knowledge of God, who ordaineth all*  
 “ *Things by His eternal Decree, did not clash with that Free-*  
 “ *dom of Will which he granted [in the State of Innocence]*  
 “ *to Adam and Eve.*”

In the Reign of *James I.* the *Oxonian* Doctors maintain-  
 ed the following, and similar Positions, for that Degree  
 in Divinity :

“ Tota Salus Electorum est merè gratuita.—*The Salva-*  
 “ *tion of the Elect is, from first to last, absolutely free and*  
 “ *unmerited.*

“ Electi debent esse, & sunt tandem, suæ Salutis certi.  
 “ —*The Elect ought to be assured of their Salvation ; and,*  
 “ *sooner or later, they are so.*

“ Reprobis quisque suâ solius perit Malitiâ.—*Every Re-*  
 “ *probate perishes in Consequence of his own Wickedness only.*

“ An, Qui in Christo sunt perire possint ? NEG.—*They,*  
 “ *who are in Christ, cannot perish.*

“ An certi Salutis suæ omnes salventur ? AFF.—*All,*  
 “ *who are assured of their Salvation, shall surely be saved.*

“ An fideles possint, certâ Fide, statuere, remissa esse  
 “ Peccata ? AFF.—*Believers may, with an assured Faith,*  
 “ *conclude that their Sins are forgiven.*

“ Non est Liberum Arbitrium.—*Man's Will is not free.*

“ Sancti non possunt excidere Gratiâ.—*Real Saints can-*  
 “ *not fall entirely from Grace.*

“ An, Homo possit se præparare ad Gratiâ recipi-  
 “ endam? NEG.—*Man cannot prepare himself to receive*  
 “ *Grace.*

“ An, Homo possit scire, se habere Gratiâ? AFF.  
 “ —*A Man, who has Grace, may know that he has it.*

“ An, Electio sit ex prævisis Operibus? NEG.—*Elec-*  
 “ *tion is not occasioned by God's Foresight of good Works.*

“ An, Decretum Reprobationis sit absolutum? AFF.  
 “ *The Decree of Reprobation is absolute.*

“ An, Deus Autor Peccati, juxta Reformatorum Sen-  
 “ tentiam, statuatur? NEG.—*The Doctrine of the Reformers,*  
 “ *or of the Reformed Divines, does not make God the Author*  
 “ *of Sin.*

“ An, Gratiâ Regenerationis Omnibus offeratur? NEG.  
 “ *The Grace of Regeneration is not offered to All Men.*

“ An, Gratiâ Regenerationis possit resisti? NEG.—  
 “ *The Grace of Regeneration is irresistible.*

“ An, Voluntas, in primâ Conversione, habeat se tan-  
 “ tùm passivè? AFF.—*The Will of Man is entirely passive,*  
 “ *in the first Reception of Grace.*

“ An, Reconciliatio per Mortem Christi sit singulis  
 “ Hominibus impetrata? NEG.—*Christ's Death did not*  
 “ *procure Reconciliation with God for every Man.*

“ An, Lapsus Adami, diverso respectu, dici possit ne-  
 “ cessarius et contingens? AFF.—*The Fall of Adam was*  
 “ *both contingent and necessary.*

“ An, Decretum, de dandâ Fide, sit, in Mente Di-  
 “ vinâ, prius Decreto de dandâ Salute? NEG.—*God first*  
 “ *decreed to save His People; and, in Consequence of that*  
 “ *Decree, resolved to give them Faith.*

“ An, Semel verè Justificatus semper maneat justifica-  
 “ tus? AFF.—*The Man, who is once truly Justified, con-*  
 “ *tinues justified for ever.*

“ An, Voluntas humana resistere possit Gratiæ Dei  
 “ efficaci? NEG.—*Man's Will cannot resist the efficacious*  
 “ *Grace of God.*

“ An,

“ An, post *Adami* Lapsū, Libertas ad Bonum sit prorsus amissa? AFF.—*Ever since the fall of Adam, the Human Will has utterly lost all its Freedom to [spiritual] good.*

“ An, Omnes Baptizati sint Justificati? NEG.—*All Baptized Persons are not therefore in a State of Justification.*

“ An, Ipse Actus Fidei nobis imputetur pro Justitiâ Legis, sensu proprio? NEG.—*Strictly speaking, the Act of Believing is not imputed to us for legal Righteousness.*

“ An, Fides, & Fidei Justitia, sint propria Electorum? AFF.—*Faith itself, and the Righteousness of Faith, are peculiar to the Elect.*”

Among others, the *Theses*, which next follow, were asserted by the *Oxford* Doctors, even after the Accession of King *Charles I.* when Calvinism ceased to enjoy the Sunshine of Court Encouragement.

Anno 1625. “ An, Prædestinatio sit ex prævisâ Fide, vel Operibus? NEG.—*Predestination to Life is not for Faith and good Works foreseen.*”

Anno 1627. “ An, Prædestinatio ad Salutem sit mutabilis? NEG.—*Predestination to Life is an Unchangeable Act of God.*

“ An, Fides, semel habita, possit amitti? NEG.—*True Faith, once had, can never be lost.*

“ An, Vera Fides cadat in Reprobū? NEG.—*No Reprobate can truly Believe.*

“ An, Efficacia Gratiæ pendeat à libero Influxu Arbitrii? NEG.—*The Efficacy of Divine Grace is not suspended on the free Influence of Man's Will.*

“ An, Christus Divinæ Justitiæ, vice nostrâ, propriè & integrè satisfecerit? AFF.—*Christ did, literally and completely, make Satisfaction to the Justice of God, in our Room and Stead.*”

Anno 1628. “ An, Arbitrium humanum determinet Gratiâ Divinam? NEG.—*God's Grace is not determined by Man's Will.*”

Examples might be multiplied, to a Volume. But the Reader may judge of the Crop, by the small Gleaning here presented to his view. The Church of England, in



those Days, might boast of *Oxonians* who believed, as well as subscribed, her Thirty nine Articles.

Nor did our other "*Oculus Angliæ*," the University of *Cambridge*, yield a Jot to her elder Sister, in Point of Orthodoxy. The eminent Dr *Samuel Ward*, in May, 1628, thus wrote, from *Cambridge*, to Archbishop *Usher*: "As for our University, none do patronize these [i. e. the "*Arminian*"] Points, either in Schools, or Pulpit. Though, because Preferments at Court are conferred on such as incline that Way, causeth some to look that Way (f)." In the same Letter, he blames a Doctor *Jackson*, who had lately "professed himself an *Arminian*:" and adds, concerning the said *Jackson*, "I do conceive, all that which he disputeth in his Book, against negative Reprobation, as not sorting with the antecedent Will of God, for the Salvation of all; to be against the 17th Article of Religion, which plainly averreth a gratuitous Predestination of SOME, and NOT of All." Therefore, from thence [i. e. from the 17th Article of the Church of England] is inferred, a not-Election of Others to that Grace: which is that which, properly, is styled, Reprobation (g)." More than six Years after, viz. in June, 1634, when Arminianism had waxed both older and bolder, the same Dr *Ward* wrote as follows, to the said great and good Archbishop. "We have had some doings here [at *Cambridge*], of late, about One of *Pembroke-Hall* [viz. Mr *Tourney*]; who preaching in St *Mary's*, about the Beginning of Lent, upon *James* ii. 22. seemed to avouch the Insufficiency of Faith to Justification, and to impugn the Doctrine of our 11th Article of Justification by Faith only: for which he was convented by the Vice-Chancellor, who was willing to accept of an easy Acknowledgement. But the same Party, preaching his *Latin* Sermon, *pro Gradu*, the last Week, upon *Rom.* iii. 28; he said, he came not *Palinodiam canere, sed eandem Cantilenam* *canere*.

(f) *Usher's* Letters, Let. cxxvii. p. 394.

(g) *Ibid.*

“ *canere*. Which moved our Vice-Chancellor, Dr Love,  
 “ to call for his Sermon: which he refused to deliver.  
 “ Whereupon, on *Wednesday* last, being *Barnaby Day*,  
 “ the Day appointed for the Admission of the Batchelors  
 “ of Divinity, which must answer, *Die Comitiorum*;  
 “ he [viz. the *Arminian* Preacher] was *slayed* [i. e. stopt of  
 “ his Degree] by the MAJOR Part of the Suffrages of the  
 “ DOCTORS of the Faculty. And tho’ sundry Doctors  
 “ did favor him” [even as many as wished to recommend  
 themselves at Court and at *Lambeth*], “ and would have had  
 “ him to be the Man that should answer, *Die Comitiorum*;  
 “ yet he is PUT BY: and one Mr *Flatkers*, of our [viz.  
 “ of *Sidney*] College, chosen to answer; whose first  
 “ Question is, *sola Fides justificat*.——The Truth is,  
 “ there are some Heads among us, that are great Abet-  
 “ tors of Mr *Tourney*, the Party above mentioned; who,  
 “ no Doubt, are backed by Others. *I pray God, we may*  
 “ PERSIST in the DOCTRINE of our CHURCH, contained  
 “ in our ARTICLES and HOMILYS! Innovators are too  
 “ much favor’d, *now a days*. Our Vice-Chancellor hath  
 “ carry’d Business, for Matter of Religion, both stoutly  
 “ and discretely.——It may be, you are willing to hear  
 “ of our University Affairs. I may truly say, I never  
 “ knew them in worse Condition, since I was a Member  
 “ thereof: which is almost 46 Years. Not but that, I  
 “ hope, the greater Part is *Orthodox*. But new Heads are  
 “ brought in, and they are backed in maintaining *Noveltys*,  
 “ and them which broach *new Opinions*. Others” [i. e.  
 those who abide by the *old Calvinian Truths*] “ are *dis-*  
 “ *graced, and checked*, when they come above” [i. e. when  
 they either went to Court, or waited on *Charles’s* new  
*Arminian Bishops*] “ as I myself was, by my Lord of *York*”  
 [viz. *Richard Neile*] “ last *Lent*, in Consistory, for favor-  
 “ ing *Puritans*” [the stale, unjust, and shameless Pretence,  
 under which the *Laudæan* Faction sought to cover their  
 Design of smothering the Church Doctrines]: “ And all  
 “ from *false Informations* from hence, which are believed

with-

“ *without any Examination.* ——— I think, they would  
 “ have me out of my Professor’s Place. And I could wish  
 “ the same, if I could have one to succeed, according to  
 “ my Mind. — — — Well, howsoever, God’s Will  
 “ be done; and He teach us Humility and Patience! I  
 “ heard, also, of some doings with *You*. The Lord of  
 “ Heaven direct *You* and *Us*, and teach us to submit to  
 “ Him in all Things.—I have not yet sent my Answer to  
 “ Mr *Ch.* but intend, e’er long. I have not finished yet  
 “ one Point: [viz.] to shew, *that the ARMINIAN Opi-*  
 “ *nions were condemned in the Synods which condemned the*  
 “ *PELAGIAN Heresy.*—The Tractate, *De Prædestina-*  
 “ *tianis*, in Defence of Your Lordship (I know not your  
 “ Adversary, nor his Name), is Doctor *Twisse’s*. It may  
 “ be, he hath sent your Lordship a Copy of it. He is a  
 “ deserving Man.—We have a [new] Vice-Chancellor;  
 “ who favors Novelty, both in Rites and Doctrines (*b*).”  
 —Observe here, 1. That *Arminianism* was then *begin-*  
*ning* to gain Ground in *Cambridge*.—2. This made good  
*Dr Ward* sigh and weep over the corrupt Inundation, which,  
 he dreaded, would overwhelm the Church of England.—  
 3. *Laud*, *Neile*, and the other ecclesiastical Instruments  
 of Court-Oppression, labor’d, might and main, to “ *dis-*  
 “ *grace*” and “ *check*” all the conscientious Churchmen;  
 who stood to the “ *Articles*” and “ *Homilys.*” Among the  
 rest, this *Dr Ward*, and Archbishop *Usher* himself, had  
 been brow-beaten and insulted by the unblushing Priests  
 who held the Rudder.—4. Matters, however, tho’ gloomy  
 and unpromising, were not yet so bad, but an *Arminian*  
 Clergyman, “ *backed*” by People in Power, was, *for BEING*  
*an Arminian*, refused his Degree “ *by the major Part of the*  
 “ *Suffrages*” of the *Cambridge* Doctors in Divinity, so  
 low down as A. D. 1634, which was the Tenth Year of  
*Charles’s* Reign, and the second of *Laud’s* Primacy.—  
 5. How differently did the Court-Current flow, about  
 sixteen Years before, when the identical *Dr Ward*, who

wrote



wrote the above Letter, was sent by King James, in Triumph, to the Synod of Dort!

Let the same Reverend and Learned Hand inform us, how the Church of *Rome* exulted, on the Eclipse of Calvinism in England. “ Our Commencement is now over ; where Dean *Baden*, now Dr *Baden*, did well perform his Part ; who answer’d the Act, *Vesperis Comitiorum*, And so did the Batchelor of Divinity, *Die Comitiorum* ; being one of the Fellows of our College. The [late] Vice-Chancellor, Dr *Love*, did well perform his Part : especially, in encountering with one *Franciscus de S. Clara* (but his true Name is *Davenport*), who, in a Book set forth at *Douay*, would reconcile our *Articles of Religion* with the Definitions of the Council of TRENT, (i).”

The encreasing Rampancy of Arminianism in this Kingdom, which encouraged the Pope himself to make *Laud* two separate Offers of a Cardinal’s Hat ; emboldened the Romish Minorite, *Davenport*, to lend an helping Hand to the Common Cause, by striving to strike up a Match between the 39 *Articles* and the Decisions of *Trent*. Nor did the Minorite, in this shameless Effort at Impossibility, act at all more absurdly, than did those degenerate and impudent Protestants, who first pretended to find *Arminianism* in the said 39 *Articles* of the Church of England. Was Arminianism really the Doctrine of these Articles, *Francis de St Clara* might have spared half his Trouble : for there would then be, so far as Arminianism is concerned, no Shadow of Difference between the *English Articles* and the *Trentish Determinations*.

I shall conclude this brief Enquiry into the Calvinism of our Universitys, with a Sketch of the happy Effects, which Archbishop *Usher*’s Preaching had, at *Oxford*, on the Youths of that renowned Seminary, antecedently to the Civil Wars.

“ The

---

(i) *Ibid.* Let. clxxxi, p. 473.

“ The Persuasion of his [i. e. of *Usher's*] incomparable  
 “ Learning, the Observation of his awful Gravity, the  
 “ Evidence of his eminent and exemplary Piety ; all im-  
 “ proved to the Height, by his indefatigable Industry ; drew  
 “ Students to flock to him, as Doves to the Windows. It  
 “ joys us to recollect, how Multitudes of Scholars, es-  
 “ pecially the Heads of our Tribes, thronged to hear the  
 “ Sound of his Silver Bell, and how much they were  
 “ taken with the Voice of this wise Charmer.—Surely,  
 “ if ever, 'twas THEN, that the Gospel ran and was glo-  
 “ rified in *Oxford*.——Here, you might have seen a  
 “ sturdy *Saul* changed into a submissive *Paul* : a Persecutor  
 “ transformed into a Preacher. There, a tender-hearted  
 “ *Josiah*, lamenting after the Lord, and, with *Ephraim*,  
 “ smiting on his Thigh, saying, *What have I done!* Others,  
 “ with the penitent Jews, so stabbed at the Heart, as to  
 “ cry out, *Men, Brethren, Fathers, what shall we do (k) ?*”  
 —Could Archbishop *Usher* have risen from the Dead, and  
 preached in *Oxford*, as heretofore ; delivering the Antient  
 Truths, and with the same spiritual Success ; I fear there  
 has been a subsequent Period, when his converted Students  
 would have been *expelled*, and the Preacher himself *rung*  
 out of the Town.---This reminds me of the

III<sup>d</sup>. remaining Particular : namely, just to touch upon  
 the State of Religion amongst us, since the primary Intro-  
 duction of Arminianism by Archbishop *Laud*.

The final Catastrophes of *Charles's* Reign are well known ;  
 of which Catastrophes his own Tyranny, Perverseness, and  
 Insincerity, together with the violent Conduct of his Mi-  
 nisters, must undoubtedly be considered as the main Source.  
 With regard to Ecclesiastical Matters, the triumphant  
 Sectarists did but finish what *Laud* had began. That Pre-  
 late labor'd to destroy the *internal Doctrines* of the Church :  
 and,

---

(k) See the *Preface* to the *Quarto Edition* of Archbishop *Usher's*  
 Sermons. Edit. 1660.

and the republican Zealots followed the Blow, by demolishing the *whole Fabric*.

In the unsettled Times, which intervened between the Execution of *Charles I.* and the Restoration of his Family to the Crown; the Church lay in Ruins. A violent Extreme, very frequently, engenders its Opposite. As *Laud* had directed much of his Zeal and Force towards his favorite Point, of re-baptizing the Church into the grossest Absurditys, of splendid Superstition; his Enemies were no sooner Masters of the Field, than they bent Things too much the other Way, and opened a Channel to the wildest Extravagancys of Fanaticism. The elegant Simplicity, with which the National Worship had been solemnized, during the Reigns of *Elizabeth* and *James I.* gave Place, in many Instances, to naked and slovenly Modes of Celebration, that rendered the public Performance of Divine Offices, rather Matter of Contempt and Disgust, than Steps to decent and reasonable Devotion.

It must, indeed, be acknowledged, that, during the Period now treated of (*viz.* the Usurpation), many eminent Divines flourished, whose Piety and Learning, Abilitys and Candor, would have adorned any Denomination, and have done Honor to any Party, whatever. Mr *Stephen Charnock*, for Example, in whom all those illustrious Qualitys were united, and to a very uncommon Degree; may rank with the best and most respectable Men, to whom this Island ever gave Birth. Yet is it equally true, that no small Number of the then authorized Teachers were immersed in the thickest Dregs of Ignorance, Bigotry, and Fanaticism. For, the Plan (now adopted by Mr *John Wesley*, and which has ever been in Fashion among the *Turks*) was then too generally pursued in *England*: *viz.* that of prostituting the Ministerial Function, to the lowest and most illiterate Mechanics. Persons of almost any Class, but especially common Soldiers, who pretended to be pregnant with “*a Message from the Lord*,” had free Access to the Pulpit. If the Preacher was hardly “*Letter-learned*”  
enough



enough, to read his Text; that very Circumstance was, in the Opinion of many, but a stronger Demonstration of his being supernaturally “*gifted*”. ’Tis easy to conceive, what an inverted and distorted Figure the Protestant Doctrines must have made, when viewed thro’ the Medium of such Ministrations. *Corruptio optimi est pessima*. ’Twas this unhappy Circumstance, which opened the chief Door to those Floods of licentious Ridicule and Burlesque, poured on the most venerable and important Truths, in the subsequent Days of *Charles II.*—Among the Lay-Preachers, who most signalized themselves during the Usurpation, was *John Goodwin*, the Arminian Leveller and Fifth-Monarchy Man: with whom must be joined his Co-adjutant in the Work of the Ministry (for they both occupy’d one Pulpit), the renowned Mr *Thomas Venner*, no less eminent for the Insurrections which he raised, for the Murders he committed, and for his horrible dying Behavior at the Gallows, than for his Skilfulness in hooping Barrels (which was his proper Trade), and for the Ardor wherewith he propagated Arminianism.

Monarchy and the Church of England revived together, in (1) 1663. By the Church of England, I here mean, the Frame and the Forms of the Church: or, in other Words, her Hierarchy, Discipline, Worship, and Revenues. Does the Reader ask, why I express myself with such Precision and Limitation? I would rather answer this Question;

---

(1) The following Portrait of *Charles II.* tho’ sketched by a foreign Hand, conveys a striking Likeness of that profane and libidinous Tyrant. “*Fuit is Libidinis Servus; Sacra fusque dequæ habens; Protestantis speciem præ se ferens, ut securius regnaret; sed in extremis, ut quidem ferunt, pontificio Ritu Rem Divinam fecit.* i. e. He was a Drudge to Lust; a contemptuous Disregard of every Thing serious and sacred; a Protestant in Pretence, to secure himself on the Throne; but, in his last Moments, he so far threw off the Masque, as to receive the Eucharist, &c. after the Manner prescribed by the Popish Ritual.”—*Joh. Alph. Turretini Hist. Eccles. p. 403.*

Question, in the Words of Another, than in Words of my own.—“ Upon the Restoration, the Church, tho’ She  
 “ still retained her Old Subscriptions and Articles of  
 “ Faith, was found to have *totally changed* her speculative  
 “ Principles (m).” That is, tho’ the Liturgy, Articles, and Homilys, were not weeded of their Calvinism; yet, very many of the new Clergy were tinged with Arminianism. To preserve Appearances the *Old Doctrines* were permitted to keep their Place in the printed Standards; but a great Number of the *new Subscribers* had, in Reality, ranged themselves under a different Banner.—Thus, no sooner had the Goodness of Divine Providence retrieved the Church from the Hands of her declared Enemies, than she suffer’d by the Doctrinal Desertion of her ostensible Friends. Not that the Desertion then, any more than now, was Universal. But those, who embraced that odd Species of *Dissenting Conformity*, known by the Name of *Arminianism*, appear to have constituted the Majority (n): and have done so, from that Day to this.

IV. Let me now procede to the Ventilation of such *Objections*, raised against the Doctrinal Calvinism of the Church of England, as I have either omitted to confute, or have but lightly touched upon, in my former Publications.

I. We are gravely told, by one Arminian after another, that the Principles of our Established Church are, “ not  
 “ Calvinian, but *Melanethonian*.” If this was true, what would the *Arminians* get by it? just nothing at all. For, as I have (o) elsewhere proved, *Melanethon* carry’d the  
 Doctrine

---

(m) *Hume’s Hist.* 5, 573.

(n) ’Tis remarkable, that Application was made to *Charles* the Second, to revive *Queen Elizabeth’s* Order for placing *Fox’s* History of the Martyrs in the common Halls of the Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, Archdeacons, Colleges, &c. To which Request, the crafty King seem’d to smile Assent. But he took Care to leave the Thing undone.—See *Wood’s Athen.* I. 187.

(o) See my Translation of *Zanchius* on Predestin. p. 121—124.

Doctrine of Predestination to as high a Pitch, as *Luther* and *Calvin* themselves. Nor did he ever retract a single Syllable of what he wrote on that Subject.

But *Melancthon*, how orthodox soever, does not appear (and I have study'd these Matters with as much Attention, I believe, as any Arminian among us) to have had the least hand, or the least Influence, directly or indirectly, on any Part of the *English* Reformation. He was, for ought I have ever been able to find, no more concerned in fabricating the Church of England, than was *Zoroaster* or *Confucius*. Let the Arminians prove the contrary, and we will weigh their Proofs in the exactest Ballance of Candor and Attention.—I go still farther; and add, so remote was *Melancthon* from being an English Reformer, that I never yet heard of any Church at all, whose Reformation he was the Instrument of effecting. I know, indeed, that he is generally numbered among the foreign Reformers: but he seems to have that Honor assigned him, more by the Courtesy of some Authors, than by Virtue of Historical Fact. His framing the *Augsburg* Confession, does not prove him a Reformer: for that pacific Department was committed to his Care, by Princes whose Churches were already Reformed to his Hand. Nor did his pious Endeavors to assist *Herman*, the Archbishop of *Cologne*, in reforming that City, entitle him to the above Name: for both the Archbishop's Efforts, and his own, proved entirely unsuccessful.

As I am on the Subject of *Melancthon*, I will digress into some other Particulars concerning him.

Mr *Hume* is abundantly too severe to the Memory of that Learned Man, in numbering him among those whom he impertinently traduces, as “wretched Composers of “Metaphysical Polemics (p).” *Melancthon*, with all his supposed “*Wretchedness*” of Parts, had more solid Knowledge, in his little Finger; than Mr *Hume* has of *Infidelity*,



*delity*, from the Crown of his Head to the Sole of his Foot. Add to which, that this Censure, if admitted, would involve, not only the greatest *Christian* Divines of all Ages, but likewise more than half the *Philosophers* of Antiquity : who dealt as much in “ *Metaphysics*,” and in “ *Polemics*,” as any believing Priest whatever. Besides : who has dabbled more in “ *polemical Metaphysics*,” than Mr *Hume* himself ? and a metaphysical Polemist is a metaphysical Polemist, let his *Metaphysics* and his *Polemics* be of what Cast they will. Moreover, the Sneer could not have fallen more wide of the Mark : for no Divine, of *Melancthon*’s Eminence, then living, had a less *metaphysical* Head, or dealt more sparingly in *Polemics*, than He. — — — — Let the ingenious Declaimer *read*, before he declaims : and his Conclusions will be less precipitant.

Amidst all my just Veneration for the Name and Memory of *Melancthon*, I must observe, that he possessed one Quality, which threw no little Shade on the Lustre of his Virtues and of his Talents. I mean, that *timid, temporizing* Spirit, which, either through Weakness of Nerves, or Weakness of Faith, appears to have been the Evil that most easily beset him. Dr *Robertson* remarks, that, in 1550, after the artful Business of the (q) *Interim* had been successfully carry’d by the Power and Intrigues of the Emperor *Charles* (a Step which he would not have found so easy, had the honest and courageous *Luther* been living) ; “ *Melancthon*,

---

(q) When Disputes ran high in *Germany*, between the Advocates for Popery, and the Patrons of the Reformation ; *Charles V.* ordered a System of Theology to be drawn up, in which he required both Partys to acquiesce, ’till a General Council should meet to settle the agitated Controversys. Hence the Book itself was called, *The Interim*. It was first published, in the Diet of *Augsburg*, May 15, 1548. and, tho’ composed with much study’d Ambiguity of Expression, in order to trepan the Protestants with greater Facility ; yet, almost every one of the Popish Tenets was either expressly or virtually asserted in it. See *Robertson*, Vol. III.

“ *hon*, now deprived of the manly Counfels of Luther,  
 “ which were wont to inspire him with Fortitude, and  
 “ to preserve him steady amidst the Storms and Dangers  
 “ that threaten’d the Church, was seduc’d into unwar-  
 “ rantable Concessions, by the *Timidity* of his Temper,  
 “ his *fond Desire of Peace*, and his *excessive Complaisance*  
 “ towards Persons of high Rank (r).”

On this, as well as many other Occasions, throughout his Life, Melancthon’s *Complaisance* was indeed *excessive*, to a Fault. The Name *Didymus*, which he once assumed (when he published a Tract under the Rose), suited but too well with that *Duplicity* of Conduct, which put him so often upon *trimming* and *shuffling* in the Things which pertain to God. At Bottom, his Principles were sound: and he (s) hated, in Reality, the Painful Ambidexterousness, wherewith he thought it *prudent* to balance between the Friends and the Enemys of the Reformation.

“ All Europe was convinced, that Melancthon was not so  
 “ averse, as Luther, to an *Accommodation with the ROMAN-*  
 “ *NISTS*: and that he would have *sacrificed MANY Things*,  
 “ for the sake of Peace (t).” Of this, Melancthon gave  
 Proof upon Proof: but never more enormously, than  
 at the *Augsburgh Conference*, in 1530, when he ap-  
 peared to be in an Humor to *sacrifice*, not only *many Things*,  
 but *every Thing*, for the sake of a Co-alition with the  
 Church of Rome. He agreed, “ That Men should not  
 “ be said to be justified by Faith alone, but by Faith  
 “ and Grace [i. e. by Faith and inherent Grace or Ho-  
 “ lines]: That good Works are necessary [viz. to Jus-  
 “ tification]: That Reprobates are included in the Church:  
 “ That Man hath a Free-will: That the Blessed Saints  
 “ intercede for us, and may be Honored: That the Body  
 “ and Blood of Christ are contained in both Elements:  
 “ That

---

(r) *Robertson’s Hist. of Charles V.* Vol. IV. p. 16. (s) See  
*Strype’s Life of Cranmer*, p. 408. (t) *Rolt’s Lives of the Re-*  
*formers*, p. 103, from *Bayle*.

“ That those of the Laity are not to be condemned, who  
 “ receive the Eucharist only under one Kind : That the  
 “ usual Veneration should be given to the Holy Sacra-  
 “ ment : That Mass should be publicly celebrated with  
 “ the usual Ceremonys : That the Popish Bishops should  
 “ hold their antient Jurisdictions : and That the Parish  
 “ Priests should possess a Power of Excommunication,  
 “ and be subject, in Spiritual Matters, to the said Roman  
 “ Bishops (u).”

This was “ *sacrificing*,” with a Witness. But, it seems, the good Man would have sacrificed still more, if *Luther* and the other Protestants, by whose Commission he [*Melancthon*] treated with the Romish Divines, had not taken Fire at the extravagant Concessions already made, and restrained him from going on. “ *Melancthon*, who  
 “ was very much inclined to Peace” [i. e. to patch up a Peace with the Church of *Rome*, by allowing her every Point she wanted], “ might have come NEARER, if he  
 “ had been invested with ample Powers. But the rigid  
 “ Protestants had been dissatisfy’d with his Condescensions,  
 “ and ordered him to advance no farther (x).”—Thus acted the Man, who declared himself to be, what he most certainly was in his Heart, so *convinced* “ Of the Truth  
 “ of *Luther’s* Doctrine,” that he “ would *never forsake*  
 “ it (y) !” Nor does it appear, that he ever did *inwardly* forsake the Doctrine of *Luther*. But can I commend him for his pusillanimous Flexibility, which induced him to curry human Favor, at the Expence of Divine Truth; and for straining his own Conscience, in order to shake Hands with *Rome*? I commend him not.

Take another Instance of his Ductility. “ *Melancthon*  
 “ was consulted, upon the Divorce which *Henry VIII.*  
 “ was determined to have against *Catharine* of Spain : and  
 “ he gave his Opinion, That *the Law in Leviticus* is DIS-  
 “ PENSABLE, and that the Marriage [viz. the King’s  
 . y y 2 . . . . . “ Marriage

---

(u) *Rolt*, Ibid. p. 105. (x) *Rolt*, Ibid. (y) *Ibid*. p. 102.



“Marriage with his Brother’s Widow] “*might be LAW-  
 “ FULL ; and that, in THESE Matters, States and Princes  
 “ might make WHAT LAWS THEY PLEASÉ (2).*” Throw  
 this artful Piece of Court-Casuistry which way you will,  
 ’twill pitch upon its Legs, and stand plum upon All-  
 four. It told *Henry*, in Effect, that he might either re-  
 tain his Conjugal Sister, or put her away, just as Appe-  
 tite should serve. For what was past, his Majesty had in-  
 curred no Sin: because, in these Matters, the *Law of  
 GOD* may be *dispensed* with by *Princes*. And, as to the  
 future, if the King did not chuse to persist in exerting  
 his Right to dispense with God’s Law, he might at any  
 Time rid himself of a stale Wife, by giving her a Bill of  
 Divorcement. Such was Melancthon’s “*excessive Com-  
 “ plaisance to Persons of high Rank !*”

The Advice, he gave to *OEcolampadius*, bore the same  
 Impress of Artifice and Duplicity. The *Lutherans* and the  
*Zuinglians* differed, concerning the Nature of the Holy  
 Sacrament. The former supposed, that the real Body and  
 Blood of Christ were con-substantiated *with* the Elements,  
 tho’ the Elements were not trans-substantiated *into* the  
 real Body and Blood: but that *Both* subsisted together, as  
 Fire subsists in and with a red-hot Iron. The *Zuinglians*,  
 on the other Hand, believed, that the consecrated Symbols  
 were no more than a merely commemorative Representation.  
 A Conference was opened, upon this Matter, be-  
 tween some Divines of each Party. *OEcolampadius* wrote  
 to *Melancthon*, requesting him to terminate the Dispute,  
 by declaring himself in Favor of the *Zuinglian* Opinion.  
 Observe *Melancthon*’s Answer. “I cannot approve the  
 “ Opinion of the Sacramentarians; but, if you would  
 “ act politicly, you should speak otherwise: for, you know,  
 “ there are many Learned Men among them, whose Friend-  
 “ ship would be advantageous to me (a).”

*Luther*

---

2) Rolt, *Ibid.* p. 107.

(a) Rolt, p. 104.

*Luther* could never bring himself to hunt with the Hound and run with the Hare. He was formed of Materials too heroic, not to abhor Collusion, and all its narrow, skulking Arts. Hence, he often railly'd *Melancthon*, and sometimes chid him in Terms of Severity, for his religious Cowardice. These friendly Stimulations roused and quicken'd *Melancthon*, for a short While: but he soon relapsed into *Melancthon* again.

Let a Man espouse what System he will, he must unavoidably displease some Party or other. But the Man, who affects to adopt such a System, as may render him obnoxious to no Party whatever; very rarely acquires that Measure of Esteem, from Any, which he fondly expects to receive from All. *Melancthon* hoped, that his extreme Moderation would have exempted him entirely from the Feuds of Enmity and Opposition. But he was disappointed: and the Disappointment had an unfavorable Effect on his Spirits. In angling, with so much Anxiety, for universal Applause; he incurred that Suspicion, which is the usual Reward of irresolute Fluctuation. A great Part of the Protestants disliked him, for not seeming Protestant enough: and most of the Papists hated him, for not being sufficiently Popish. The Consequence was, that he led a very uneasy Life, between the Two.

“ Nature,” says Monsieur *Bayle*, “ which gave *Melancthon* a peaceable Temper, made him a Present ill suited with the Time in which he was to live. He was like a Lamb in the midst of Wolves. His Moderation served only to be his Cross. No-body liked his Mildness (b).”——“ He was never out of Danger: but might truly be said, *through FEAR, to be all his Lifetime subject to Bondage*. Thus he declared, in one of his Works, that *he had held his Professor's place [at Wittenburg] forty Years, without being ever sure that he should not be turned out of it before the End of the Week (c).*”

Honesty

(b) Hist. Dict. Vol. IV. p. 187.  
Vol. VIII. p. 325.

(c) Biograph. Dict.

Honesty is the best Policy. Who would wish, by disguising his Sentiments, to tread the artificial and painful Path of the trimming *Melancthon*?

Notwithstanding his acknowledged Defect of Courage, he yet ventured to assert the strongest Predestination. A Learned (d) Papist even goes so far as to charge *Calvin* himself with borrowing some of the Arguments, by which he supports that Doctrine, from *Melancthon*. This Accusation, tho' false, shews the Agreement, which subsisted between those two Divines, upon that important Article.

Our own Bishop *Davenant*, who was a consummate Judge of these Matters, observes, that “*Melancthon* took  
“ Offence at the Manner of delivering the Doctrine of  
“ Predestination and Reprobation, insisted on by some:  
“ but, for the Substance of Doctrine, he acknowledged his  
“ Agreement with CALVIN. That Men must come to  
“ the Knowledge of their Election, from their Faith and  
“ holy Life; was *Melancthon*’s Opinion: but that their  
“ foreseen Faith and Holiness, was the Cause, or Con-  
“ dition, or Motive, upon which God founded His De-  
“ cree of Election, was far from his Mind (e).” We  
are reminded, by a later Writer than the good Bishop,  
that *Calvin* condescended to dedicate his Treatise, against  
*Pighius*, to *Melancthon*: for which Token of *Calvin*’s  
Friendship, *Melancthon* warmly expressed his Gratitude.  
“ Mr *Calvin* confirmed his own [Flock] at home, and  
“ strongly opposed his Adversarys abroad: publishing his  
“ four Books about *Free-will*, which he dedicated to  
“ Philip *Melancthon*; against *Albert Pighius*, the greatest  
“ Sophister of the Age, and who had singled out *Calvin*  
“ for his Antagonist, being promised a Cardinal’s Hat if  
“ he could carry the Victory. But [*Pighius*] being frus-  
“ trated of his Labor, he gat That, which the Enemys  
“ of Truth only deserve, viz. that he stank amongst Learn-  
“ ed

---

(d) Spondanus. See *Boyle*, Vol. II. p. 272.  
*Davenant* against *Hoord*, p. 72.

(e) Bishop



“ed and good Men, himself being deceived by the Devil.  
 “How much *Melancthon* esteemed those Books of Mr  
 “*Calvin*, himself testifies in his Epistles which are in  
 “Print (f).”

*Melancthon*, as well as *Calvin*, was a (g) Sub-lapsarian. In those Times, *Arminianism* was a Term utterly unknown in the Christian Church. *Melancthon* dyed, A. D. 1560. i. e. the same Year, in which *Arminius* was born. The Enemy of Grace were then termed *Pelagians* and *Semi-pelagians*.

*Melancthon* had an elegant Genius, cultivated by intense Application. His Piety was elevated, his Learning profound, and his Usefulness very considerable. Could he have got the better of that unhappy Diffidence, which was perpetually betraying him into Inconsistencies, and hampering him with Perplexities; he might have been classed with the greatest of Mankind. Among his other Friends, *Zanchius*, with much Tenderness and Delicacy, warned him of the Danger to which his capital Deficiency exposed him. “Non dubitant pii,” said that great Man, in one of his Letters to *Melancthon*, “de tuâ eximiâ Eruditione, et singulari Pietate: tantum hoc precamur omnes, donet Te, Virum alioqui fortem, majori etiam Spiritus Fortitudine Deus. Vide, quàm familiaritèr ego, omnium  
 “minimus,

---

(f) *Clark's Marrow of Hist.* p. 293.

(g) “Reformatores nostri, ut Verbum etiam de iis addamus, D. *Augustini* de Gratiâ & Prædestinatione Sententiam penè omnes sequebantur; quam & crudiùs nonnunquam tradebant; ut ex *Lutheri*, de Servo Arbitrio, multisque *Zuinglii* & *Calvini*, Locis, constare potest. Quin & fuerunt, qui ad rigidissima Supralapsariorum Placita (quibus Electio & Reprobatio, in Decretis Divinis, supra Hominis Lapsam statuuntur) procedere haud dubitarent; ut *Beza* & *Zanchius*: ad mitiora deflexit *Melancthon*.”——*J. A. Turretini Hist. Eccles.* p. 328.—Let me just hint, that this Learned Man is mistaken, in placing *Zanchius* on the List of Supralapsarians.

“ minimus, Tui tamen inter omnes observantissimus, tecum loquor, eximie & doctissime Philippe (b). i. e. *All good Men unite in acknowledging Your uncommon Learning and Piety. But it is no less true, that we likewise unite, in beseeching God to endue You with a larger Portion of Courage and Boldness. See, how free the least considerable, but not the least respectful, of Your Friends, ventures to make with you !*”

Envy is, perhaps, not often honor'd with Residence in so valuable a Mind as that of *Melancthon*. At the very Time, however, when his Intimacy with *Luther* was at its Height, he seems to have viewed the Ascendency, which that Reformer had acquired among Protestants, with Jealousy and Pain. I wish the following Incident could be reasonably ascribed to a less ungenerous Principle. “ *Melancthon* often exhorted *Bucer*, not to yield so much to “ *Luther* (i).” He seems to have re-iterated this secret Exhortation, not only by Word of Mouth, but also by Letter : and *Bucer*, weary'd and disgusted with *Melancthon's* Teizings, seems to have at last communicated the Matter to *Luther* himself. So at least I conjecture, from the Aspect of what follows : “ He [i. e. *Melancthon*] himself “ writes, that *Luther* was so enraged against him, about a “ Letter, received from *Bucer* ; that he [*Melancthon*] “ thought of nothing but withdrawing himself forever “ from *Luther's* Presence. He lived under such continual Constraint from *Luther*, &c. and was so oppressed “ with Labor and Vexation ; that, being quite spent, he “ wrote to his Friend *Camerarius* : *I am in Bondage, as “ if I were in the Cave of the Cyclop (for I cannot disguise “ my Sentiments to You), and I have often Thoughts of making “ my Escape* (k).” At one Time, he entertained the romantic Design of retiring into the Holy Land, and of spending the Remainder of his Days in the identical Caverns

(b) *Zanchii*, Opera, Tom. VIII. p. 148.  
I. 190.

(i) *Bayle*, Vol IV.  
(k) *Bayle*, *Ibid*. 191.

verns formerly occupy'd by St *Jerom* (l). But, the Storm abating, that whimsical Scheme subsided with it.

Is it not very extraordinary, that a Person, of *Melancthon's* tender Spirits and Goodness of Heart, should justify and applaud the Magistrates of *Geneva*, for punishing *Servetus's* religious Mistakes with Death? "They acted  
"RIGHT," says *Melancthon*, "in bringing that Blasphemer to the Stake, after having first granted him the Privilege of a fair Tryal (m)." Alas, what is Man!

No less inconsistent were *Melancthon's* Nibblings at the Doctrine of Fate, in the Sense wherein that Doctrine was held by some Stoics. The *Astrological* Fate, or a Destiny resulting from the Positions and Influence of the Planets, is a very absurd, and a very prophane Tenet. *Melancthon* would have done rightly, in entering his Caveat against it, had his Caveat been sincere. But, even here, he acted with his usual Diffimulation. In his Heart, he leaned very strongly toward that exceptionable Species of illegitimate Fatality. "I will observe," says *Bayle*, "that he [*Melancthon*] was credulous, as to Prodigys, Astrology, and Dreams (n)." Mr *Rolt* adds, "From *Melancthon's* Epistles it may be observed, that he was a Believer in judicial Astrology, a Caster of Nativitys, and an Interpreter of Dreams. Strange Weakness, in so great a Man! (o)"—So far, therefore, was he from really denying Predestination and Fate; that he held those Doctrines, even to Excess: i. e. in the most irrational, gloomy, and superstitious Point of View, in which it is possible for the human Mind to entertain them.

The Reformers were, however, sensible of *Melancthon's* well-meaning Piety, tho' the strange Mixture and Variation

(l) Ibid. p. 188. (m) "*Melancthon Magistratus Genevenses recte fecisse affirmat, quod Hominem blasphemum, Re Ordine judicatâ, interfecerint.*"—TURRETTINI (Fran.) Institutionis Theologiæ Vol. III. p 374. Edit. Lugd. 1696.

(n) Vol. IV. p. 187. (o) Lives of the Ref. p. 111.



gation of his spiritual Completion made them often at a Loss how to deal with him:

— — — — *Each finding, as a Friend,  
Something to blame, and something to commend.*

*Luther* had a very great Regard for him, but perceived it needful, both to refrain him, and to spur him on, as Occasion required. *Calvin* held him in considerable Estimation, and treated him with the most benevolent Tenderness. He was also honor'd with the Correspondence of Archbishop *Cranmer*; who conceived a favorable Idea of his Learning and Humility. But they, who insinuate, that he [*Melancthon*] was concerned with that Prelate in Reforming the Church of England, seem to have advanced a Conjecture totally unwarranted by a single Grain of Proof. I can find no more than two Occasions, on which he was invited into England (but they were only Invitations, for he never came): namely, in (p) the Reign of *Henry VIII.* whom he had pleased to the Life, by his gentle Casuistry concerning that Monarch's Divorce; and again, a little before the Death of *Edward VI.* who intended to have given him a quiet Retreat in England from his Troubles in Germany, by fixing him at *Cambridge*, after the Death of *Bucer* (q). But when the first Invitation was given him, *Henry* had no Design to reform (nor did he, to his dying Day, reform) the Doctrinal System of the Church. And, when the second Invitation was signified to *Melancthon*, the Church had been Reformed ALREADY, by the Care of King *Edward*, the Duke of *Somerset*, *Cranmer*, *Ridley*, *Bucer*, *Martyr*, *Calvin*, and Others. Certain it is, that *Zanchius* was actually invited hither, in due Season, "TO ASSIST in carrying on the " REFORMATION (r):" and that the Reformers of our Church were disappointed of his Help, by his preferring

a

---

(p) *Strype's Eccles. Memor.* Vol I. p. 231, 232.      (q) *Ibid.*  
Vol. II. p. 401, 402.      (r) See *Hickman*, u. s. p. 151.

a Settlement at *Straßburg*; the Divinity-Chair of that City being offer'd him, while he was on his Journey towards this Kingdom (s).

2. 'Tis objected, against the Calvinism of our Established Church, That "In several Parts of the Liturgy, &c. She herself seems to speak the Language of Arminius."—Impossible! for the Church (as we have already observed) having been Reformed and Established, long enough before Arminius existed; She can never be supposed to have borrowed either her Sentiments, or her Language, from a Man who was then unborn.

A Number of Passages have been amassed, by some despairing Arminians, in order to prove, from the Liturgy and Homilys themselves, that the Church of England is but a Sort of Shoot from the Arminian Stock. The Passages, however, are no more to the Purpose, than if they were alledged to prove that Queen *Elizabeth* was *Adam's* Wife and the Mother of all Mankind. Notwithstanding this, I have given each of them a distinct Consideration, in a Pamphlet, which has long lain by me; and which shall be committed to the Press, whenever the Indulgence of the Public shall call for its Appearance. In the mean while, I shall weigh *two* Passages, which are urged with great Triumph, and not without some Color of seeming Plausibility, by Mr *John Wesley*, and Co.

The *first* of these two Citations is selected from the Liturgy: where, in the Communion Service, the officiating Minister, at the Delivery of the Holy Elements, says, to every Receiver, "The Body of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was given for thee:" and, "The Blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was shed for thee."—Does not this look something like *absolutely universal Redemption*? Not, when soberly considered: unless it could be proved, that every Individual of the whole Human Race, from Adam to the last of Mankind, have been, are, and will be, Communicants

---

(s) See my *Life of ZANCHIUS*, p. 224

municants in the Church of England.—“Oh, but it proves  
 “ that *All*, who do so communicate, are, in her Judge-  
 “ ment, *redeemed* by Christ.” Granted. And *why* does  
 She suppose them *redeemed*? Even because she invites none  
 to the Lord’s Table, but *Those*, who do “*truly and earn-*  
 “*estly* REPENT *them of their Sins, and are in LOVE and*  
 “ CHARITY *with their Neighbors, and intend to lead a NEW*  
 “ LIFE, *following the Commandments of God, and walking*  
 “ *from henceforth in His holy Ways (t).*” As, therefore, the  
 Church takes for granted, that *All*, who present them-  
 selves at that solemn Ordinance, are partakers of *these*  
*Graces*; she very consistently infers, that they are likewise  
*All redeemed* by the Blood of Christ: for who can question  
 the *Redemption* of *Penitents* and *Saints*? “Oh, but there’s  
 “ Reason to believe, that *All* Communicants are *not* Pe-  
 “ nitents and Saints.” Whether they are, or are not,  
 must be left to the Decision of God. ’Tis enough to the  
 present Point, that the Church describes the *Redeemed* of  
 the Lord under the Characters of *penitent* and *holy*: and,  
 thereby (in exact Harmony with Scripture), virtually  
*excludes*, from a visible Interest in Christ’s Redemption,  
 those who do *not* repent and obey. For each *converted* and  
*sanctified* Receiver, the Church affirms that the “*Body* of  
 “ Christ was given,” and “the *Blood* of Christ was shed.”  
 What is this but saying, by necessary Consequence, that  
 we have no Right to extend the Death of Christ to such  
 Persons, as are *not* converted and sanctified? So that the  
 very Words themselves, of the Administration, are a Proof,  
 not of an *unlimited*, but of an exceedingly *restrictive*, Re-  
 demption.

The *second* Quotation is taken from one of the Homilys.  
 “In the Homily of Almsdoing,” say *Wesley* and *Sellon*,  
 “there is this Apocryphal Text, that *Alms makes an Atone-*  
 “*ment for Sins.*”——I know not what adequate Atone-  
 ment these two Arminians can make to the Church, for  
 the

---

(t) Exhortation, before the Celebration of the Blessed Sacrament.



the Slander and Falsehood of that Insinuation, which they mean to convey, under the Cover of this Remark. Let us consult the Homily itself: and its Import will be found, not only quite innocent of Arminianism, but positively Orthodox, and most highly Calvinistic.

“ Ye shall understand, dearly Beloved, that neither  
 “ those Places of the Scripture, before alledged; neither  
 “ the Doctrine of the blessed Martyr *Cyprian*; neither any  
 “ other Godly and Learned Man; when they, in extoll-  
 “ ing the Dignity, Profit, Fruit, and Effect of virtuous  
 “ and liberal *Alms*, do say that it *washeth away Sins*, and  
 “ bringeth us to *the Favor of God*, do mean that our  
 “ Work and Charitable Deeds are the original Cause of  
 “ our Acceptation before God, or that, for the Dignity  
 “ or Worthiness thereof, our Sins may be washed away,  
 “ and we purged and cleansed of all the Spots of our Ini-  
 “ quity: for *that* were indeed to *deface Christ*, and to *de-*  
 “ *fraud Him of His Glory*. But they mean THIS, and  
 “ THIS is the Understanding of those and such-like  
 “ sayings: *that God, of his MERCY and SPECIAL FAVOR*  
 “ *towards THEM whom He hath APPOINTED to EVERLAST-*  
 “ *ING SALVATION*, hath so offered his Grace especially,  
 “ and they have so received it fruitfully, that although, by  
 “ Reason of their sinful Living, they SEEMED before to  
 “ have been the Children of Wrath and Perdition; yet,  
 “ now, the SPIRIT of God MIGHTILY WORKING in them  
 “ unto Obedience to God’s Will and Commandments,  
 “ they DECLARE, by their outward DEEDS and Life, in  
 “ the shewing of Mercy and CHARITY (which cannot  
 “ come, but of the SPIRIT of God and His ESPECIAL  
 “ GRACE), that they ARE the undoubted Children of God,  
 “ APPOINTED to everlasting Life. And so, as, by their Wick-  
 “ edness and ungodly living” [viz. before they were con-  
 “ verted], “ they shewed themselves, according to the Judge-  
 “ ment of Men which follow the outward Appearance,  
 “ to be Reprobates and Cast-aways; so now, *by their*  
 “ OBEEDIENCE unto God’s holy Will, and by their *Mer-*  
*cifulness*

“ *cifulness* and *tender Pity* (wherein they shew themselves  
 “ to be like unto God, who is the Fountain and Spring of  
 “ Mercy), they DECLARE, *openly and manifestly to the sight*  
 “ of Men, that they ARE the Sons of God, and ELECT of  
 “ Him unto Salvation. For as the good Fruit is not the  
 “ Cause that the Tree is good, but the Tree must first  
 “ be good before it can bring forth good Fruit; so the  
 “ GOOD DEEDS of Man are NOT the cause that MAKETH  
 “ Man good: but he is first MADE good, by the SPIRIT  
 “ and GRACE of God, that EFFECTUALLY worketh in  
 “ him; and AFTERWARD he bringeth forth good Fruits.  
 “ And then, as the good Fruit doth argue the Goodness  
 “ of the Tree; so doth the good and merciful Deed of  
 “ the Man argue and certainly prove the Goodness of him  
 “ that doth it: according to Christ’s saying, *Ye shall KNOW*  
 “ them by their FRUITS (u).”

If the Church had not thus explained her own Meaning, Messieurs *Wesley* and *Sellon* might have had some seeming Foundation for insinuating that the Homily asserts the *propitiatory Merit* of *Almsgiving*. But as She, so largely and so expressly, defines the Sense in which She admits the Justifying Power of that good Work; the above Pair of *Arminian* Defamers are absolutely inexcusable for their gross and wilfull Violation of Justice and Truth, in laying, to the Charge of the Church, *Things which she knoweth not* (x).

3. 'Tis

---

(u) *Homily on Almsdeeds*, Part II. p. 160, 161.—Edit. 1640.

(x) From the pitiable Ignorance, which distinguishes the Complexion of the following Remark; I am disposed to believe, that the Remark itself is of Mr *Sellon*’s own Fabrication, unaided by the Co-adjutorship of his domineering Help-mate, Mr *John Wesley*. —The Remark is this: that The Church of England affirms *Universal Redemption*, in saying, that “ Christ offered himself *once* for all upon the Altar of the Cross.” Now, I hereby inform Mr *Sellon* (as Mr *Wesley* ought to have done before the Bolt was shot), that the Church of England took that Phrase [viz. “ *once* for

3. 'Tis objected, that the *Calvinistic* Doctrines are *Puritanic*; and were tenaciously held by many, who opposed the *Established Hierarchy*.

I answer: That the Term, *Puritan*, belonged, in its primary Application, to *Those* Persons, and to *Those* Persons *alone*, who dissented from the *Government*, the *Discipline*, and the *Ceremonys*, of the Church of England. This will never be controverted, by Any, who are at all acquainted with the History of Elizabeth's Reign, in whose Time that Word (*Puritan*) was first coined. Nor was it ever applied to Church-men themselves, 'till about two Years before the Death of King *James* the First: when a temporizing *Italian* Papist [*viz. Antony de Dominis*, once Archbishop of *Spalato*] craftily endeavor'd to transfer the Name, from Protestant Dissenters, to such Members of the *Established Church* as were *Enemys* to regal Tyranny, and to the new Doctrines of *Arminius* (*y*).—In the succeeding Reign of *Charles*, *Laud* kept up the Ball which *De Dominis* had raised: and, by Degrees, every conscientious Son of the Church, who was *Protestant* enough, to maintain her Doctrines; and *English-man* enough to support the Civil Constitution of the Kingdom; was, at Court, treated as a *Puritan*.

Wilson

---

“*for all*”] from the Epistle to the *Hebrews*: where the original Word is, *ᾧπαᾶξ*, which signifies, *once only*, or *irrepeatably*; and means, that Christ so offered Himself in Sacrifice, as *never* to be offer'd up *again*: he poured out his Soul unto Death, for the first, and *for the last Time*.

Would Politeness give Leave, I might farther explain the Import of the Term *ᾧπαᾶξ*, or *once-for-all*, by addressing Mr *Sellon* thus: ‘Be it known, *once for all*, that you are a most ‘wretched and contemptible *IGNORAMUS*.’—But rather let me advise Mr *Wesley*, *once for all*, not to expose his own Cause again, by entrusting the Management of it to such a very illiterate Advocate.

(*y*) See *Fuller's Church Hist.* Book X. p. 99, 100.



Wilson develops the whole Matter, with great Fidelity, under the Year 1622. “This Animosity of the King’s [viz. of King James I.] against the [real] Puritans, was thought to be fomented by the *Papists*, whose Agent Bishop *Laud* was suspected to be; tho’, in Religion, he had a motley Form by himself, and would never (as a Priest plainly told me in *Flanders*) bring his Neck under the Obedience of the *Roman Yoke*, tho’ he might stickle for the Grandeur of the Clergy. And now he began to be *Buckingham’s* Confessor (as he expresseth in his own Notes), and wore the Court-Livery: tho’ the King had a sufficient Character of him, and was pleased, with Affelevation, to protest his [viz. *Laud’s*] *incentive Spirit should be KEPT UNDER, that the Flame should not break out by any Preferment from him.* But that was now forgotten in some Measure: and he crept so into Favor, that he was thought to be the Bellows that blew these Fires. For the *Papists* used all the Artifices they could, to make a Breach between the King and his People; that they might enter at the same, for their own Ends. Which to accomplish, they slyly closed with the chief Ministers of State, to put the King upon all his Projects and Monopolys displeasing to the People, that they might the more alienate their Affections from him: Sowing their Seeds of Division also betwixt *Puritan* and *Protestant*; so that (like the the second Commandment) they quite excluded the *Protestant* [under the False Idea of *Puritanism*]: for all those were *Puritans*, with this *High-grown ARMINIAN-POPISH Party*, that held in Judgement the Doctrine of the Reformed Churches, or in Practice lived according to the Doctrine publicly taught in the Church of England (2).”

To such an Height did the Court-Madness arise, that All were supposed to be tinctured with Puritanism, who did

did not flatter *James* even to Blasphemy. “It was too  
 “ apparent, that some of the Clergy, to make their Way  
 “ the smotherer to their wished End, began so to adore  
 “ the King, that *he could not be named, but MORE Reve-*  
 “ *rence was done to it, than to the Name of GOD:* and the  
 “ Judges, in their itinerant Circuits, the more to enslave  
 “ the People to Obedience, being to speak of the King,  
 “ would give him such *Sacred and Oraculous Titles*, as if  
 “ their Advancement to higher Places must necessarily be  
 “ laid upon the Foundation of the People’s Debase-  
 “ ment (a).”

Hear what the wise and upright Archbishop *Usher* told  
 King *Charles* the First, to his Face, from the Pulpit, in  
 1627. “I see, that Those, who *will not yield to that*  
 “ *NEW DOCTRINE which hath disturbed the Low Countrys*”  
 [i. e. who will not embrace *Arminianism*], “there is an  
 “ odious *Name* cast upon them, and they are counted  
 “ *Puritans*: which is a Thing tending to Dissention. We  
 “ know who are esteemed by *CHRIST*: and were it not  
 “ a vile Thing, to Term HIM a *Puritan*?—And King  
 “ *James* maintained the same” [viz. the same *Calvinistic*  
*Doctrines* which the Church of England has adopted]:  
 “and shall Those be counted so” [i. e. be counted *Pu-*  
*ritans*], “who confess those Points which *He* maintained?  
 “Do not think I speak any Thing, as being hired on  
 “ any Side. But I foresee, that the forecasting of that  
 “ Name, upon Those who maintain the Doctrine pub-  
 “ lished by the Pen of our [late] Sovereign, will prove a  
 “ Means for the disturbing of our Peace. — — — — I  
 “ will not deny, but confess, that, in those FIVE POINTS  
 “ which disturb the Low Countrys, I am in the Mind  
 “ of my Sovereign. I am not ashamed to confess it:  
 “ nor never will be. — — — And I do here profess be-  
 “ fore God, that, if I were an *Arminian*, and did hold  
 “ those Five Points which have caused those Troubles in

Z z

“ the

“ the Low Country, and is like to cause them here  
 “ among Us; the Case standing as it doth, that the great-  
 “ est Number of the Prophets blow their Horns another  
 “ Way; I hold I were bound in Conscience to hold my  
 “ Peace, and keep my Knowledge to myself, rather than,  
 “ by my unseasonable Uttering of it, to disturb the Peace  
 “ of the Church. — — — — This is the last Time  
 “ I shall be called to this Place: Therefore, I will leave  
 “ this Advice; which if it be neglected, peradventure it  
 “ will be too late easily to stop things (b).” — Observe  
 here, 1. That, in this Prelate’s Judgement, King *James*  
 lived and dyed a Doctrinal Calvinist. — 2. That *Calvinism*  
 was a Thing as essentially different from *Puritanism*, as  
 Light from Darknes. — 3. That if the Belief of the *Cal-*  
*vinian* Doctrines be *puritanic*, it would follow, that  
 Christ Himself was a Puritan. — 4. The good Archbishop  
 was not ashamed to avow those Doctrines, in the Pres-  
 ence of King *Charles* and of his Arminian Court. — 5.  
 As he is said to have foretold the Massacre of the Irish  
 Protestants; so, in the above Discourse, he as plainly pre-  
 dicted the Civil Wars which, many Years after, actually  
 ensued. — 6. We have his Grace’s explicit Testimony, that,  
 even in the Reign of *Charles* the First, “ the greatest Num-  
 “ ber” of the Established Clergy “ blew their Horns,” i. e.  
 preached and published, not in the Arminian Strain, but  
 quite “ another Way,” tho’ in direct Opposition to the Wind  
 and Tide of Court Encouragement. — 7 He was sensible that,  
 for his Honesty and faithful Dealing, this was “ the LAST  
 “ TIME” he should ever be asked to preach before the  
 King: he therefore resolved to make, and make he did,  
 the most of that last Opportunity, by giving his Majesty  
 some

---

(b) Archbishop *Usher*’s Sermon on 1 Cor. xiv. 33. Preached  
 before the King, at *Greenwich*, June 27, 1627. Annexed to  
 the Folio Edition of His *Body of Divinity*. Lond. 1678. — p. 183,  
 184.



some very wholesome, tho' not very palatable, "*Advice.*" Which Advice had the King uniformly followed, he had, probably, saved the Church from Ruin, the three Kingdoms from Destruction, and his own Head from the Axe.—8. The Archbishop's Integrity is the more to be admired, as the King's Declaration, for imposing Silence on Preachers touching the Points in Dispute, had been published so lately as the Year before the above Sermon was delivered. The heroic Prelate thought it right, *to obey God, rather than Man.*

After all, what if the *Puritans* themselves, *truly* and *properly* so called, should be found to have been *Dissenters*, NOT from the *Doctrines*, but merely and solely from the *Rites* and *Regimen*, of the Church of England? That this was actually and literally the Case, i. e. that the Puritans (in the Reigns of *Elizabeth* and the first *James*) cordially approved the *Furniture*, tho' they disrelished the *Fabric*, of our excellent Ecclesiastical House; appears from the most conclusive and incontrovertible Evidence.

On this Subject, Archbishop *Hutton* thus expressed himself, in 1604. "The Puritans, whose fantastical Zeal I mislike, tho' they differ in Ceremonys and Accidents, yet they agree with Us in Substance of Religion (c)."

"People of the same Country," says Mr *Nicolas Tindal*, "of the same Religion; and of the same Judgement and *Doctrines*, parted Communion on Account of a few *Habits* and *Ceremonys* (d)." According to this Historian, the very *Brownists* themselves, tho' they bear the Character of having been the most rigid and intractable of all the then Separatists; were One with the Church, in Matters of Doctrine: "The Brownists did not differ from the Church, in any Doctrinal Points (e)." With the superficial Mr *Tindal* agrees the profound and laborious Mr

---

(c) See *Strype's* Life of *Whitgift*, Append. No. 50. p. 247.

(d) Contin. of *Rapin's* Hist. Vol. III. p. 278.—Edit. quæ pr.

(e) *Tindal*, Ibid.

Mr *Chambers*: "The Occasion of their [i. e. of the Brown-ists'] Separation, was, not any Fault they found with the *Faith*, but only with the *Discipline* and Form of Government, of the other Churches in England (f)." 1180

Even *Peter Heylyn* found himself constrained to draw a Line between Calvinists and Puritans. And thus he draws it. "I must needs say, the Name of *Doctrinal Puritanism* is not very ancient. — Nor am I of Opinion, that *Puritan* and *Calvinian* are Terms convertible. For tho' all *Puritans* are *Calvinians*, both in Doctrine and Practice; yet, all *Calvinians* are not to be counted as *Puritans* also: whose Practices [i. e. the Practices of the Puritans] many of them [i. e. many of the Calvinists] abhor, and whose Inconformitys they detest (g)." 1181

A Writer, whose Portmanteau *Heylyn* was not worthy to carry, shall clinch the present Nail of Evidence. I mean, the very respectable Bishop *Saunderson*: who affirms, that to charge Calvinists with Puritanism, is a "most unjust and uncharitable Course;" whereby, his Lordship thought, the Arminians had "prevailed more, than by all the rest [of their Artifices], in seeking to draw the Persons, of those that dissent from them, into Dislike with the State, as if they were Puritans, or Disciplinaryans, or, or least, that Way affected. Whereas," adds this judicious Prelate, "1. The Questions in Debate are such, as *no way* touch upon *Puritanism*, either off or on. — 2. Many of the [Calvinists] have as freely and clearly, declared their Judgements, by Preaching and Writing against all Puritanism and Puritanical Principles, as the stoutest *Arminian* in England hath done. — — Could that Blessed Archbishop *Whitgift*, or the modest and Learned *Hooker*, have ever thought, so much as by Dream, that Men, concurring with them in Opinion, should, for some of these very Opinions,

---

(f) *Chambers's* Dict. on the Word *Brownists*.

(g) *Life of Laud*, p. 119.

nions, be called *Puritans* (b)?”—I hope, we shall hear no more of the *puritanic* Tendency of *Calvinism*.

4. Another false and shameless Objection against these Doctrines, is, That they are “Unfavorable to *Loyalty*.” But no Insinuation can be more abominably unjust. We assert, with Scripture, that *The Powers which be, are ORDAINED of God*: consequently, we cannot be disloyal, without flying in the Face of that very *Predestination* and *Providence*, for which we so zealously contend. A Spur, this, to Civil Obedience, which Arminianism must forever want.

From innumerable Proofs, I select one very pertinent and remarkable Instance. Let us contrast the Loyalty of the *Calvinistic* Archbishop USHER, with that of the *Arminian* Ranter and Fifth-Monarchy Man JOHN GOODWIN.

“The Execution of King *Charles I.* struck Archbishop *Usher* with great Horror. The Countess of Peterborough’s House, where the Primate [*Usher*] then lived, being just over against Charing-Cross, several of her Gentlemen and Servants went up to the Leads of the House, from whence they could plainly see what was acting before Whitehall. As soon as his Majesty came upon the Scaffold, some of the Household told the Primate of it: and asked him, *Whether he would see the King once more, before he was put to Death?* He was, at first, unwilling; but, at last, went up: where, as the Ceremonial advanced, the Primate grew more and more affected; and, when the Executioners in Vizards began to put up the King’s Hair, the Archbishop grew PALE, and would have FAINTED, if he had not been immediately carryed off (i).”

Very differently was that tragical Incident relished, by *Goodwin* the Free-will Man. I have proved, in a foregoing Part of this Work (k), that he considered all “King-

(b) Bishop *Saunderson’s Pax Ecclesiæ*; p. 63, 64.

(i) *Biogr. Dict.* Vol. XI. p. 338.

(k) *Introduction*, p. xliii.



“*Ship*, as the *great Antichrist* :” and, in perfect Consistency with this mad and detestable Principle, he “Not only justified putting the King to Death, but magnified it, as the GLORIOUSEST *Action* Men were capable of.” What half killed the Most Reverend Calvinist of *Armagh*, made the Heart of the Irreverend Free-will Man of *Coleman-street* to leap for Joy. Loyal *Usher* began to swoon, at the Sight of Majesty on a Scaffold : but the Arminian Rebel *John Goodwin* VINDICATED, and in *Folio* too, the Stroke of that nefarious Axe which deprived Majesty of Life.

A single Question and Answer shall, for the present, wind up the Topic of Loyalty.—Whom did Providence honor with being the auspicious Instrument of entailing the British Crown on the House of the amiable and illustrious Monarch who now adorns the Throne? His CALVINISTIC Majesty King WILLIAM III.

5. “Oh, but *Calvin* himself pronounces the Decree of “*Reprobation*, an horrible Decree.”—I know not which exceeds : Mr *Sellon*’s Ignorance, or Mr *Wesley*’s Disingenuity. CALVIN no where styles “*Reprobation*,” an “*horrible Decree*.” These two Arminians, therefore, are, in plain English, a Pair of HORRIBLE Lyars.

’Tis in treating of God’s Determination to permit the Fall of ADAM, that Calvin says, *Decretum quidem horribile fateor ; inficiari tamen Nemo poterit, quin præciverit Deus, quem Exitum esset habiturus Homo, antequam ipsum conderet* (1). i. e. “I acknowledge this Decree to be an AWFUL one : “’tis, however, undeniable, that, before the Creation of “Man, GOD knew what the Event of it would be.”

I would willingly imagine, that Mr *Wesley* is not so wretched a Latinist, as to believe, that he and his Subaltern acted fairly, in rendering the Word *horribilis*, as it stands in the above Connection, by the English Adjective *horrible*. Tho’ there is a sameness of Sound, there is no necessary

---

(1) *Calv. Instit. Lib. III. Cap. xxiii. Sect. VII.*

necessary sameness of Signification, in the two Epithets: We have annexed a Secondary Idea, to the English Words "Horror" and "horrible;" which the Latin, "*Horror*" and "*horribilis*," do not always import. I shall give two or three Instances: taking Care, for the sake of poor Mr *Sellon*, to add *English* Explanations of the Latin Passages I bring.

When *Cicero* says, *HORRIBILE est, Causum Capitis dicere*; *HORRIBILIS*, *priore Loco dicere* (m): is not This the Meaning? "'Tis an AWFUL Undertaking, to plead a Cause in which Life and Death are concerned; MORE AWFUL still, to be the First Opener of such a Cause."—When *Virgil* (n) mentions the *HORRIBILES Iras* of *Juno*; what are we to understand, but The TREMENDOUS Resentment of the Goddess?—The same Poet's (o) *HORRENTIQUE atrum Nemus imminet Umbrâ*, must be render'd by, "The impending Grove is dark with SOLEMN Shade."—Similar (as *Servius* observed) is that of *Lucan*: *Arboribus suis HORROR inest* (p): i. e. "There is something VENERABLE in a Grove of Trees."—Nor did the Noble and profoundly Learned *Daniel Heinsius* use an improper Term, when (speaking of *Julius Scaliger*) he said, *Cujus Nomen sine HORRORE et Religione commemorare non possum* (q): i. e. "The very mention of his Name strikes a Sort of religious AWE upon my Mind."

*Calvin*, therefore, might well Term God's adorable and inscrutable Purpose respecting the Fall of Man, *Decretum Horribile*: i. e. not an horrible, but an AWFULL, a TREMENDOUS, and a VENERABLE Decree. A Decree, the Divine Motives to which can never be investigated by

z z 4

Human

(m) *Orat. pro Quint.*

(n) *Hoc quondam monstro horribiles exercuit iras*  
*Inachiae Juno pestem meditata juvencae.*

*Geor. Lib. III.*

(o) *Æneid. I. 169.* (p) *Pharsal. III.* (q) *Heinsii Orat. I.*  
*in Obitum Jos. Scal. p. 3.—Edit. Lugd. 1613.*

Human Reason, in its present benighted State; and concerning which, we can only say, in the Language of Scripture, *How unsearchable are His Judgements, and His Ways past finding out!*

## TO CONCLUDE.

FROM what has been observed, relative to the great Protestant Doctrines, now distinguished by the Name of *Calvinistic*; we may too easily perceive, *How deeply, and how generally, we are revolted and gone from the Religion of JESUS CHRIST, or (which is the self-same Thing) from the Spirit and Principles of the Religion ESTABLISHED in this Land.* What an ingenious Writer remarks, is melancholy, because true: “The Church of England are *Predestinarians*, “by their ARTICLES; and preach *Free-will* (r).” The greater the Pity, and the greater the Shame.

For this dreadful Declension from the Scripture and from the Church, we are, partly, indebted, to that Door of endless Prevarication, opened, to the Clergy, by Bishop Burnet, in what he entitles, his *Exposition* of the 39 Articles: a Performance, for which (notwithstanding its Merit in some Respects) the Church of England is, upon the Sum total, under no very great Obligation to his Lordship’s Art and Labor. ’Tis true, that Work is not so commonly nor so assiduously studied, of late Years, as it was half a Century ago. Many of our Divines have tender Eyes: and, for Fear of endangering those valuable Organs, by the Perusal of a formidable Volume; chuse to take

---

(r) Letters on the *English Nation*, by *Battista Angeloni*; Vol. II. Letter 34. p. 60.—Edit. 1755. This Performance is, by some, ascribed to Dr *Shebbeare*.



take Matters upon Trust, and borrow the needful Evasions, *vivâ Voce*, from one another. Even the lax Theology of Tillotson is almost grown Obsolete.

Where shall we stop? We have already forsook *the good Old Paths*, trod by Moses and the Prophets, and by Christ and the Apostles: Paths, in which our own Reformers also trod, our *Martyrs*, our *Bishops*, our *Clergy*, our *Universities*, and the whole Body of this PROTESTANT, i. e. of this ONCE CALVINISTIC Nation. Our LITURGY, our ARTICLES, and our HOMILYS, 'tis true, still keep Possession of our Church-Walls: but we *pray*, we *subscribe*, we *assent*, one Way; we *believe*, we *preach*, we *write*, another. In the DESK, we are verbal Calvinists: but no sooner do we ascend a few Steps ABOVE the Desk, than we forget the grave Character in which we appeared below, and tag the Performance with a few Minutes *Entertainment* compiled from the Fragments bequeathed to us by *Pelagius* and *Arminius*; not to say by *Arius*, *Socinus*, and by Others still worse than They. Observe, I speak not of *All*, indiscriminately. We have many great and good Men, some of whom *are*, and some of whom are *not*, Calvinists. But, that the Glory is, in a very considerable Degree, *departed* from our Established Sion; is a Truth which *cannot* be contravened, a Fact which must be lamented, and an alarming Symptom which *ought* to be publicly noticed.

In the Opinion of the late Dr Young, "Almost every Cottage can shew us One that has *corrupted*, and every Palace One that has *renounced* the FAITH (s)." Are Matters much mended, since that pious and respectable Arminian launched the above Complaint? I fear not. Is there a single Heresy, that ever annoyed the Christian World, which has not its present Partizans among Those who profess Conformity to the Church of England? At what Point our Revoltings will end, God alone can tell. But this I affirm, without Hesitation, and on the most meridian

meridian Conviction: that *Arminianism* is the poisonous Wood, to which the Waters of our National Sanctuary are primarily indebted for all their Embitterment! In particular, *Arianism*, *Socinianism*, practical *Antinomianism*, and *Infidelity* itself, have ALL made their Way through that Breach, at which *Arminianism* entered before them. Nor will the (t) Protestant Religion gain Ground, or finally maintain the Ground it has got; neither is it possible for the Interests of Morality itself to flourish; 'till the *ARMINIAN Bond-woman* and her Sons are cast out: i. e. 'till the Nominal Members of our Church become real Believers of its Doctrines; and throw the exotic and corrupt System of *Van Harmin*, with all its Branches and Appertinencys, to the Moles and to the Batts.

Let not my Honor'd Brethren of the Clergy deem me their Enemy, because I presume to remind them of the Truth. God is Witness, that *I wish You Prosperity, Ye that are of the House of the Lord*. Permit the obscurest of Your Number to submit, without Offence, the foregoing Particulars

---

(t) In the Reign of *Elizabeth*, a Pamphlet appeared, entitled, *The Book of the Generation of Antichrist*: written, indeed, by a very acrimonious Puritan; yet, as far as Matters of mere *Doctrine* were concerned, perfectly harmonizing with the *Creed* of the Church of England. Among other Particulars, the Author, with equal Humor and Truth, traced out the following GENEALOGY of *Free will*, *Merit*, *unholy Living*, and *Popery*. "The DEVIL begot DARKNESS, *Eph. vi*—Darkness begot IGNORANCE, *Acts xvii*.—Ignorance begot ERROR and his Brethren, *1 Tim. iv*.—Error begot FREE-WILL and SELF-LOVE, *Isai. x*.—Free-will begot MERITS, *Isai. lviii*.—Merits begot FORGETFULNESS OF GRACE, *Rom. x*. Forgetfulness of God's Grace begot TRANSGRESSION, *Rom. ii*.—Transgression begot MISTRUST, *Gen. v*.—Mistrust begot SATISFACTION" [i. e. the Opinion that human Works and Penances would satisfy God's Justice for Sin], *Matth. xvii*.—Satisfaction begot the Sacrifice of the MASS, *Dan. xii*.—How justly the Links of this Chain are connected!

Particulars to your attentive Consideration. May none of Your venerable Order be justly ranked in time to come, among those *Half-Conformists*, who fall in with the *Ceremonys*, but fall out with the *Doctrines*, of the Church: Halt not between God and Baal. Give no Occasion to our *Adversarys* to *speak reproachfully* of us. Let it not, any longer, be thrown in our Teeth, That “No sett of Men  
“ differ more widely from each Other, than the present  
“ Clergy; tho’ they all (*u*) subscribe to One and the same  
“ Form

(*u*) The late Learned and Candid Dr *Doddridge*, has a Passage, concerning the sacred Nature and Obligation of Ecclesiastical *Subscriptions*, which deserves to be ponder’d with the utmost Seriousness. He introduces it, under the Article of *Perjury*.

“ Care should be taken, that we do not impair the Reverence  
“ due to an *Oath*, by using or imposing Oaths on trifling Oc-  
“ casions, or administering them in a careless Manner. The Re-  
“ verence of an Oath requires, that we take peculiar Care to  
“ avoid *ambiguous* Expressions in it, and all *Equivocation* and  
“ *mental Reservation*. Something of this Kind may be said of  
“ SUBSCRIPTION to *Articles of Religion*: these being looked upon  
“ as *solemn* Actions, and nearly approaching to an *Oath*. Great  
“ Care ought to be taken, that we *subscribe* nothing that we do  
“ not firmly *believe*.”

The Doctor then proceeds to particularize the most plausible of those fashionable Evasions, under the thin Shelter of which, some Subscribers (like a certain Bird, who, when she hides her Head, fondly thinks herself quite concealed) are supposed to lurk. The said Evasions are as follow. “If the *Signification* of the  
“ Words be *dubious*, and we believe *either* Sense, and that Sense  
“ in which we do believe them is as *natural* as the Other; we  
“ may, consistently with Integrity, subscribe them. ———  
“ Or, if the Sense, in which we believe them, be *less natural*, and  
“ and we *explain* that Sense, and that Explanation be *admitted*  
“ by the Person requiring Subscription in his own Right; there  
“ can be no just Foundation for a Scruple.” But, in both these Cases, ’tis easy to discern, that Subscription would evaporate into a pompous Nothing.

The



“Form of Doctrine.” Subscription is, in Virtue, and in Fact, a solemn Bond of Engagement to God, and of Security to Men, that the Subscriber fairly and honestly, without Reserve, Evasion, or Disguise, absolutely and nakedly *believes* the Things to which he *sets his Hand*.—

Quæry: What firm Hold could a temporal Monarch have, on the Allegiance of his sworn Subjects; should the same horrid Prævarications find their Way into the Minds of *political* Swearers, which, it is to be feared, have obtained among some *theological* Subscribers? A Remark of the late Dr *Daniel Waterland*’s is at once so important, and so pertinent; that, tho’ I have formerly quoted it in another Publication, I cannot restrain myself from introducing it here.

“If either *State-Oaths*, on the one Hand, or *Church-Subscriptions*, on the other, once come to be *made light of*; and SUBTLETYS be invented, to *defend*, or *palliate*, such *gross* INSINCERITY; we may bid farewell to *Principles*, and RELIGION will be little else but DISGUISED ATHE-  
ISM

The Doctor goes on. “Some have added, that, if we have Reason to believe, tho’ it is not expressly declared, that He, who imposes the Subscription, does *not intend* that we should hereby declare our *Assent* to those Articles, but only that we should *pay* a COMPLIMENT to his Authority, and engage ourselves *not openly* to CONTRADICT them: we may, in this Case, *subscribe* what is most directly *contrary* to our *Belief*: Or, that, if we declare our Belief in any Book, as (for Instance) the Bible, it is to be supposed that we subscribe *other* Articles *only so far as* they are consistent with *That*; because we cannot imagine, that the Law would require us to profess our Belief of contrary Propositions at the same Time.”

And now, what says the good Doctor, by Way of Answer to the three Quibbles above started? He overthrows ’em all, with one Stroke of his Pen, in the following memorable Terms: “BUT SUBSCRIPTION UPON THESE PRINCIPLES SEEMS A VERY DANGEROUS ATTACK UPON SINCERITY AND PUBLIC VIRTUE; ESPECIALLY, IN THOSE DESIGNED FOR PUBLIC OFFICES.” Dr *Doddridge*’s *Course of Lectures*, p. 142.—  
Quarto. 1763.

"ISM (x)." This Flame of *gross Insincerity*, has already in Part, caught hold of the *Church*. And who can tell, how much farther it may spread?

The Men, who lately petitioned the Legislature to overthrow the Religious Constitution of their Country, and whose Party is not yet extinct; resemble, too much, a certain sett of Innovators, who, in the last Century, began with pecking at the *Church*, and ended with demolishing the *State*. What Security can such Persons give the Government, that the same Leaven of Iniquity is not working even Now? "O, they say that they are VERY "LOYAL." True: and, when they *subscribed* to the Liturgy and Articles, what was it but saying (in a Manner still more solemn, than if they had only declared it by Word of Mouth), that they were VERY ORTHODOX, and very good Friends to the Church of England? Is it any Breach of Candor, to surmise, that They, who are capable of dissembling with *God*, may also be capable of dissembling with *Men*? If they did these things in a green Tree, what will they not do in a dry? Can *civil* Obligations be considered as binding those slippery Consciences, on which the infinitely superior Sanction of the most *religious* and *sacred* Stipulations have no Force nor Tye? Should Providence have so dreadfull a Judgement in Store, for this now highly favor'd Land, as permissively to crown the Design of these Schemers with Effect; ACTUM EST may be the Epitaph, inscribed on the Tomb of our national Christianity. We may convert our Churches, some into Warehouses, and others into Dancing-Rooms; make one grand Bonfire of our Articles, Homilys, and Liturgy; and tear up our Bibles into waste Paper.

"Oh, but the Petitioners have a great Respect for the "Bible." Who says so? "Why, *They* themselves." This is just nothing to the Purpose. They have demonstrated their Insincerity, in *other* Matters: and therefore have

have no Right to draw a Bill of Credit on our Belief, as to this.

The Author of *the Confessional* (Pity it is, that the Master of such fine Talents should employ them in so bad a Cause), sees, with Joy, the daring Measures pursued by that shameless Faction which openly seeks to compass the Ruin of the Church. Let the BISHOPS look about them. No less is aimed at, than the Demolition of the Hierarchy itself. The Writer, last mentioned, has thought proper to give more than one Intimation, that, together with the *Doctrines* and *Formularys* of the Establishment, a Blow is meditating against our *highest Order* of Ecclesiastics. My Proofs are these. “In all exclusive Establishments, where  
 “ *temporal Emoluments* are annexed to the Profession of a  
 “ certain System of Doctrines, and the Usage of a certain  
 “ Routine of Forms, and appropriated to an Order of Men  
 “ so and so qualified; that Order of Men will naturally think  
 “ themselves interested, that Things should continue as  
 “ they are. A *Reformation* might endanger their *Emolu-*  
 “ *ments*. For tho’ it should only *begin* with such Things  
 “ as are *most notoriously* amiss, the Alteration of which  
 “ would no way affect their temporal Interests; yet, by  
 “ opening a Door to *farther* Enquiry, which would be the  
 “ NATURAL EFFECT of it, their *Dignitys* and *Revenues*  
 “ might possibly be *brought into Question*, and be thought to  
 “ need some *Regulations*, which it can hardly be supposed  
 “ they would approve. So that they who ask, *Who knows*  
 “ *WHERE a Reformation may END?* by Way of giving a  
 “ Reason why it should not be begun; are certainly *not*  
 “ *unwise* in their Generation (y).” This is what may be termed, a very broad Hint, at the very least. But what honest Intelligencer will give Information by Halves? Behold, therefore, a farther opening of the Budget, in the Passage that follows. “The Infection of the Times has,  
 “ in



“ in some Degree, laid hold even of these venerable Personages” [i. e. the *Bishops*], “ and produced Appearances of Secularity, which, whenever a *Reformation* shall be happily brought about, we may be SURE will not be suffer’d to disparage their sacred Characters (z).” Thus the secret is out. The *Calvinism* and the *Episcopacy* of the Church, give equal Umbrage to the Petitioning Clergy: who are therefore laboring to roll away *both* these Stones of Offence; and, by one happy Manœuvre, to rid us of ORTHODOXY and PRELACY together.

See, Right Reverend Fathers, to what Point *Arianism*, *Socinianism* and *Arminianism*, are driving. It appears, that a Number of the very Men, who have solemnly sworn canonical Obedience to Your Lordships; are actually laboring to annihilate the Mitre, and to spring a Mine under every Cathedral in England. A striking Instance, that They, who could *subscribe* to Articles which they disbelieve, can also digest the Guilt and the Shame of a violated *Oath*. Too evident it is, that the Strand Petitioners (stranded may their Attempt be!) tho’ declared Enemys to the (a) *Orthodoxy*, are strongly agitated by the *levelling* Principle, of the ancient Puritans. Should Your Lordships (which God forbid) ever condescend to acquiesce in any of the *Alterations*, demanded by these fiery Claimants; their Restlessness and Insatiability would still cry out for more. Were they to gain but a single Point, it would encourage them to say, with their Predecessors of old, NE UNGULAM ESSE RELINQUENDAM (b). You Yourselfes would be, at best, the *Ultimò devorandi*.

Your

---

(z) *Confessional*, p. 374. (a) It has already been proved, that the *Puritans* agreed with the Church of England, in all Articles of Faith. (b) “ He [Secretary *Walsingham*] offered, in the Queen’s Name, that the three Ceremonys, at which they [the *Puritans*] seemed most to boggle; that is to say, *Kneeling* at the Communion, The *Surplice*, and the *Cross* in Baptism;

Your Lordships lament the visible Encroachments of *Papery*.—ARMINIANISM is at once it's Root, it's Sun-shine, and its Vital Sap.

Your Lordships see, with Concern, the extending Progress of *Infidelity*.—ARMINIANISM has opened the Hatches to this pernicious Inundation : by going about to evaporate the *Complete Redemption*, and the *Finished Salvation*, absolutely wrought by Christ, into (what all the Art of Man can never really make it) a *Vox, et præterea nihil*. As if the Gospel of Grace was only a frigid Declaration of the Terms and Conditions on which we are to save Ourselves ; and as if Christ Himself was little or nothing more than a moral Philosopher. Happily for the intrinsic Dignity of Christianity, the Religion of Jesus is not that poor, unmeaning Thing, which the modern Misrepresentation induces too many to believe. But can it be Matter of reasonable Wonder, that They, who are imposed upon by such Misrepresentation, should turn their Backs on a seeming Phantom which has nothing to recommend it ; and dismiss it, with a Sneer, to the Shades of Contempt?

I wish, that the Workings even of *Atheism* itself may not administer, to Your Lordships, just Ground of Indignation and Alarm.—For *this* also, ARMINIANISM has paved the Way : by despoiling the Divine Being, among other Attributes, of His *unlimited Supremacy*, of  
His

---

“ Baptism ; should be expunged out of the Book of Common Prayer, if that would content them. But thereunto it was replied, in the Words of Moses, *Ne Ungulam esse relinquendam* : that They would not leave so much as an Hoof behind. Meaning thereby, that they would have a total Abolition of the Book, without retaining any Part or Office in it in their next new-Nothing. Which peremptory Answer did much alienate his [the Secretary's] Affection from them : as afterwards he affirmed to *Knewstubs* ; and *Knewstubs* to Doctor *John Burges* of *Colehill*, from whose Pen I have it.”

His infinite Knowledge, of His infallible Wisdom, of His invincible Power, of His absolute Independency, and of His eternal Immutability. Not to observe, that the exempting of some Things and Events from the PROVIDENCE of God, by referring them to *Free-will*, to *Contingency*, and to *Chance*; is another of those back Lanes, which lead, in a direct Line, from *Arminianism*, to *Atheism*. Neither is it at all surprising, that Any, who represent Men as Gods (by supposing Man to possess the divine Attribute of independent Self-Determination), should, when their Hand is in, represent God Himself with the Imperfections of a Man: by putting Limitations on His Sovereignty; by supposing His Knowledge to be shackled with Circumscription, and darkened with Uncertainty; by connecting their Ideas of His Wisdom and Power with the Possibility of Disconcertment and Disappointment, Embarrassment and Defeat; by transferring His Independency (c) to themselves, in Order to support their favorite Doctrine, which affirms, that the Divine Will and Conduct are dependent on the Will and Conduct of Men; by blotting out His Immutability (d),  
that

(c) I myself know several Arminians, who have declared, to me, in Conversation, that, so far as concerns the *ipsa Determinatio*, or the very Act of the Will's determinating Itself to one Thing in Preference to another, the said human Will is (*horrendum dictu!*) INDEPENDENT of God Himself. I pray God to give them experimental Demonstration, that they are *not* so independent as they imagine; by bringing them to a better Mind.

(d) A worthy and ingenious Pen presented the Public, some Years ago, with the following Lines; in which, this Topic is very properly handled.

“ Shall *Wesley* sow his hurtfull Tares,

“ And scatter round a thousand Snares?

“ Telling how God from Wrath may turn,

“ And LOVE the Souls He thought to BURN:

“ And how, again, His Mind may rage

“ To hate, where he has vow'd to Love:

3 A

“ Frow



that they may clear the Way for conditional, uncertain, variable, vanquishable, and amissible Grace; and, by narrowing His *Providence*, to keep the Idol of Free-will upon its Legs, and to save human Reason from the Humiliation of acknowledging her Inability to account for many of the Divine Disposals: so that according to this Scheme, we may write, under the Majority of Incidents that come to pass, this Motto, *Hic DEUS nihil fecit.*——Who sees not the *atheistical* Tendency of all this? Let *Arminianism* try to exculpate herself from the heavy, but unexaggerated, Indictment. Which if she cannot effect, 'twill be doing her no Injustice, to term her, *ATHEISM in Masquerade.*

Your Lordships cannot be insensible of the *Contempt* and *Insignificancy*, into which, many of Your *Clergy* are fallen. —*ARMINIANISM* is one grand Source of *This* likewise. Even those of the Laity, whom Fashion, or Prejudice, or Inclination, hath arminianized; too well know, what Judgement to form of such spiritual Guides as *subscribe* to the Whiteness of Snow, tho' they *believe* it to be black as Jet. Let the Clergy learn to despise the sinful Pleasures, Maxims, Pursuits, and Doctrines, of this World; and the World will, from that Moment, cease to despise the Clergy.

Your Lordships observe, with Pain, the glaring and almost universal *Decay of Moral Virtue.*—This has been a growing Calamity, ever since the Restoration of the *Stuart Line* in the Person of *Charles II.* With that Prince, *ARMINIANISM* returned as a Flood; and *LICENTIOUS-*

NESS

- 
- “ How all Mankind He fain would save,  
 “ But longs for what he cannot have.  
 “ Industrious thus to sound abroad  
 “ A disappointed changing God!  
 “ Blush, *Wesley*, blush at thy Disgrace;  
 “ Haste thee to *Rome*, thy proper Place, &c.

See a Poem, entitled, *PERSISTENCE*: by the late Mr *Thomas Gurney*.

NESS of Manners was co-extensive with it. We have had, since that (otherwise, happy) Period, more than an Hundred Years Experience of the unsanctified Effects, which naturally result from the ideal System of Free-will and Universal Redemption. What has that System done for us? It has unbraced every Nerve of Virtue, and relaxed every Rein of *religious* and of *social* Duty. In proportion to the Operation of its Influence, it has gone far toward subverting all *moral* Obedience; and seems to endanger the entire Series even of *political* and of *ecclesiastical* Subordination.

*Tantum [EA] Religio potuit suadere malorum!*

Look round the Land, and Your Lordships cannot fail of perceiving, that our fiercest *Free-Willers* are, for the most Part, the *Freest Livers*; and that the practical Belief of Universal Grace is, in too many Instances, the Turn-pike Road to Universal Sin.

Your Lordships mark, with becoming Disgust, the continued Existence of *Methodism*. ——— ARMINIANISM is the Pandoræan Box, from which *this* Evil also hath issued. And tho' Methodism appears, at present, rather to resemble a standing Pool, than an increasing Stream; we know not how soon it may become a running Water, and enlarge itself into an overflowing Flood; if the corrupt Tenets, vented with such raging Zeal in Mr *Wesley's* Meeting-houses, should, unhappily, be echoed from the Pulpits of the Established Church. For, certain it is, that Those of the Clergy, who fly the fastest and the farthest from Doctrinal CALVINISM; are plunging, more deeply than they imagine, into the grossest Dregs of METHODISM.

A

## W O R D

CONCERNING THE

## BATHING-TUB BAPTISM.

MR *John Wesley* having thought it convenient, in his *Remarks* on Mr *HILL*, to pretend absolute Ignorance of the above-mention'd Operation, which he, some Years ago, performed upon Mrs *L. S.* (see the 2d Edit. of my *Letter* to him, p. 30); and the Party herself, from whose own Lips I had the Account, having given me Leave to publish her Name on the Occasion (a Liberty which I would not have taken, without her previous Consent; )—  
BE IT KNOWN, That the Person, who was the Subject of *that blest Bathing-bout*, is Mrs *LYDIA SHEPPARD*, now living in the Borough of *Southwark*.

Since Mr *Wesley*'s virtual Denial of the Fact, she has been again consulted: and I now, by her Authority, subjoin the following Circumstances, several of which I tenderly omitted, when I first gave the Anecdote to the Public.

Antecedently to the Ceremony, Mr *Wesley* told her, that, *To satisfy weak Minds, he had occasionally Baptized some Persons, by Immersion, at Bristol, and elsewhere; and would do the same for Her, to make her easy.* The  
Time



Time and Place were, accordingly, appointed. An House in *Long Lane*, Southwark, was to have been the Scene of Action: and the Water, and other requisite Conveniences, were, There, actually got in Readiness. But, the Matter having taken Air, and the Curiosity of various People being excited; Mr *John* did not chuse to accomplish the Business, in the Presence of so many Spectators, as were, Then and There, expected to assemble. Thus, the Administration was adjourned, and another Place fixed upon: at which Place, Mr *John Wesley* did, with his own Hands, Baptize the said Mrs *Lydia Sheppard*, by plunging Her under Water. And a fine plunging it had like to have proved.

Does the Reader ask, *In what FONT this Baptism was administered?* The Font was a common *Bathing-tub*.—Is it further enquired, *In what CHAPEL did the Font stand at the Time?* The Chapel was, truly, a Chapel in *Cryptis*: to-wit, a common *Cellar*.—Am I asked, *Of what CATHEDRAL was this subterraneous Chapel a Part?* The Cathedral, or Mother-Church, was neither better nor worse than a *Cheesemonger's House*, in *Spitalfields*, London.—*Who were the WITNESSES to this under-ground Baptism?* A select Party, it seems, carefully draughted from, what Mr *Wesley* calls, his *Classes* and *Bands*.

And, now, what will that Gentleman alledge, in Ex-tenuation of his affected Ignorance of this whole Matter? Surely, even *He* will not persist in pretending to forget so remarkable a Transaction: especially, when such an explicit Series of striking Circumstances arises to refresh his Memory!—Possibly, he may, on this Occasion, re-pete his former Climax of “A *Cynic*, a *Bear*, a *Toplady*.” But, I assure him, I will not retaliate the Compliment, by crying out, An *Hottentot*, a *Wolf*, a *Wesley*.—No. The Weapons of my Warfare are of a milder Temperature. I would much rather endure Scurrility, than offer it.

But I still adhere to my primitive Demand, with which I sat out, several Years ago, when the present Contro-

versy

versy with the Arminians began to wax warm: namely, *Let Mr Wesley plead HIS OWN Cause, and fight HIS OWN Battles.* I am as ready, as ever, to meet him, with the Sling of Reason and the Stone of God's Word in my Hand. But let him not fight by Proxy. Let his *Cobblers* keep to their Stalls. Let his *Tinkers* mend their brazen Vessels. Let his *Barbers* confine themselves to their Blocks and Basons. Let his *Bakers* stand to their Kneading-Troughs. Let his *Blacksmiths* blow more suitable Coals, than those of Controversy. Every Man in his own Order.

Should, however, any of Mr *Wesley's* Life-Guardmen, whether gown'd or apron'd, *Swiss* or *English*, step forth to their tottering Master's Relief;

“ *In squalid Legions, swarming from the Prefs,*

“ *Like Egypt's Insects from the Mud of Nile;*”

I shall, probably, not so much as give them the Reading. Or, if any of them happen to fall under my Perusal, and I deem it proper to repress the Vanity of the Vain; Mr *WESLEY*, himself, will still be my Mark: and I shall, if Providence permit, continue to imitate the Conduct of that Philosopher, who thrashed the Master, for the ill Behavior of the Scholars. Tho', after all, if Mr *RICHARD HILL's* two masterly Pamphlets (One, entitled, *A Review of the Doctrines taught by Mr John Wesley*, with a *Farrago* annexed; the Other, *Logica Wesleiensis*, or *The Farrago double-distilled*) make no advantageous Impression on ‘the *John Goodwin* of the present Age;’ he may, from henceforward, be, fairly and finally, consigned to the Hospital of Incurables.



# I N D E X.

## A.

*ABBOT*, Dr George, Archbishop of Canterbury, joins with Sir H. S. in printing Bradwardin's Book against Pelagianism, Page 204.

A remarkable Anecdote, retrieved and related by him, concerning the Miscarriage of Calvin's Scheme for a general Union of the Reformed Churches, 517, 518.  
*Note.*

His Character and Account of P. Martyr's Wife; 555.  
*Note.*

Bertius's Book against Final Perseverance sent to this Archbishop; 590, 591. The Resentment conceived against Bertius on that Account; *ibid.*

Remarkable Passage, concerning the Extent of Redemption, in a Letter written to this Archbishop by the British Divines at Dort; 631, 632.

*Abbot*, Dr Robert, Bishop of Sarum, publicly censures *Laud*; 681.

*Abraham* was justify'd before he offer'd up Isaac; 393.  
In what Respect he was justified by Works; xxx, 391, 393, 485, 565.

*Ackworth*, Mr Public Orator of Cambridge; his public Encomiums on Bucer and Fagius; 551—553.

*Adheral*, Mr. dyes in Prison for the Gospel; 464.

*Afflictions*, the right Improvement of; 295.

*Albigenses* and *Waldenses*, Churches of: whence so called, p. 150.—Their great Antiquity, 151.—Abounded in most Parts of Europe, 152.—Extracts from their several Confessions of Faith, 153—157.—Severely persecuted by the Church of Rome, 158.—At the Reformation, had Recourse to Zuinglius and Calvin to supply them with Preachers; 151.

*Alexander VII.* (Pope), Fulminates against the Doctrines of Grace, 95.



- Orders *Janſſenius's* Tomb to be demolished, 92. *Note-All*; frequent Scripture-signification of that Term; xxxii.
- Allerton*, Mr Ralph, the Martyr; 424.
- Almsgiving*, how enforc'd by the Church of England; 709.
- Andrews*, Dr Launcelot, Biſhop of Wincheſter, remarkable Paſſages in his Private Devotions; 656, 657, *Note*. His high Character of Calvin, 374.
- Angels*; the glorify'd Souls of Departed Infants ſeem to be called by that Name in Scripture; xlviii.
- Appropriation* of Chriſt's Merits to one's own ſelf in particular, requiſite to the Joy of Faith; 316, 317, 423, 492, 576.
- Aquinas* (*Thomas*), a very wavering Predeſtinarian, 104. —Aſſerts Free-will, together with the *Conditionality* and *Defectibility* of Grace, 105. —A Maintainer of *Merits*, 106. —Extremely inconſiſtent with himſelf, *ibid*.
- Arianism*; its general Prevalence in the Fourth Century; 51. —Open'd an immediate Door to Pelagianism, *ibid*.
- Zealouſly oppoſed by *Philpot* the Martyr; 447, 448.
- Armagh*, a Popiſh Archbiſhop of, in the Fourteenth Century, deny'd Chriſt's Fore-knowledge, rather than give up human Free-will, 193. *Note* (t).
- Arminianism*, its Co-incidence with *Pelagianism*; xxxvi. 54, 560, 690.
- And with *Popery*; xxxvi. & ſequ. 85—88, 95, 105, 414, 415, 560, 562, 563, 585, 728.
- Zealouſly propagated in England by the *Jefuits* of the laſt Century; xxxviii.
- Saved John Goodwin from dying of a ſore Throat; xlv.
- Nöw the reigning Syſtem at *Geneva*; 72.
- Why ſo zealouſly cheriſhed by Charles I. 72, *Note* (a). 621, 652.
- Easy Transition from, to *Popery*; 100, *Note* (t).
- Coincides with *Ranterism*; 113—117.
- Has no juſt Pretence to Primitive Antiquity; 120, *Note* (b) 123, 124.
- Very ill calculated to promote Holineſs of Life; xxvi, *Note* (i). 731.
- Leads directly to the very worſt Part of Stoiciſm; 193, 194.
- Æra of its viſible Extension in England; 581.
- The true Holes of the Pit from whence it was digged; 592; *Note*.

Atheistical Tendency of: See ATHEISM.

Causes of its Progress; 673.

Solemnly, but falsely, disclaimed by Archbishop Laud; 669, 670.

The violent Means by which it was promoted under Charles the First; 653, 659, 655, 689.

Poured in as a Flood when Charles the Second mounted the Throne; 695.

Lyes at the Root of all the present Irreligion of the Times; 722.

Its tremendous Tendency; 728—731.

Constitutes the very Essence of Methodism; 731.

*Arminians*, (English); they and Papists slander the Doctrines of Grace with the self-same Cavils; 176, 177, *Note (k)*. 550, 563.

The Cant Names wherewith some modern ones cajole each other; xxi.

A very novel Sect; 501, 581.

Eminent for being of a persecuting Spirit; 585, 633.

The Disadvantages under which they labor'd at their first Appearance in England; 580.

Forced to throw themselves into the Court-Scale, to avoid Persecution; 580, 581, 582.

Co-alesced into one State-Faction with the Papists; 583.

Remarks on that Alliance; 584. Struck with a Panic by the Proceedings at Dort; 636. When they began to recover; 638, 639.

Gained much Ground after James's Death; 651, 652.

*Arminians* (Dutch); Drift of the primitive Ones; 585.

Supported by France and Spain; 585, 605.

Their insolent Behavior at the Synod of Dort; 614, 618, 619, 621, 624.

The Synod strives in vain to soften them into Decency and Moderation, 618, 624, 625, *Note*. 626.

The two grand Crimes of which they had been guilty; 616. And which exposed them to the popular Hatred; 616, 617, *Note*.

First affirm and then deny the Power of the Magistrate in Matters of Religion; 619, 621, 622.

Refuse to give a positive Account of their Faith; 622.

Artfully, but absurdly, put Reprobation before Election; 622, 623.

Their frivolous Exceptions to the Palatine Confession; 623. Those

- Those from Utrecht were offer'd Seats in the Synod as Members; 625, *Note*.
- Deposed at length (for a while) from their Ministry; 627, 628.
- Severe Persecutors of the Orthodox when they were able; 585, 633.
- Whether the Arminians might be said to have been persecuted in Return? 632—635.
- Arminius*, James, his Journey to *Rome*; xxxvi.
- On friendly Terms with the Socinians in Poland; xxxvii.
- Acknowledges Predestination to be a Doctrine the Papists cannot bear with; *ibid*.
- The Years of his Birth and Death; 260, *Note (s)* 585.
- Remarkable Proof of his Obscurity during his Lifetime; 595.
- Confusions occasioned in Holland by his Schism; 585, 608.
- From what Fountains he drew his Herefys; 592, *Note*.
- His Memory and Tenets execrated by King James the First; 586, 594, 596.
- Articles* of the Church of England, subscribed to by K. Edward VI. 57. Cannot be honestly signed by Arminians, 99, *Note (s)*. 261, 574.—Not drawn up ambiguously and with Latitude, 261, 262.
- Were passed and subscribed by the same Convocation which subscribed and authorized *Ponet's* Catechism, 267.
- Were published and bound up with the said Catechism; 268, *Note*.—The Reason why, 269.
- Bishop *Ridley's* solemn and pathetic Attestation to them, a little before his Märtyrdom; 277.
- Peter Martyr concerned in composing them; 360.—Commented on by Rogers, 471.
- Highly regarded by the Martyrs; 460.
- Added to the *Articles* of Ireland by a Convocation there; 663.
- Articles* of Lambeth: See LAMBETH-*Articles*.
- Ajcough*, Mrs the Martyr, her Character and Sufferings; 247, 248.
- Verses written by her in Newgate, 248, 249. *Note (h)*.
- Her Judgement concerning Final Perseverance; 249.
- Assistance*, divine; an Explication of that Term, 223.
- Assurance*



*Assurance* of our own particular Election and Salvation, attainable in the present Life; 56, 249, 281, 282, 290, 316, 317, 322, 342, 387, 390, 391, 396, 400, 401, 408, 411, 416, 417, 445, 454, 455, 461, 462, 478, 488, 491, 514, *Note*. 538, 572, 576.

*Atheism*; Free-will the direct Road to it; 209, *Note* (a). 353, 532, 593, *Note*. 728—730.

*Atonement* of Christ, the sole and absolute Foundation of Pardon; 272, 303. Arminianism reduces it to a mere Nothing; 728.

*Austin* (Saint); why the Church of *Rome* professes to esteem him, 107.—That Church under a very embarrassing Dilemma concerning him, 109, *Note* (e).—Some of his Books condemned in the Romish Index Expurgatorius, *ibid.* *Note* (f).—A Summary of his Theological System; 107, 108.—St Jerom's Address to him, 123.—His Doctrine of the *Two Worlds*, 162.—Asserts the Perfection, Efficacy, and Immutability of God's Knowledge, 211, 212.—His Sentiments concerning *Fate*, 215.—Disproves the Doctrine of *Free-will*, by an Argument drawn from the *Foreknowledge* of God, 220.—Roundly asserts *Final Perseverance*, 225.—Positively avers, that the Fathers before him maintained the same Doctrines as himself, 124.—Utterly denies Justification by Works, 246.—The Church of England reformed on the Plan of his Principles, 261, 575.—His View of Providence, 494.

*Austoo*, James and Margaret, Martyrs; 424.

*Averroes*, the Arabian Philosopher, asserts the Independency of God's Knowledge, 211.

## B.

**B**AINHAM, Mr the Martyr; 239.—His miraculous Support under the Torments of Martyrdom; *ibid.*

*Baker*, Sir Richard, his Account of the Synod of Dort; 635, 636.

*Balcanqual*, Dr sent to Dort as a Minister of Scotland; 610, 627.

*Bale*, Bishop, the Antiquarian; his Account and Vindication of King Edward the VI. 60.

*Bancroft*, Archbishop of Canterbury; an excellent Rule of his respecting Predestination; 290, 604.

Had an Hand in the Lambeth Articles; 537. Waits on Queen Elizabeth in her last Illness; 576.

*Baptism*,

- Baptism*, not a real, but a typical Regeneration; 301. A curious Baptism administered by Mr John Wesley; 733.
- Barnabas*, St some Account of him, 125. Largely cited, 126—130.
- Barneveldt*, the principal Factor for Arminianism in Holland; 585. Beheaded for his traiterous Practices; 606.
- Barns*, Dr *Robert*, the Martyr; 250.
- Baro*, Peter; some Account of; 532.—Complained of by the University of Cambridge; *ibid.*—Archbishop Whitgift's early Suspicions of him; 533.—Sample of his Tenets; 534, 535.—Remarkable Particulars which passed in Conversation between the Archbishop and him; 536.—Acknowledges the Lambeth Articles to be true, and yet refuses to sign them; 536, 542.—Archbishop Hutton's Advice concerning him, 539.—Forced to retreat from Cambridge; 540.
- Barrett* (*William*); 103, *Note*, 533, 534, 678.
- Bartolini*, a shrewd Salvo, wherewith he comforted himself; 108. *Note* (b).
- Bayle*, Monsieur; his Observation concerning intemperate Zeal, xiii.—His just Remark on the Arminianism of the Romish Church, 109. *Note* (e).
- Beda*, or *Bede*; Character of him, 182. A remarkable incident attending his last Moments, *ibid.*—His Hatred of Pelagianism, 183.—Opposes *Pelagius* on the Articles of Free-will and Conditional Election, 184, 185.
- Bellarmino*, Cardinal, received Priest's Orders from the Hands of *Janßenius*; 91.—Appears to have been the Inventer of double Justification; 564.
- Bertius*, Peter, sends a Copy of his Book against Final Perseverance, to Archbishop Abbot; 590, 594. Audaciouſly asserts that the Defectibility of Grace is a Doctrine of the Church of England; 589, 590. For which King James calls him a “gross Lyar”; 594. Educated under Arminius, 589. Preaches at Arminius's Funeral, 102.—Turns Papist, *ibid.*
- Bertram*, his Book concerning the Lord's Supper opened Bishop Ridley's Eyes on that Subject; 283.
- Beton*, Cardinal, the Articles for which he sentenced Mr *Hamelton*; 252, 253.
- Beveridge*, Bishop; affirms that the Doctrine of *Efficacious Grace* was the Doctrine of the Primitive Church, 123.
- Beza*,

*Beza*, Theodore; a remarkable Letter of his to Archbishop Whitgift, testifying his high Respect for the Church of England; 379.

Presents a Copy of his Annotations to Archbishop Grindal; 527.

His beautiful Verses on the Piety and Patriotism of Zuinglius; 545.

*Bible*, English; Tyndal and Coverdale concerned in Translating it; 240, 473.

Their Translation corrected and republished by Archbishop Cranmer; 472, 473. A Description of Cranmer's Editions, with Extracts; 474—476.

Authorized Editions of the Bible in the Reign of Elizabeth, with Extracts; 472, 476—485.

Present Translation of, why published without marginal Annotations; 637, 638.

*Bishops*, of the Church of England; a general Character of those who flourished under King Edward; 382, 670.

Queen Elizabeth's Bishops compare the Reprobate to a Company of dancing Bears; 482. Advise her Majesty to shut up the Free-willers in Wallingford Castle; 509, 510.—Injoin the Clergy to study Bullinger's Decads; 545.

Eminent for their Detestation of Free-will and all Pelagianism; 566, 670, 671.

Remarkable Proofs of the general Orthodoxy of the Bishops and Clergy in Charles the First's Reign; 654, 655, 714.

Humble and earnest Address to the present Bench of Bishops; 727—731. An Hint to them from the Confessional; 726.

*Bishops Bible*, 476—478.

*Bilney*, Mr the Martyr; 238.—His Definition of the Church, *ibid*.

*Blasphemys*, Armenian, a Sample of; xviii.

*Boethius*, an Account of him; 217, *Note* (y).

His Doctrine concerning Providence and Fate, 217—220.

*Bojermannus*, the ecclesiastical President of the Synod of Dort, expostulates with the cited Arminians; 620, 624. Their rugged Stubbornness Proof against every healing Expedient he could propose; 626. Part of his last Speech to them, 625, *Note*.

*Bolsec*,



- Bolsec*, Jerom, a noisy Pelagian; some Account of him, 100. *Note (1)*.—Substance of his Sermon against Predestination, 101.—Turns Papist, 102.
- Bonner*, Edmund, the Popish Bishop of London; fabricates a Pastoral Letter out of the *Pia & Catholica Institutio*, 382, 383. *Note*.
- His Coal-house a common Place of Confinement for Protestant Ministers; 446.—Extract from an anonymous Letter to him; 466.
- Joins with Gardiner in imposing on *Calvin* by a forged Letter, in Order to defeat that Reformer's Plan for comprehending all Protestants in one visible Communion, 517, 518. *Note*.
- Bradford*, Mr the Martyr; his Humility, 190. *Note (o)*. Visits dying *Bucer*, 342.
- Mr *Careless*'s Letter to him, 416.
- Mr *Strype*'s Character of him, 426.
- A memorable Saying of his to *Bucer*, 427.
- Bishop *Ridley*'s high Opinion of him, *ibid*.
- Large Proof of his Calvinism, 428—442.
- His exemplary Meekness and Charity; 441, 442.
- Bradwardin*, *Thomas*, Archbishop of Canterbury; 199—203.
- Taught Dr *Wickliff* the true Nature of Faith and Justification, 203.—Insulted, *ibid*.
- His Reflections on the Prevalence of Pelagianism, 204.
- His Reasons for the Immutability of God, 205.
- Batters down Human Merit, 206.
- Afferts the most absolute Providence, 207, 213.
- Substance of what he delivers concerning God's Knowledge of all Things; 208—212.
- Maintains the Will of God to be irresistible, 212, 213.
- Afferts the Doctrine of *Fate*, 214—220.
- His judicious Definition of Predestination, 221.
- Denys the spiritual Powers of Man's Free-will, 222—224.
- Demonstrates the *Final Perseverance* of the Elect, 224, 225.
- Brookes*, Mr censured for Arminianism by the University of Oxford; 683, 684.
- Brownists*; 715.
- Brydges*, Mr *Gabriel*, censured for Arminianism by the University of Oxford; 683.
- Bucer*, Dr *Martin*; 330. *Vossius*'s Encomium on him, *ibid*. By whom and for what invited to England, 331, 552.

- Made Divinity Professor at Cambridge, *ibid.*  
 Revises and corrects the English Liturgy ; 332, 333, 367.  
 Remarkable for his warm Attachment to the Doctrines  
 and Discipline of the Church of England ; 332, 363.  
 His Sentiments concerning Predestination ; 334.  
 His Remarks on the Obduration of Pharaoh, 335.  
 Asserts Reprobation, 334, 336, 338, 339.  
 His Doctrine of Election and Perseverance, 337, 339.  
 And of limited Redemption ; 340, 341.  
 His Death and Funeral ; 341, 342.  
 His Bones dug up and burned in the Reign of Mary ;  
 343, 349.  
 A great Admirer of our Church Homilys, 366.  
 Whether he held the Merit of Works ; 364—His mo-  
 dest and candid Apology for retracting some past Ex-  
 pressions of his which had been misinterpreted by cer-  
 tain Merit-mongers, 365.  
 His Doctrine of Predestination basely slandered by three  
 Popish Doctors ; 550.  
 Remarkable Honors render'd to his Memory by Queen  
 Elizabeth and the Church of England ; 551—553.  
*Buckingham*, Duke of (Charles the First's Favorite), be-  
 set and watched by Jesuits and Arminians ; xxxviii.  
 Was the Person to whom Dr Laud owed his Promo-  
 tion ; 639.  
*Bullinger* ; Bishop Hooper's parting Conversation with him,  
 326.  
 Concerned in drawing up the larger *Helvetic* Confession ;  
 493.  
 More of him ; 524, 530, 543, 544.  
 His Decads ordered to be study'd by English Clergymen ;  
 545, 546.  
*Bulls*, Papal ; 78, 81, 93, 95, 98.  
*Burnet*, Bishop ; his Character of King Edward VI. 61.  
 Prevails with the State of Geneva to abolish Subscrip-  
 tions, 68.—Would willingly have played the same  
 Game in England, 69.—His Lamentation, *ibid.*  
*Note (t)*.  
 The Church of England, on the whole, under very  
 little Obligation to him ; 720.  
*Bury*, Richard de ; Bishop of Durham, 202.

## C.

**CALAMY**, Dr. Edmund; his Character of John Goodwin, xlv.

Calling, Effectual; a Fruit of Election; 571, 572.

Calvin, number'd by Christopher Potter himself, among the worthiest Doctors of the Church; 75. *Note.*

Confutes the Council of Trent, 87.

His Account of *Balsac's* Sermon, 101. *Note.*

Remark on the Dedication of his Institutions; 121, 122, *Note (d).*

The English Liturgy re-model'd in Consequence of his Remonstrances; 368, 370, 372.

Approves of a set Form of public Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments; 369, 516.

Held in extreme Veneration by King Edward and the English Reformers; 370, 372, 373.

Prevails with the Court of England to release Bishop Hooper from Confinement; 373.

Altars in Churches converted into Communion Tables at his Desire; *ibid.*

Requested by Cranmer to write OFTEN to King Edward; 373, 374.

The high Terms of Honor in which he is mentioned by our old English Bishops and Others; 374, 375.

Remarkable Instance of his Meekness; 376. His Approbation of the Liturgy and Ceremonys of the Church of England; 377.

No Enemy to Episcopacy; 378, 517.

Corresponds with Archbishop Parker; 514.

Receives the Thanks of Queen Elizabeth's Privy Council; 516.

Offers a Plan, in the Reign of Edward, for a general Union of Protestants; 514, 515. *Note (g).*

That excellent Scheme frustrated by the crafty Intrigues of the Council of Trent then sitting; 515. and by the audacious Subtilty of Bonner and Gardiner; 517, 518. *Note.*

Calvin renews the same Proposal to Queen Elizabeth's Administration, 514—516. But dies before it could take Effect; 517.

Archbishop Grindal's great Esteem of him; 524. Much honored by Archbishop Whitgift; 546.

His judicious Caveat against the Abuse of Predestination; 604.



His Book of Institutes highly valued by the English Bishops, Universities, and Clergy ; 670, 671, 679. Falsely charged with terming Reprobation an Horrible Decree ; 718, 719.

*Calvinism*, the prevailing system under Edward VI. Elizabeth and James I. xxiii. 506, 645, 677.

Extremely odious to the Church of *Rome*, xxxvii.--- Why *Laud* strove to smother it; 72.

Acknowledged, by our Adversaries themselves, to be the System of our English Reformers, 259, 264, 508, 609.

Does not countenance Moral Remissness ; 412, 413; 488.

By whom FIRST publicly opposed in the Church of England since the Reformation ; 534.

When and why slandered with the name of Puritanism ; 582; 711.

*Calvinists* (Doctrinal), why discountenanced by King Charles I. xiii.

To whom we are indebted for the Name ; 170, *Note* (b).—Why persecuted by the Church of *Rome*, 236.

Were cruelly persecuted in Holland by the first Arminians there ; 585.

*Calvino-Turcismus*, some Account of a Popish Book so entitled ; 230. *Note* (y).

Answered by Dr. Sutcliffe, Dean of Exeter. *Ibid.*

*Cambridge*, University of, complains of and prosecutes Baro the Pelagian ; 534, 535.

Her Zeal to vindicate the Honour of Bucer and Fagius, 553.

See, UNIVERSITIES.

*Camden*, Mr. his Account of the Familists ; 111, 112.—

His oblique Fling at the Arminians, 111.—His Character of Bishop Carleton ; 630. *Note.*

*Campneys*, a very hot Freewill-man, some Account of him ; 548.

Smartly taken to task by Veron and Crowley ; 549.

*Candor*, a Distinction concerning it, xvi. Mr. J. W. the worse for being treated with it. *Ibid.*

*Cannon*, Doctor, a very sly Divine ; 542.

*Canterbury* and *Geneva*, well agreed in the Sixteenth Century ; 410, 520, 528, 529.

*Cardan* (*Jerom*) ; his Account of King Edward VI. 62, 63.

- Remarkable Instance of that Philosopher's Integrity,  
*Ibid. Note (n).*
- Cardmaker*, Mr John, the Martyr ; 403.
- Careless*, Mr John, dyes in prison for the Protestant Faith ; 413, 421.
- Examined concerning Predestination by the Popish Commissary ; 414, 415.
- Extracts from his inestimable Letters ; 416—421.
- In his Estimation, Free-will and Pharisaism are reciprocal ; 418.
- Carleton*, Dr George, Bishop of Chichester ; asserts the Divine Right of Episcopacy in the Synod of Dort ; 518, 519. *Note.*
- Imputes the Rampancy of Arminianism in Holland, to the want of Bishops there ; 519. His Testimony to the Calvinism of the Church of England ; 575.
- Sent by King James to the Synod of Dort ; 609, 610.
- His particular Department while there, 627. His Conversation with the Heads of the Arminian Party in Holland ; 617.
- Denys Universal Redemption to be a Doctrine of the Church of England ; 630, *Note.*—Other Particulars concerning him, *Ibid.*
- Castalio*, Sebastian ; some Account of him, 503.
- A Book of his, in behalf of Freewill and Perfection, gives great Offence in England ; 503, 504.
- Catechism*, the, ascribed to Bishop *Ponet* ; enjoined to be taught by all Schoolmasters in the English Dominions ; 58, 274.
- Received and subscribed to by the Protestants throughout England, 67.—The Papists very angry at it, 497.
- Extracts from it, 271—273.
- Subscribed by *Cranmer*, 266.—And by *Ridley*, *ibid.*—And by the same Convocation which settled the *Articles* of Religion in King Edward's Time ; 266, 267.
- Appears to have been drawn up by the Reformers themselves, 267. *Note (f).*
- Bishop *Ridley*, on his Trial at *Oxford*, publicly acknowledged that he himself had an Hand in compiling it ; 266, 268.
- Had the Authority both of Church and State for it's Sanction, 269.
- Evidently designed as an Amplification of the *Articles* of Religion ; 269.

- A most remarkable Concession of *Heylyn* concerning it ; 269, 270.  
 Bishop *Ridley's* high Esteem of it, 276.  
 Published, and bound up, with the Book of *Articles* ; 267, *Note (f)*, and 268, *Note*.  
 An Edition of it printed in *Latin*, that Foreigners might know on and to what Principles our Church was reformed from Popery ; 274.  
 Revived in the Reign of *Elizabeth*, and approved of by the same Convocation which settled our present xxxix *Articles* ; 496—501.  
*Causton*, Mr Thomas, the Martyr ; 393.  
*Gave*, Dr his Account of Pelagianism, 118.  
 His high Encomium on the Stoical Morality ; 348, 349.  
*Chair*, a Mistake of the Church of Rome concerning one, 107, 108. *Note (b)*.  
*Chance*, in what Sense that Term was used by our old Divines ; 295, 480.  
*Charles I.* Account of the State of Religion in his Reign, xxxviii, xxxix. 78.  
 Why he favor'd the Progress of Popery, 72. *Note (a)*.  
 Came to the Crown at a very unfavorable Juncture ; 649.  
 Reflections on certain Circumstances of Inconsistency which attended his Zeal against Predestination ; 660, 661.  
*Charles II.* Why he spared John Goodwin from Hanging, xliv. *Turretin's* Character of that Prince ; 694.  
*Charnock*, Mr. Stephen, Character of ; 693.  
*Church*, Definitions of ; 78, 98, 154, 157, 173, 195, 238, 273, 401, 405, 500.  
*Church* (Primitive), the Doctrines of Grace not opposed in it, 'till the Rise of Pelagius ; 118, 120. *Note (b)*, 121.—123, 124.  
*Church of ENGLAND* ; her condition under Edward the VIth, 382, 677.  
 Agrees with the *Swiss* Confession of Faith ; 493.  
 Considered the Freewillers as the most inveterate of her Enemies ; 510.  
 Her high Calvinism ; 506, 573—575.  
 Maintains the Final Perseverance of the Elect ; 591, 673.  
 Her forlorn Condition during the Usurpation ; 693.  
 How far Restored by Charles the Second ; 694, 695.



- Was not Reformed on Arminian Principles ; 707. Remarks on the present State of ; 720, 721.
- Claydon*, Mr the Martyr ; 238.
- Cleanthes*, the Stoic Philosopher ; his fine Verses concerning Fate, 346—348.
- Clemens Romanus*, 130.
- Extracts from his 1st Epistle to the Corinthians, 131—138.
- The great Antiquity of that Epistle, 138.
- Clement* (Mr John), the Martyr ; 455.
- Employ'd by his Brother Martyrs to draw up a Confession of Faith as a standing Monument of their universal Agreement in the Doctrines of Grace ; 456, 458.
- An Extract from that Confession ; 459—463.
- Some Particulars concerning himself ; 464.
- His Remains buried in the same Dunghill with those of Mr *Careless* and Mr *Adberal* ; 464, 465.
- Clergy*, of the Church of England, an humble Address to them ; 722, 723. The complicated Guilt of such of them as seek to subvert her Doctrines, 277. *Note* (p).
- The Views of the present *Petitioning* Divines enquired into ; 725—727.
- The increasing Contempt of the Clergy accounted for ; 730.
- Cobham*, Lord ; sell a Sacrifice to the Bigotry and Craft of the Romish Ecclesiastics ; 226, 227.
- Cruel Manner of his Execution, 228.
- Was a Disciple of Wickliff's, *ibid.*
- Coleman Street*, John Goodwin's Meeting-house there the Head Quarters of the Fifth-Monarchy Men ; xl.
- Two of those Rebels hung in that Street, before the Door of the said Goodwin's Meeting-house ; xlii.
- Note.*
- Colossians* I. 24, explained ; 397.
- Compulsion*, not inferrible from the Efficacy of Divine Grace ; 169, 170.
- Confessional*, Author of ; his Remark on the Calvinistic Articles of the Church of England, 99.
- His just Rebuke of Arminian Subscription to those Articles, *ibid.* *Note* (s).
- Is rather uncandid toward the Synod of Dort ; 625.
- Note.*
- Menaces the Bishops with a probable Overthrow of the Hierarchy ; 726.

*Constance*, Council of, their Maxim; 171.

Their Treachery in condemning Dr. Hufs to the Flames, *ibid.*

*Consubstantiation*, Lutheran Doctrine of; 700.

*Contentment*, a Consequence of Faith in Predestination; 293, 295.

*Conversion* to Faith and good Works, the grand Evidence of Election; 290.

Can be accomplished only by God, 299—301.

*Co-Operation*, Popish Doctrine of; 563.

*Corke*, a Bishop of, his fulsome Adulation to *Charles I.* and *Laud*, 71. *Note (u).*

*Corvinus*, not a stedfast Arminian; 617. Lamented his having been drawn in by that Faction; 617, 618.

*Coverdale*, Dr Miles, Bishop of Exon; 385, 473.

*Cowper*, Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Winchester, his high Character of Nowell's Catechism; 498.

*Cox*, Bishop of Ely, who had been Tutor to Edward VI. draws up a Paper of Advice to Queen Elizabeth concerning the Free-will Men; 509.

*Cranmer*, Archbishop; his gradual Advances in Divine Knowledge, 265.

Subscribed to *Ponet's* Catechism, 266.

Was, probably, concerned in composing that Catechism, 267. *Note (e).*

Further Evidences of his Calvinism, 275, *Note (k).* 474, 475, 476.

Challenges the whole Body of Popish Divines, after the Accession of Queen *Mary*; 274.

His tender Emotions at seeing *Ridley* and *Latimer* led to Execution, 275.

His new Edition of Tyndal's Bible; 472—474.

Two other Editions of the Bible, in which he was concerned; 474—476.

*Cromwell (Oliver)*; flattered, and over-reached, by John Goodwin, xlii—xliv.

Imprisons Mr *Prynne* for his Loyalty; 666. *Note.*

#### D.

**D**AVENANT, Dr John, Bishop of Salisbury, asserts Unconditional Predestination to be the Doctrine of the Church of England; 573, 574, 657.

Maintains the necessary Inferribility of Reprobation from the xviith Article; 574.

Attends at *Dort* as a Member of the Synod ; 609, 610.

The Branch of Controversy allotted to him there  
627.

Substance of his Sermon before Charles I. 655, 656.

For which he is called to Account, 656—660.

His Conversation afterwards with the King ; 660.

*Davenport*, Francis, tries to reconcile the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England with the Decisions of Trent ; 691.

*Death* of Christ, absolutely prædestinated ; 126, 127, 296.

Intrinsically sufficient for the Redemption of all Mankind ; 315, *Note*. & 317, 195, 558.

*Deans*, enjoined to place Fox's Book of Martyrs in every Cathedral ; 568.

*Declaration*, a remarkable one, published by the Fifth-Monarchy-men ; xli, xlii. *Note*.

*Declaration*, Clerical, of Conformity to the Liturgy : When and by Whom drawn up ; 509, 510.

*Decrees* of God ; their Majesty and Efficacy, 133.

*Denny*, Mr John, the Martyr ; 411.

*Dilemma*, a disagreeable one to which the Church of Rome is reduced ; 109, *Note* (e).

Another, in which King James I. wedged himself ; 583.

*Directions* concerning Preachers, by whom promoted ;  
640.

Severely remarked on by the Protestants of that Age ;  
652, *Note*.

Publicly Apologized for, afterwards, by King James ;  
653.

Extended and rigorously enforced under Charles the First ;  
644, 653.

*Ditton*, Mr Humphrey ; his exalted Character of the Stoics ;  
350.

*Doddridge*, Dr Philip ; his Reflections on equivocating  
Subscription to Articles of Faith ; 723, 724.

*Domini*, Anthony de ; 711.

*Dort*, Synod of ; their Wishes for the Introduction of Episcopacy, 518, 519. *Note*.

A succinct History of that celebrated Synod ; 608—  
628.

Its Transactions vindicated ; 615, 616, 632—636.

Its Decisions solemnly and voluntarily received by the Protestant Churches in France ; 629.

Was one of the most respectable Assemblies that ever convened ; 610.



The remarkable Oath taken by each Member ; 612, 613. *Note*.

The Apartment in which the Synod was held, together with the original Furniture, is preserved and shewn to this Day ; 629.

*Downes*, Mr Samuel; Reflections on a Testimony of his concerning Bucer and Martyr ; 332, 333.—Dances to Peter Heylyn's Pipe, 367.

*Dutch* Confession of Faith, openly consented to by the British Divines at Dort ; 628.

## E.

**E**CHARD, Dr. his Account of the Fifth-Monarchy Men, xli. *Note*,

*Edward VI.* subscribed to the Articles of the Church of England, 57.

Prefixes a Letter of Recommendation to Ponet's Catechism, *ibid.* & 274.

Part of his dying Prayer, 58.

His Character by Bishop Latimer ; 59, 60.—By Bishop Bale, 60.—By Bishop Burnet, 61.—By Bishop Mountagu, 62.—By Cardan, 63.—By Mr Guthrie, 64—66.

His Treatise against the Pope's Supremacy, 66.

Reason why his Memory is pecked at by some Arminians, 66, 67.

His Account of Bucer's Interment ; 341.

State of the Church of England in his Reign ; 382, 677.

*Efficacy* of Grace, essentially different from *Compulsion* ; 169.

*Effigy*, a suitable one, recommended to the Pope ; 110.

*Eleet*, cannot perish ; xxxiii. 109, 560, 339, 337, 173, 241, 281.

Constitute, while on Earth, a World within a World ; 162.

Marks by which they are known after Conversion, 135, *Note (m)*.

An unbroken Succession of them in every Age, 149.

*Election*, a Branch of Predestination ; 569. Defined, 570.

In what Sense admitted by Pelagians and Arminians, xxxvi. 54, 184, 415, 560.

The practical Improvement of the true Doctrine of it, 133, 134, 604.

Held by the *Albigenses* and *Waldenses*, 154—157.

Founded on the Sovereignty of God's Will alone, 250, 495, 603, 674.

Archbishop *Granmer's* Attestation to it ; 275. *Note (k)*.

- 475, 476.—Bishop Ridley's; 278, 279, 441.---Bishop Latimer's; 288---292.  
 How ascertained to ourselves in particular; 290, 291, 397, 437, 445, 478, 488, 489, 572, 573.  
 The Root of Perseverance; 337, 339.  
 An Eternal Act of the Divine Mind; 455.  
 Absolutely Unchangeable; 484. (See, PERSEVERANCE.)  
 Dr Willet's judicious View of it; 557, 558.  
 Three Things to be especially consider'd in it; 569.  
*Elizabeth*, Queen; offer'd Peter Martyr any Preferment he pleased, if he would settle again in England; 345.  
 Ran great Risque of her Life, during her Sister Mary's Reign; 467.  
 Protected by King Philip for political Reasons; 468.  
 Took Care to fill the Episcopal Sees, and especially that of Canterbury, with Doctrinal Calvinists, 512, 513.  
 Lamented the too late Detection of Bonner's and Gardiner's Trick upon Calvin; 517, 518. *Note*.  
 Issues Circular Letters to the Bishops for the Relief of Geneva; 528.  
 Very angry with *Baro* the Pelagian; 533.  
 Her Memory grossly traduced by Mr *John Wesley*; 575.  
 Attended by Whitgift, Bancroft, and Watson, in her last Moments; 576.  
 Dyed in the Assurance of Faith; *ibid*.  
 Account of her Person and Character; 577.  
 A great Admirer of St Austin, *ibid*.  
*Episcopius*, Simon, the Arminian; his gross Rudeness to the Synod of Dort, 618, 620, 623, 624.  
 The great Lenity with which he was treated; 634, 635.  
*Evil*, not exemp: from the Decree and Providence of God; 334, 482, 495, 718.  
*Exchange* of Sin and Righteousness between Christ and the Elect, 307, 407, 417, 462.  
*Exotic*, Mr Sellon's curious Application of that Word to himself, xviii.

## F.

- F**AGIUS, Paul; accompanys Bucer into England, 331.  
 Made Hebrew-Professor at Cambridge, and dyes there; 343. His Bones dug up and burnt by the Papists; *ibid*. 549.  
 His just Eulogium, 552.  
*Faith*, Justification by; that Doctrine thundered against by

- by the Church of Rome, 87.—Remarkable Passage in *St Clement* for it, 135.
- Faith*, genuine, Definition of; 328, 384, 559. Distinguished by Dr Willet into active and passive; 559. A Fruit of Election; 572. Cannot but produce Good Works, 242, 272.
- The Gift of God, 243, 558, 255, 435.
- How it does, and how it does not, justify; 358, 559.
- Inseparably connected with Salvation; 129, 320. Tho' the Comfort of it may be suspended; 322, 280, *Note*. 423, 429, 489, 560, 561.
- Family of Love*; 111, 112. See *Ranters*.
- Fate*; roundly asserted by *Wickliff*; 191, 194.—In what Sense admitted by *Bradwardin*, 214, 216. by *St Austin*; 215, 216. by *Boethius*; 217—220. by *Peter Martyr*; 345, 346, 354. by *Milton*; 347. And by *Melancthon*, 705.
- How maintained by the Wiser of the Antients; 214, *Note (r)*. 346, 348.
- Properly understood, it is but another Name for *Providence*; 220, *Note (a)*. 348, 354.
- Fathers*, Primitive; *Calvin's* just Observation concerning them, 122. *Note*.
- General Remark on the Study of them, 124.—Those of them, who lived immediately after the Apostles, the most to be valued; 125.—Citations from these, in Behalf of the Calvinistic Doctrines; 126—148.
- Ferrar*, Dr Robert, Bishop and Martyr; 394, 395.
- Joins in a Letter of Complaint against the Free-willers; 439.
- Fifth-Monarchy Men*, headed by John Goodwin the Arminian; xl, xliii.
- A mad Insurrection of them immediately after the Restoration, xl, xli. *Note*.
- Bishop *Kennet's* just Character of them, xli.
- Two of them executed for Treason and Murder, opposite the Door of John Goodwin's Meeting-house; xlii.
- The Men to whom Messrs *Wesley* and *Sellon* would send us to learn the Doctrines of the Church of England from! *ibid*.
- Five Points*, what Religious Articles were so called; 513, *Note*. 713.
- Florus Magister*, an excellent Writer, in the Ninth Century;



- tury ; 167.—His Doctrine concerning Predestination and Free-will ; 167, 168.
- Fore-knowledge* of God ; See OMNISCIENCE.
- Foster*, and *Freze*, a Pair of Fifth Monarchy Men ; Titles of two remarkable Pamphlets published by them, xl.
- Fox*, Mr. the Venerable and Learned Martyrologist ; just Remarks of his, 244, 384.
- His Book of Martyrs set up, by public Authority, in every Cathedral and Parish Church in England ; 567, 568, 573.
- Specimen of His masterly Reasonings on Predestination, Grace, and Free-will ; 569—573.
- France*, the Reformed Churches of, publicly approved the Doctrines of Dort in a national assembly of the Clergy ; 629.
- Free-will*, a Scuffle between Luther and the Pope concerning it ; 82.
- The Pope (*Leo X.*) excludes from *Christian Burial* such as deny it ; 83.—Luther denounces *Eternal Male-diction* on such as maintain it, *ibid.*
- The Doctrine of the Church of *Rome* concerning it ; 85, 86, 562, 563.
- And of the *Jesuits* in particular, 93. Asserted by *Aquinas*, 105.
- St *Austin's* and *Calvin's* Doctrine concerning it, one and the same ; 109. *Note (e)*.
- The Judgement of the Primitive Church concerning it, 123.
- Deny'd by *Barnabas* ; 129, 130.—by *Clemens Romanus*, 136 —by *Ignatius*, 142, 145.—and by *Polycarp*, 146.
- Whether it had any Thing to do in St *Paul's* Conversion ? 180, 181.
- Summary of *Pelagius's* Reasonings in favor of it, and of *Bede's* against it ; 183—185.
- Incompatible (in the Pelagian and Arminian Sense of it) with the *Foreknowledge* or Omniscience of God ; 208, 209. *Note.*—& 193. *Note (t)*.
- Utterly inconsistent with Prayer and Thanksgiving, 224.
- Has no Hand at all in Conversion and Salvation ; 356.
- Justly repudiated by our old English Protestants as a Branch of Popery, 385, 415, 549, 558, 562.
- Cannot consist with the Doctrine of Original Sin ; 452, 453.
- The Holding of it deemed “*Infamous*,” and “*punishable*,” in

in the Reigns of Edward VI. and Elizabeth; xxviii.  
54, 505, 506, 509, 566.

Its Pedigree and Offspring; 722, *Note*.

*Free-Willers*; the first professed Protestants who formed a Separation from the Church of England; 53.

Acknowledged themselves to be, and were considered as, *Dissenters* from the Established Church; xxv. *Note*, 449.

It does not appear that any one of them suffer'd Martyrdom for the Protestant Religion; xxvi. 425.

Punished with *Imprisonment*, in the Reigns of Edward VI. and Elizabeth; xxviii. 54, 509, 566.

A Congregation of them in *London*, during Edward's Reign; 52.—Another in *Kent*, and a third in *Essex*; 53.

Complained of to the Privy Council, *ibid* Seized, and forced to give Bail for their Appearance; 54.

Prosecuted in the Ecclesiastical Court, *ibid*.—Their Names registered, for the better Security of the Public; *ibid*.—Specimen of their Tenets, *ibid*. & 438, 456.

Excellent Letter of Recantation, written by One who was converted from that Party; xxvi—xxxiv.

St Austin's Address to the antient ones, 124.

Considered as *Pharisees* by the famous Mr Careless; 418.

A remarkably contentious Sect; 422, 438.

Mr Philpot the Martyr's bad Opinion of them, 422.

Mr Bradford's Letter against them; 439.

More dangerous, in his Opinion, than professed Papists; 440.

Their uncharitable Rudeness to Bradford; 441.

Their unjust Aspersions of Predestination; 448.

Falsely charged Mr *Philpot* the Martyr with Antinomianism; 448.

Their frivolous Cavils against the Church of England; 449.

Solemnly disowned by the Martyrs; 458, 459.

A Knot of them give much Umbrage in Elizabeth's Reign; 502, 566.

Remarkable for being virulent Defamers of the Bishops; 504.

The "*Infamy*" and Civil "*Punishments*" to which they were exposed in the Reign of Elizabeth; 505—507.

The Freewillers of those Times less heterodox, in some respects, than many of our present Arminians; 507.

Their

Their Number exceedingly few, in the Reigns of Edward and Elizabeth; 52, 510, 512.

Free-Willers remarkable for being in general very Free-Livers; 731.

*Frith*, Mr *John*, the Martyr, 253.

*Fulke*, Dr. William, his Confutation of the Rhemish Testament, with Extracts; 561—565.

*Fuller*, Dr the Historian; his facetious Adieu to the Ranters, 116.—His Character of *Bede*, 182.—His judicious Reflections concerning *Wickliff*; 194, 195.

His Remark on the ill Effects of Arminianism in England; 591, 592. *Note*.

His Character of *Vorstius*; 593, *Note*.

Justly chastizes John Goodwin for aspersing the Synod of Dort; 610.

## G.

**G**ALATIANS ii. 21.—392.

*Gallican* antient Liturgy, and not the *Roman*, the Basis of the present English Common-Prayer Book; 263. *Note*.

*Gardiner*, the Popish Bishop of *Winchester*; his Remark on the Homily concerning Salvation, 121.—Non-plust by a smart Retort, 410.—He and Bonner intercept a Letter from *Calvin*, and return him a forged Answer; 517, 518. *Note*.

*Geneva*, present State of the Calvinistic Doctrines in that Place, 68.

The Clergy of, released from Subscription, by means of Bishop *Burnet*, *ibid.* *Note*.

The primitive Reformed Church of, slandered by a Popish Bishop; 444.

Her antient Protestant Doctrines the same with those of the Church of England; 410, 444, 445.

Owned for a Sister-Church in the Reigns of Edward and Elizabeth; 527—529, 677.

*Geneva* Bible, the Translation so called, never authorized by the Church or State of England; 471.

Yet approved of and recommended by Archbishop *Parker*, 520.

*Gifford*, William, the Popish Priest; instigates Assassins to murder Queen Elizabeth; 230. *Note*.

Endeavors to parallel Calvinists with Mahometans; *ibid.*

*Glover*,



- Glover*, Mr Robert, the Martyr ; 408.  
*Glover*, a Free-will Preacher, imprison'd ; 566. Released at the Intercession of Lord Burleigh, *ibid*.  
*Goad*, Dr Thomas, Chaplain to Archbishop *Abbot* ; dispatched by King James to the Synod of Dort ; 627.  
*Goodman*, the Arminian Bishop of *Gloucester*, turns Papist ; 103. *Note*.  
*Goodwin*, *John*, the Arminian ; the Leader of the Fifth-Monarchy Men, xl. xliii.  
 Lends his Pulpit to *Venner* the rebellious Cooper, xli. *Note*.  
 Publishes a Folio Vindication of the Regicides, xlii. 718.  
 Cajoles *Oliver Cromwell*, *ibid*. xlv.  
 Espouses *Cromwell's* Cause with more outward Zeal than any of the other Fanatics, xliii.  
 How he escaped Hanging, xlv.  
 His Panic on the Restoration, *ibid*. *Note (e)*.  
 Dr *Calamy's* Character of him, xlv.  
 Remarkable Title of Mr *Vicars's* Pamphlet published against him, *ibid*.  
 Hieroglyphical Embellishments of his Picture, xlv.  
 Specimens of his Knack at Scurrility, *ibid*.  
 Mr *Howe* christens him by the Name of the *Pagan Preacher*, *ibid*.  
 A Slander of his, on the Synod of Dort, refuted by Bishop *Hall* ; 610—612.  
 Signalized himself as a fanatic Preacher during the Usurpation ; 694.  
 His Loyalty contrasted with That of Archbishop *Usher* ; 717, 718.  
*Gospel*, the ; how it differs from the Law, 254.  
*Gotteschalculus*, some Account of him ; 159.  
 His Doctrines ; 160—162.  
 His Sufferings, Imprisonment, and Death ; 163, 164.  
*Grace*, Excellent Definitions of it ; 98, 188, 242, 396.  
 Renders itself effectual without Violence ; 169, 675.  
 Is the alone Source of all Holiness and Salvation from first to last, 271, 123, 168, 145, 408.  
 Can alone render the Ministry of the Word successful ; 299, 300.  
 Cannot be finally Lost ; xxxi. xxxiii. 109, 129, 140, 143, 176, 225, 282, 323.  
 Not Universal ; 557.  
 Scripture Instances of its absolute Freeness ; 570—572.  
*Great Bible*, what Edition so called ; 472—474.

*Green*, Mr Bartlett, the Martyr; 409, 410.

*Grindal*, Dr Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury; affirms that the Doctrine of the Swiss Churches is the same with that of the Church of England; 493.

Some Account of him; 521, 522.

Largely assisted Mr *Fox* in compiling the Martyrology; 523.

During his Exile, he attended the Divinity Lectures of Peter Martyr; 523, 524.

On his Return, assists in revising the Liturgy; 524.

His Value for Calvin and Zanchy; 524.

His Remarks concerning a Tract written by Velsius the Freewill-man; 525, 526.

His Regard for Beza and for his Annotations; 527.

His Judgement concerning the Church of Geneva; 529.

Vindicated from Puritanism; 529, 530.

Lord Bacon's Opinion of him; 531.

*Grossthead*, Robert, Bishop of Lincoln; 186—190.

*Gurney*, Mr Thomas, his just and ingenious Censure of Mr J. Wesley; 729, 730. *Note (d)*.

*Guthrie*, Mr the Historian; his Character of King Edward VI. 64.

Unjust to the Abilities of Wickliffe, 191.

#### H.

**HADLEY**, in Suffolk; the Inhabitants of that Town converted to the Gospel thro' Mr Bilney's Ministry; 389. The once flourishing State of Religion there, *ibid*.

*Hales*, Mr John, of Eton; his Remarks on the audacious Rudeness of the Arminians to the Synod of Dort; 620, 623.

And on the Candor and Moderation of the Synod to the Arminians; 626.

*Hali*, the Mahometan Sect of, *Free-willers* to a Man; 233, 234.

*Hall*, Bishop, an instance of his Humility, 190. *Note (o)*.  
—Sent to the Synod of Dort; 609, 610.—Forced, by bad Health, to return to England during the Session of the Synod, and is replaced by Dr Goad; 627.  
*Note.*

Vindicates the Synod, many years after, from a Slander of John Goodwin's; 611, 612.

*Hamelton*, Mr. Patrick, the Martyr; his noble Birth, 251.  
His Zeal and Magnanimity, 252.

- The Articles for which he suffered, *ibid.* and 253.  
 Draws the Boundary between Law and Gospel, 254.  
 What he delivers concerning *Faith*; 254, 255.  
 His nervous Reasoning against Justification by Works;  
 255, 256.  
*Hampton-Court Conference*; 597, 599—604.  
*Harris*, the late Dr *William*, his Objections against the  
 Synod of Dort considered; 632—635.  
*Hart*, Henry, a wrangling Free-willer in the Sixteenth  
 Century; 423, *Note.* 438, 440.  
 Not owned for a Brother-Protestant by Mr. Careless,  
 423.  
*Haukes*, Mr. Thomas, the Martyr; 403, 404.  
*Hebrews* xi. 17. considered; 393.  
*Helvetic Confession*; see SWISSERLAND.  
*Henry VIII.* Trys Mr *Lambert*, the Martyr, in Person;  
 248. State of Religion in England at his Decease;  
 676. Was once on the Point of restoring the Pope's  
 Supremacy; 676, 677, *Note.*  
 Much delighted with a crafty Decision of Melancthon's;  
 699, 700.  
*Hervey*, the late Rev. Mr *James*; the Elegance and Can-  
 dor with which he foiled Mr *Wesley*; xvi.—Mr *Wes-*  
*ley's* indecent and ungrateful Returns, *ibid.*  
 One Reason of Mr *Wesley's* Hatred to him, xvii.  
 His excellent Advice to the said *W.* 233.  
 His just Character of Dr *Fulke's* Refutation of the Rhe-  
 mish Testament; 561, 562.  
*Heylyn*, Peter; does not dissemble the open Advances to-  
 ward Popery in the Reign of Charles the First,  
 xxxix. 78.  
 Asperges *Wickliff*, 196.  
 His Account of Mr *Tyndal* the Martyr; 242, 243.  
 Has a Fling at Dr *Barns*, 251.—And at Mr *Frith*, 254.  
*Note.*  
 His remarkable Concession concerning Ponet's Cate-  
 chism; 269, 270.  
 Acknowledges with sore ill-will that Peter Martyr had  
 an Hand in drawing up the Articles of the Church of  
 England; 360.  
 His gross Self-Contradictions relative to Calvin's Influ-  
 ence on the English Reformation; 367, 370—373.  
 His remarkable Analysis of the 17th Article; 469, 470.  
*Note.*



- Confesses that Reprobation is inferrible from that Article; 470.  
 His Remark on a Passage in the Funeral Service; 471.  
*Note.*  
 Observable Strictures of his on Nowell's Catechism; 499, 500.  
 Acknowledges the Novelty of Arminianism; 501.  
 His Character of *Campneys* the Free-will Man; 548.  
 Owns the Church of England to be a Calvinistic Church; 609.  
 Blabs out a very remarkable and important Secret; 654.  
 His Attestation to the antient Calvinism of Both the Universities; 679, 680.  
 Confesses the Injustice of charging Calvinists with Puritanism; 716.  
*Higbed*, Mr the Martyr; 393.  
*Hincmar* (Archbishop of *Rheims*); his Character, 159.  
 A fierce Pelagian, 160.  
 And an Arian, *ibid.* *Note (m).*  
 Persecutes *Gotteschalvus*, 163.  
 His miserable End, 164.  
*Hincmar* (Bishop of *Laon*), Nephew to the above *Hincmar* of *Rheims*; severely persecuted by his Uncle, 160. *Note (l).*  
*Holiness* of Life, the End and Scope of Election; 604.  
*Homilys*, the First Book of, composed by Cranmer and Latimer, 287.  
 Rather practical, than doctrinal, according to Ridley's Opinion; 277.  
 Highly commended by Bucer; 366.  
 The Second Book of, When and by Whom drawn up; 509, 510.  
*Hooper*, Bishop; 325.  
 His remarkable Prediction; 326.  
 Striking Instance of his Impartiality, *ibid.*  
 His Doctrine of Election and Grace; 327.  
 Of Justification, 328.  
 Of Providence; 328, 329.  
 Of Perseverance; 329, 330.  
 Scruples, for a Time, to wear the Episcopal Habit; 361.  
 His Scruples obviated by Bucer and Peter Martyr; 360, 362, 363.  
*Hoord*, *Samuel*; a sage Argument of his against Predestination, xxxvii.

Bishop Davenant charges him with Apostacy from the Church of England; 573, 574.

*Hope*, a Remark on the Christian Grace so called; 129.

*Herne*, a Divine of that Name disputes with Velsius the Freewill-Perfectionist; 112, *Note*. — Was probably our English Dr. Horne, afterwards Bishop of Winchester; 526.

*Horrible Decretum*; the Sense in which Calvin uses that Term; 718, 719.

*Houſon*, Dr John, suspended for Arminianizing; 678.

*Howe*, Mr Obadiah; writes against *J. Goodwin*, xlvi.

*Hume*, Mr. the Historian; affirms the Calvinism of all the Reformers, both English and Foreign; 264.

His Account of the ill Reception which the *Arminians* at first met with in England, *ibid*.

A Wish, relative to an Insinuation of his concerning James I. 579.

His illiberal Reflection on Bucer, Melancthon, Sturmius, and Draco; 696, 697.

*Hundred and One* Propositions condemned by the Bull *Unigenitus*; a Sample of them, 97, 98.

*Hufs* (Dr John), his Martyrdom; 171, 172.

Some of the Articles for which he was put to Death, 173—176.

Charged with being a Fatalist, 176, *Note (k)*.

*Hutton*, Dr Matthew, Archbishop of York; subscribes the Lambeth Articles, 538.

Advises Whitgift to deal severely with Baro; 539. Asserts the Doctrinal Orthodoxy of the Puritans; 715.

# I.

**JAMES**, Saint; in what Sense he affirms Justification by Works, xxx. 393, 485, 565.

*James I.* his Account of the Familists, or Ranters; 112.

A Petition to him, from that Sect; 114—116.

Summary of his Character; 578, 579.

Does not appear to have ever revolted from the theological Doctrines of Calvin; 579, 648.

Political Reason why he countenanced the Arminians in the four last Years of his Reign; 580, 582, 583, 592.

His Perplexity on that Occasion; 583.

Seems to have departed this Life at a very critical Juncture; 584.

Forewarns the Dutch of the Civil and Religious Con-

- fusions which would spring from Arminianism; 585, 593, 594.
- Violently opposes the Promotion of *Vorstius*; 585, 586.
- His extreme Detestation of Arminius; 586, 590, 593, 594.
- In Alarm lest Arminianism should find its Way from Holland to England; 590, 591.
- Earnestly exhorts the Dutch States to extirpate Arminius's Disciples; 594, 595.
- Falls foul on Bertius for having written against Final Perseverance; 589—591.
- Persecuting Disposition of this Prince; 580, 596.
- His Remarkable Dedication of his Book against Arminius and *Vorstius*; 597.—Insults the Church of England while King of Scotland, 598. Confesses himself an Hypocrite of 27 Years Growth; 598, 599.
- Note.* His unbecoming Demeanor during the Hampton-Court Conference; 599.
- Very properly declines inserting the Lambeth Articles into the Thirty-Nine; 600, 601.
- Afferts the absolute Sovereignty and Freeness of Election and Reprobation; 603.
- Requests the States of Holland to admit Divines from England and other Protestant Countrys to assist at the Synod of *Dort*; 608.
- The British Divines whom he sent thither; 609, 627.
- The Vehemence with which he interested himself in that Synod's Condemnation of the Arminians, 613.
- The several Views to which he consider'd Religion as subservient; 614.
- Could never entertain a good Opinion of Dr Laud; 636, 639, 712.
- His Reason for not permitting marginal Notes to be added to the present Translation of the Bible; 637, 638.
- Confesses himself a Symbolizer with Popery; 638.
- Note (f).*
- Projects a general Toleration of Papists; 641. Which Occasions him to quarrel with his Parliament; 642.
- Specimens of his Religious Inconsistencys; 644.
- His Character by Gualtrie and Burnet; 646.
- Excessively flatter'd, yet universally despised; 647, 648, 713.
- Mischievous Effects of his Politics, 648.
- Janssenius*, Bishop of Ypres; 89.



- The Labor and Exactness with which he study'd St  
*Austin's Works*, 90.  
 Narrowly escapes the Inquisition, 91.  
 Ordains *Bellarmino* a Priest, *ibid.*  
 In some Degree a Temporizer; 92, 94, *Note (k)*.  
 His Tomb demolished by the Pope's Order, and his  
 Memory branded with Heresy; *ibid.*  
 The Ferment which the posthumous Publication of his  
 Work, entitled *Augustinus*, raised in the Church of  
 Rome; *ibid.*  
 The Contrariety of his System to That of the Jesuits, 93.  
 His Book prohibited by the Inquisition, and condemned  
 by the Pope; *ibid.*  
 His Five Propositions, which gave most Umbrage to  
 the Romish Church; 93, 94.  
 The formal Condemnation of those Propositions, by  
 Pope *Innocent X.* 95.  
 Condemned afresh by *Alexander VII.* *ibid.*  
 And again, in the present Century, by *Clement XIII.*  
 96, 97.  
 A general Subscription against them exacted in France;  
 95, 96.  
 His Writings have probably lain the Basis of the Reformation there; 96, 97.  
*Jekyl*, Sir Joseph; 69, *Note*.  
*Jerom*, Saint; his Address to St *Austin*; 123.  
 A great Admirer of the Stoics; 348.  
*Jerom* of Prague; 177—179.  
*Jesuits*; their whole system of Grace founded on Conditional Predestination and Works foreseen, xxxvi.  
 Were the immediate Fore-runners of *Arminius*, *ibid.*  
 Remarkable Letter written by One of them from England in *Charles* the First's Time; xxxviii.  
 Claim the Merit of being the first Planters of *Arminianism* in this Kingdom; *ibid.*  
 Confess *Arminianism* to be their "main Fabric," and their "Sovereign Drugg;" *ibid.*  
 The Remarks of one of them on the State of Protestantism in England, under *Charles* the First; xxxix. 78.  
 Procure the Condemnation of *Jansenius's Augustinus*, 93, 95.  
 Were very angry with the Synod of Dort, 618.  
*Jewell*, Dr John, the famous Bishop of Salisbury, his Doctrine concerning Election and Perseverance; 513, 514.

Remarkable Passage in a Letter of his to Peter Martyr ; 589, *Note*.

*Ignatius*, Saint ; 139—145.

*Immutability*, essential to God ; 205.

*Independency*, essential to God's Knowledge ; 210, 211.

See also 729.

*Index Expurgatorius*, the Popish ; extended to some of St Augustin's Works ; 109, *Note (f)*.

*Infants*, departed ; their Salvation not to be doubted of ; xlvii, 316, *Note*.

The Arminian Scheme very unfavorable to them, xlix.

*Infidelity*, promoted by Arminianism ; 728.

*Innocent IV.* (Pope) ; menaces Grosthead, 187.

*Interim*, some Account of a remarkable Popish Book so called ; 697.

*Johnson*, Dr Samuel ; his masterly Preface to Shakespear, 122, *Note*.

*Ireland*, Articles of, Established in 1615 ;

Extracts from them ; 661, 662.

Archbishop Laud wished to stifle them, but left the Work unaccomplished ; 662—664.

Those Articles, having never been repealed, are still legally in Force in that Kingdom ; 663.

*Isidore*, of Pelusium ; 162, *Note (r)*.

*Judas*, was never a true Believer ; 174, 175. Whether Christ dy'd for him ? 315.

*Julian*, an Italian Bishop in the 5th Century, artfully varnishes the Heresys of Pelagius ; xxxv.

*Junius*, Francis ; his Commentary on the Apocalypse formerly bound up with our English Bibles ; 486.

*Justification* ; Doctrine of the Church of Rome concerning it ; 87, 88, 559, 564.

Deny'd, by Clemens Romanus, to be of Works ; 135,

137.—And by the Albigenſes and Waldenſes ; 155.—

And by Wickliffe, 195, 203.—And by Tyndal, 241,

242.—And by St Austin, 246.—And by Hamelton,

254—256.—And by the Church of England, 261.—

And by Cranmer, and our other Reformers ; 272,

302—307, 328.

Can only accrue to us thro' the Imputed Righteousness of Christ ; 307—309.

In what Sense Faith is said to Justify ; 358, 384, 559, 571.

The Doctrine of Justification by Good Works, either in whole or in part, absolutely inconsistent with the Christian Religion ; 391, 392, 484, 709.

The

The Popish Distinction, of two Justifications, consider'd ;

559, 564, 565.

Absolutely gratuitous ; 572. See *WORKS*.

K.

**KENNET**, Bishop, his just Character of the Fifth-Monarchy Men, xli. *Note*.

*King*, Sir Peter, Lord Chancellor ; nonplus'd by honest Whiston ; 541, 542.

*Knight*, Mr Stephen, the Martyr ; 394.

*Knollis*, Sir Francis, Treasurer of the Household to Queen Elizabeth ; his Letter for the Suppression of *Castalia's* Book on Free-will, 504, 505.

Unravels the Pelagian Doctrine of Perfection ; 504.

*Knowledge*, the Divine ; comprehends all Things without Exception, 208, 352.

Cannot consist with the Arminian Idea of Human Free-agency ; 208, 209. *Note*.

Distinguishable into *simple* and *approbatory*, 209.

Not founded on the Things known, 209—211.

Is Almighty and Infallible ; 220, 221.

Is founded on Predestination ; 221, 352, 557.

Utterly incapable of Succession and Improvement ; 210, 211, 213.

What it includes ; 437.

L.

**LAMBERT**, Mr the Martyr ; 244—246.

Cranmer concerned in his Prosecution ; 265, *Note*.

*Lambeth*-Articles ; the Occasion of them, 534.

Why so called ; 537.

Solemnly approved by the Archbishops of both Provinces ; 538.

Why James the First omitted to incorporate them with the 39 Articles already established ; 600, 601.

Inserted into the Articles of Ireland ; 662.

*Latimer*, Bishop, his Character of King Edward the Sixth ; 59, 60.

His magnanimous Behaviour at the Stake ; 275, 276.

Some Account of his Character and Talents, 286.

His great Respect for *Austin*, *Luther*, and *Peter Martyr* ; 287.

Assisted Cranmer in Composing the Homily ; *ibid*.

His Doctrine of Election, 288—292.

Of Providence, 292—296.

Distinguishes the Will of God into Secret and Revealed ; 292, 293. Avers that God's Decreeing Will cannot

be defeated nor disappointed ; 293, 296, 298.

107, 184



- Affirms the Term of Human Life to be unalterably predestinated; 292, 294, 295.  
 In what Sense he uses the Word *Chance*, 295.  
 Maintains that the Death of Christ was irresistibly predestinated; 295, 296.  
 Asserts Original Sin in its utmost Extent; 296—298.  
 Batters down Free-will; 298---300.---Declares the Necessity and the Efficacy of Divine Grace; 299---301.  
 Denys Justification by Works; 302---307.  
 And asserts Justification by Christ's Righteousness, 307—309.  
 His nervous Reasonings against sinless Perfection; 309---312.  
 His Doctrine concerning the Extent of Redemption; 312---318.  
 His Idea of Saving Faith; 316, 317.  
 His Doctrine concerning Perseverance; 318---324.  
*Laud*, Archbishop; why he discouraged the Calvinists, xiii.  
 Expunges, from a Book of Christopher Potter's, some Passages which bore hard on the Church of Rome, 72. *Note* (x).  
 Out-witted by the said Christopher Potter, 76, *Note*.  
 ---And by the elder Vossius, 77. *Note*.  
 Was never high in the favour of King James the first; 636, 712.  
 Made Bishop of St. David's, much against that King's Mind; 639.  
 The zeal with which he promoted Arminianism; 640.  
 Flagrant Imprudence of his Measures; 649, 651.  
 Is said to have projected his Scheme for remodelling the Church of England, at a very early Period of Life; 650. Openly renounces Calvinism in the First Year of King Charles's Reign; 651.  
 Was the First Arminian Primate since the Reformation; 652. Would not venture to trust the Management of his Schemes to a Convocation; 654, 655.  
 Wishes to set aside the Irish Articles, and pretends to have compassed his point, but without Effect; 662—665.  
 His Injunctions to his *Suffragans*; 666.  
 Would have re-model'd the thirty-nine Articles, but for the Civil War; 655, 668.

- His View in obtruding the Romish Ceremonys on the Church of England; 669.
- Was so hardy as to disclaim Arminianism on his Trial; 669, 670.
- His Troubles, while a Member of the University of Oxford, on a religious Account; 650, 680, 681.
- The Difficulty with which he gained his First Preferences; 682, 712.
- Law*, How it differs from the Gospel; 254.
- Our own Conformity to it cannot justify us before God; 255.
- Will not accept or admit of any Righteousness which is not absolutely perfect; 310, 311, 418, 475, 476.
- Christ's Righteousness our only possible Refuge from its Malediction; 307—311, 484.
- Leaf*, Mr John, the Martyr; 427. *Note*
- Uncommon Instance of his Religious Zeal and Intrepidity, 428.
- Learning*, and *Learned Men*, extremely hated by Fanatics; 55.
- Leo* the Tenth, his Bull against Luther; 81—83.
- Life*, Human; its Duration invariably fixed, 182, 240, 282, 292, 294, 295, 420.
- Limborch*; a shameless Assertion of his, 125.
- Lithall*, Mr; examined by Bishop Bonner's Chancellor on the Article of Justification; 466, 467. *Note.*
- Liturgy* of the Church of England, not borrowed from the *Romish* Forms, but from the *Antient British* and *Gallican* Liturgy; 263. *Note.*
- Corrected by Bucer and Martyr; 332, 333, 367.
- Reformed at Calvin's Request; 368, 370, 372.
- Suppressed by Mary the First; 465.
- Restored by Elizabeth; 524.
- Locke*, Mr. his Idea of *Compulsion*; 169. *Note.*
- Affirms that *Voluntariness* and *Necessity* are perfectly compatible, *ibid.*
- Utterly denies that *Freedom* is predicable of the Human Will; 170. *Note.*
- Lollards*, or *Wickliffites*; Passage from a Letter written by one of them, 229.
- And from one of their Books; 238.
- A Number of them surprized by Henry the Fifth at a Religious Meeting; 227.
- 3 c 4 Love

*Love* of God to his People, Eternal and Unchangeable ;  
176, 279, 321, xxxi, 419, 431.

*Love*, Family of ; see FAMILY, and RANTERS.

*Louis XII.* of France ; a noble Answer of his, 158.

*Loyalty*, best secured on Calvinistic Principles ; 717.

*Luther*, His spirited Remarks on the Pope's Bull ; 83, 84.

Denys Free-will and sinless Perfection, 82.—Affirms, in his Heat, that the Maintenance of those two Tenets is incompatible with Salvation ; 83.

His unceremonious Language to Pope *Leo*. 84.

A Canon of the Council of Trent expressly leveled at him ; 85, *Note (g)*.

Bishop Latimer's high Opinion of him, 287.

Compares Man's Will to an Horse, 357.

A smart saying of his concerning Henry the Eighth ; 676. His noble Integrity ; 701.

*Lutherans*, soon deviated from the Purity of Luther's System ; 318.

*Lydius*, his just Remark concerning the crafty Perverseness of the Pelagians ; 624, *Note*.

*Lyttelton*, Lord ; his Remark concerning the Albigenes and Waldenses, 150, *Note (k)*.

# M.

**MAHOMETANISM**, a Compound of Judaism, Christianity, and Heathenism ; 231.

Specimen of some Christian Doctrines and Precepts adopted by Mahomet ; 231, 232.

Those of the Mahometans who are Fatalists, are very remote from the Christian Doctrine of Predestination ; 233, 234.

A vast Body of them are rank Arminians, in the Points of Predestination, Grace, Free-will, and Perseverance ; 233, & 234.

Several Particulars enumerated, wherein the Arminian Mahometans tally with our Arminian Methodists ; 234—236.

Mahometism unjustly charged on the Church of England, by Papists and Arminians ; 230, 232, 270.

Queen Elizabeth falsely tax'd with it by Mr John Wesley ; 575.

*Marsh*, Mr George, the Martyr ; 395—398.

*Martin* the Fifth (Pope), his flaming Bull against Predestination ; 78—81.

Orders Wickliff's Bones to be dug up and burned, 198.

*Martyr*, Dr Peter, the Reformer ; converted by the Books  
of



of Bucer and Zuinglius, 343. Highly respected by Bishop Latimer, 287.

Invited into England by Cranmer and Somerset; 331.

Made Divinity Professor at Oxford; and why; *ibid.*

& 344, 345.

The English Liturgy submitted to his Revival; 332, 333.

Some Account of his Life; 343, 344.

Refuses Queen Elizabeth's Invitation, 345.

His Doctrine concerning *Fate*; 345, 346, 354.—*Prædestination*, 351.—*Præscience*, 352.—*Providence*, 352,

353, 354.—*Reprobation*, 355.—*Free-will*, 356, 357.

—*Justification*, 358. *Perseverance*, 359.

Was concerned in framing the Book of Articles; 360.

Persuaded Bishop Hooper to conform to the Episcopal Habit; *ibid.*—His excellent Reasoning on that Subjects; 362.

Cranmer's great Opinion of him; 274.—His English Preferments, 345.

He and Bullinger solve Archbishop Grindal's Scruples about Conformity; 530.

Honors rendered to the violated remains of his Wife, 553—555.

*Martyrs* for the Protestant Religion. Extract from a Confession of Faith drawn up by Eleven very eminent Ones; 384, 385.

Their Calvinism largely proved; 384—466.

Miraculous Honors which attended some of them in their last Moments; 239, 395, 404, 406.

Their Number precisely fixed by God's Decree; 428.

Unanimously disclaim all Connection with the *Free-will-men*; 458.

Join in publishing a common Confession of their Faith, A. D. 1557; 456, 458.

Part of the Prayer usually said by them at the Stake; 466.

Their Zeal and Fortitude; 511, 512.

Mary I. Queen of England, her Zeal to rid the two Universities of Calvinism; 382, 383.

Publishes a Proclamation against all Books written by the Reformers; 383, 384.

Mary, Queen of Scots; certain religious Particulars which passed at the Time of her Execution; 547, 548.

Matthews's Bible, why so called; 473.

Maurice de Nassau, Prince of Orange; extricates the United

- United Provinces from the Calamitys with which the Arminian Sect, aided by the Popish, endeavor'd to overwhelm that Country; 607.
- Means*; not superseded, but included, and made effectual, by God's Decree; 196, 288, 490.
- Melancthon*, Philip; had no Hand in the English Reformation; 696.
- Remarkable Particulars concerning him; 697—706.
- Melvin*, Rev. Mr John; imprison'd in Newgate for the Faith; 467, *Note*.
- Menardus*, Hugh, a French Benedictin Monk; his remarkable Note on a Passage in St Barnabas, 126, *Note (k)*.
- Is very angry with that Saint for not holding Universal Redemption, 129.
- Mendlesham*, Protestants expelled from; 411, 412.
- Merit* of Works, asserted by the Church of Rome; 88, 105, 106, 562.
- Janſſenius's Reason for using the Word; 98, 99, *Note (k)*.
- Disclaimed by St Austin, 108.
- And by Clemens Romanus, 135.
- And by Ignatius, 141, 145.
- And by Polycarp, 146.—and by the Albigenſes and Waldenſes, 155, 157.—and by Wickliff, 195.—and by Tyndal, 241.—and Lambert, 245.—and by the English Reformers; 271, 272.—Latimer's Testimony against it, 302—307.
- Utterly inconsistent with the whole Christian System; 241, 244, 256, 302, 304, 306.
- The Sense in which some Antient Writers use it, 206.
- Held by the followers of Mahomet, 235.
- And by Pelagius, 184.
- Methodism*, defined; iii.—Arminianism is the Life and Soul of it; 731.
- Milton*, his sublime Definition of Fate; 347.
- Monarchy*, John Goodwin's Abhorrence of it; xli, xlii, *Note*. & xliii.
- Montesquieu*, acknowledges the Incompatibility of Human Free-Agency with God's Omniscience; 208, *Note*.—The Manner in which he supposes a Mahometan Free-willer to reason on that Subject, *ibid*.—The unavoidable Alternative to which that Train of Reasoning reduces the Point, 209.

*More,*

*More*, Sir Thomas, Lord Chancellor; supposed saving Faith to be in a Man's own Power; 243.

*Mosheim*, his Account of the Administration of King Charles the First and Archbishop Laud; 651.

*Motion*; God the immediate Mover of all Things, according to the Philosophy of Bradwardin: 207. and of Dr Barns, 251.

*Mountagu*, Dr James, (Bishop of Winchester), his Account of King Edward the Sixth; 62.

*Mountagu*, Richard, a fiery Arminian, confuted by Bishop Carleton; 630, *Note*.

Imprudently exalted to the Mitre, afterwards, by Charles I. *ibid*.

Other Particulars concerning him; 653, 654, 665.

*Musti* of Moorfields, Who; 234.

*Musculus*, Wolfgangus, Divinity-Professor at Berne; his Common-Places translated into English for the Instruction of the Clergy and Laity, with a Preface by Archbishop Parker; 519, 520.

## N.

**N**CESSITY, perfectly compatible with voluntary Choice; 169, *Note (a)*. 222.

God's Foreknowledge cannot be maintained without it; 208, *Note*.

Malicious and absurd Inferences, drawn by the Council of Constance, from the Doctrine of Necessity; 176, 177, *Note*.

Wickliff a strong Necessitarian, 191, 194, 196, 199.

According to Bradwardin, the Divine Will is the grand *Necessitating* Principle; 212. (See the Article FATE.)

Whether the Human Will be exempt from Necessity? 222, 223, 240.

*Newman*, Mr John, the Martyr; 405.

*Newton*, Bishop; acknowledges a Doctrinal Affinity between the Ancient Albigenes and the modern Calvinists, 150.

His Account of Wickliffe; 196—198.

*Nicholas*, Henry; the Founder of the Familists, or Ranters; 112, 113.

*Norfolk and Suffolk*, Inhabitants of; join in a Religious Remonstrance against Popery; 465.

*Nowel*,



*Nowel*, Dr Alexander, Dean of St Paul's, some Account of him; 501, 502, *Note*. Was probably concerned in drawing up Ponet's Catechism; 267, *Note (e)*.

Publishes an improved Edition of that Catechism, in the Reign of Elizabeth; 59, 496, 497.—Two Passages, extracted from it by Heylyn; 500.

## O.

**O**BEDIENCE of Christ; see **RIGHTEOUSNESS**.

*Omniscience* of God; 208, 209.

Not derived from the Objects with which it is conversant; 210, 211. See, **KNOWLEDGE**.

*Original Sin*; 273, 296, 297.

Its Effect on the Human Will; 298, 299, 300, 460, 559, 562.

Incompatible with the Popish and Arminian Doctrine of Free-Agency; 452, 453.

*Overal*, Dr John, Dean of St Paul's, afterwards Bishop of Norwich; frightened by King James at the Hampton-Court Conference; 601.

Afferts the Possibility of total Apostacy, and in the same Breath denies it; 602.

Very orthodox in the Doctrine of Election; *ibid*.

*Oxford*, see **UNIVERSITYS**.

## P.

**P**ARIS, Matthew; his Character of Bishop Grosshead; 186, *Note*.

*Parker*, Dr Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury; concerned in an Edition of the English Bible; 476, 521.—Extracts of it; 477, 478.

Revises and approves the Paper of Advice for confining all the Free-will Men in one Castle; 509.

The Translation of Musculus's Common Places dedicated to him; and supposed to be prefaced by him; 519.

Attests his Approbation of the Geneva Bible, in a Letter to Secretary Cecil; 520.

*Parkhurst*, Bishop of Norwich; concerned in what was called the Bishop's Bible, 476. His Opinion of Zanchius, 671.

*Paul's Cross*, London; some Account of, 587—589, *Note*. Arminian Books burned there by the Command of King James the First; *ibid*.

*Pearson*,

*Pearson*, Dr John, Bishop of Chester; remarkable Anecdote of, related by Dr Edwards: 676.

*Pelagianism*, artfully palliated and qualified by Julian of Eclana; xxxv.

Two of its distinguishing Principles; xxxvi.

First ushered in by Arianism, 51.

Some more of its constituent Branches; 54, 118, 120, *Note*. 456, 558.

Bradwardin's Account of its great Progress in the fourteenth Century; 204.

*Pelagians*; see, FREE-WILLERS.

*Pelagius*, summary of his Doctrine concerning Predestination and Freewill, given in his own Words; 183—185. With Beda's Refutation of it, Paragraph by Paragraph; *ibid*.

More concerning him, 118, 120, *Note (b)*. 123.

*Perfection*, Doctrine of; a Tenet raked from the Dung-hills of Pelagianism and Ranterism, 113.

Ascribed by Mahometans to Mahomet, 234.

Bishop Latimer's Testimony against it; 311, 312.

Adopted by the Church of *Rome*; 82, 253.

Judiciously sifted by Sir Francis Knollis; 504.—And by Archbishop Grindal, 526.

*Persecution*, on a Religious Account, utterly inconsistent with every Right of Human Nature; xv, xxviii, xxix, *Note (m)*.

The wrong Effect which the Cessation of it has had on the Zeal and Faith of the Protestant Churches; 237.

Persecutions endured by the Protestants in Holland at the hand of the first Arminians; 585, 633.

Whether the Synod of Dort can be said to have persecuted the Arminians; 633, 634.

*Perseverance* to the End, inseparable from Election and Faith; xxxi, xxxiii, 225, 241, 281, 320, 323, 330, 337, 359, 409, 433, 436, 445, 461, 483, 489, 560, 602.

Bishop Saunderson's judgment of it; 673, 675.

Has no Tendency to Licentiousness; 463.

King James the First's exuberant Zeal for the Doctrine of Final Perseverance; 586, 587, 589, 590.

Asserted by that Prince to be the Doctrine of the Church of England; 589—591.

*Persian* Mahometans, follow the Free-will System of Hali; 208, *Note*. 233.

*Pharaoh*,

*Pharaoh*, Bucer's Reflections on the Obduration of that Prince ; 335.

*Philip*, King of England and Spain ; the probable Cause of his preserving the Princess (afterwards Queen) *Elizabeth* from the Axe ; 468.

Interferes with his Consort *Mary* in Behalf of the English Protestants ; 512.

*Philip* III. of Spain, fomented Arminianism in the Dutch Provinces ; and why ; 606, 607.

*Pilkinton*, Dr. James, Bishop of Durham ; preaches a Sermon at Cambridge in Honor of Bucer and Fagius, 553.

*Philpot*, Mr. John, the Martyr ; a remarkable Letter of his concerning the Free-willers, 422.

Another of his concerning that Sect ; 439.

Some Account of him ; 442.

Defys his Popish Judges to answer *Calvin's* Institutions ; 443.

Asserts Predestination to have been universally held by the Protestant Divines, 444.

Extracts from some of his Letters ; 445, 446.

Traduced as an Antinomian by the Free-willers of that Age, and Why ; 448, 450.

Appears to have had an hand in revising *Ponet's* Catechism ; 497.

*Pia et Catholica Institutio*, a Popish Book so entitled ; the Use Bishop Bonner made of it ; 382, 383, *Note*.

*Pionius*, a Primitive Christian in the second Century, his devout Wish ; 147, 148.

*Polyander*, his Remark, in the Synod of Dort, on the supercilious Demeanor of the Arminians ; 619.

*Polycarp*, St. 146.

Extracts from his Epistle to the Philippians ; 146, 147.

*Ponet*, Dr. John, Bishop of Winchester ; some Account of him, 265, *Note (c)*. and 268, *Note*.

See, CATECHISM.

*Poole*, Mr. Edmund, the Martyr ; 411.

*Popery*, gross Advances toward it in the Reign of Charles the First ; xxxix.

Arminianism the Turnpike Road to it ; xxxvii, 100—103, 585. (See ARMINIANISM).

Mr. Wesley's lax Idea of Popery ; 103, *Note (u)*.

Lost much Ground during the *Marian* Persecution of Protestants ; 511.

*Poplinarius*,



*Poplinierius*, Lancelot; his Testimony concerning the Waldenses, 152.

*Potter*, Christopher; two Letters of his to Laud, 70, 72, *Notes*.

His Pains to ingratiate himself with that Prelate, 71.

Halts between Calvinism and Arminianism; 73—76, *Note*.

A dextrous Trimmer, 76.

*Prayer*, irreconcilable with the Arminian Doctrine of Free-will; 224.

Warranted by Predestination; 489.

*Prayers* for private Use, formerly bound up with the Liturgy; 491.

*Predestination*, a Doctrine peculiarly offensive to the Church of Rome; xxxvii. 79, 88, 98, 99, 550.

The Pelagian Idea of it; xxxvi, 54, 184, 415.

The Denial of Predestination severely punished by our English Reformers; xxviii, *Note*. 54, 509, 566.—Apostatized from at modern Geneva, 68.—St. Austin's Doctrine of, 108.—Held by the Church of England, 117, 573, 574, 657, 659.—And by the Primitive Church, 118—121.

Judiciously stated by Remigius of Lyons, 165.

Definitions of it, 221, 334, 351, 557, 570.

Extends to All Things, 334, 351, 569.

Has no Foundation but the sovereign Will of God, 250, 570, 603.

Is infallibly effectual; 243.

Archbishop Bancroft's Method of reasoning upon it; 290.

And Mr Bradford's; 436.

How it differs from Election; 569, 570.

*Preservation*, Divine; the Cause of Perseverance: 320, 325, 329, 330, 339, 388, 419, 421, 432, 462.

*Prideaux*, Dr John, Bishop of Worcester; his memorable Speech to James the First, 645.

Prosecutes Mr Brydges for Arminianism; 683.

*Priest*, a fat-headed One; 454.

Very strenuous against Predestination, and in Behalf of Free-will; 455.

*Prophecy*, affords an irrefragable Argument for Prædestination; 191—193.

*Providence* of God; 213, 217, 218, 220, 282, 292, 294, 295, 328, 352—354, 437, 446, 494.

*Prynne*,

*Prynne*, William, Esq; excluded the House of Commons for his Loyalty to Charles I. 666, *Note*.—His Zeal for the Restoration of Monarchy; *ibid*.—Accepted of a Place under Charles II. *ibid*.

Other Particulars of him; 667, 668.

*Pulpits*, at variance with the Desk; xii. 721.

*Purgatory*, the true; 155.

*Puritanism*, falsely charged on the Calvinistic Doctrines; 689, 711—716.

Judgement of Archbishop Usher, and of Bishop Saunderson, on this Matter; 713, 716.

*Puritans*, antient; some of them actuated by a very perverse Spirit, 531, 727, *Note (b)*.

Did not dissent from the *Doctrines*, but from the *Ceremonys*, of the Church; 715, 716.

### Q.

**Q**UARTO Bible, published in the Reign of *Edward* the Sixth; 475, 476.

Other Editions, during the Reign of Elizabeth; 478—485.

*Quesnel*, Pasquier; Sample of the 101 Propositions for which he was anathemized by the Pope; 97, 98.

His Exile, Imprisonment, and Death; 100.

*Questions and Answers*, concerning Predestination, formerly bound up with our English Bibles; 486—490.

Their Authority vindicated, 487.

### R.

**R**ANDAL, Anthony; Deprived for Ranterism, 113.—A view of his Tenets, 113, 114.

*Ranters*, a Continuation of the Familists; 111.

Held that Predestination was not absolute but conditional; 112.

Violent Advocates for Free-will and Perfection; 112, *Note (l)*. 113, 114, 504.

Bore a vehement Enmity to the Puritans, 115.

Their shameless Pretences to Veneration for the Church of England, 115.

Maintained Universal Grace and Redemption; 115, 116.

Dr Fuller's Character of them, 116.

(See more, under the Article of FIFTH-MONARCHY-MEN.)

*Redemption*, not unlimited; 128, 132, 140, 153, 156, 161, 282, 313—317, 340, 341, 434, 435, 558.

What Redemption really is; 312.

Limited Redemption, not discouraging; 435.

*Reformers*

- Reformers*, English; were professed Calvinists in Doctrine; 263, 264.
- Large Proof of this; 259—367.
- Regeneration*, the Work of Efficacious Grace; 127, 300, 301, 327.
- An Evidence of Election, 290.
- Man unable to contribute any Thing toward it; 460, 461.
- Reinerius*, a Popish Inquisitor in the Twelfth Century, his Account of the Waldenses; 152.
- Remigius*, Archbishop of Lyons; 164—166.
- Repentance*, the Gift of God; 140.
- Reprobation*, deny'd by the Pelagians; 54, 624, *Note*.  
Calvin falsely charged with terming it an horrible Decree; 718.
- Peter Martyr's Definition of it; 355.
- Does not make God the Author of Sin; *ibid.* & 494.
- A Doctrine we are not obliged to wade into; 463.
- Expressly revealed in Scripture; 338, 479, 481, 483.
- Plainly deducible from the 17th Article of the Church of England; 470, *Note*. 574, 688.
- The Arminians at the Synod of Dort would fain have put Reprobation before Election; 622, 623.
- A Doctrine extremely offensive to Pelagians; 624, *Note*.  
—Bishop Saunderfon's View of it; 674, 675.
- Retraction*, a Model of, recommended to Mr Wesley; xxvii—xxxiv.
- Rheims*, English Papists at, publish a false Translation of the New Testament, with sophistical Notes; 561.
- Confuted by Dr Fulke, *ibid.*
- Ridley*, Bishop; confessed, before his Popish Judges, that he assisted in drawing up Ponet's Catechism; 266.
- And that he subscribed it when finished, *ibid.*
- Some Account of Him, and his Manner of living; 275, 283, 284.
- His intense Study of the Scriptures, 285.
- His Attestation to the Calvinistic Doctrines; 278—282.
- His profound Veneration for Ponet's Catechism, and for the Articles and Homilys; 276, 277.—His remarkable Kindness to Bonner's Mother, 283.
- The most learned of all our (native) English Reformers; 284.
- Writes a Defence of Predestination, in Opposition to the Free-will Men; 441.



*Righteousness* of CHRIST, the only Obedience by which we can be Justified before God ; 153, 307—309.

Must be carefully distinguished from inherent Righteousness ; 385.

*Rogers*, Mr John ; the first Martyr who suffered in the Reign of Mary the Bloody, 384.

*Rogers*, Mr Thomas ; publishes an Exposition of the 39 Articles ; 471.

*Rome*, Church of, favored by Archbishop Laud ; 72, *Note* (z). 78.

Exults at the present Deluge of Arminianism which overflows the Church of England ; 77.

Thunders against Calvinism ; 79—83, 85—89, 93—96, 98, 99.

Struck with Alarm at Calvin's Design of Uniting the Protestants into one Body ; 515, *Note*.

Very angry with the Doctrine of absolute Predestination ; 550, 562, 563.

Asserts two Justifications ; 559, 564.

Teaches Election upon Works foreseen ; 560, 563, 571.

Peculiarly enraged against the Synod of Dort ; 618, 636.

*Roth*, Mr Richard, the Martyr ; 424.

*Rough*, Mr John, the Martyr ; 424.

S.

**S**AMUEL, Mr Robert, the Martyr ; 406—408.

*Sapma*, the Arminian, his outrageous Insolence to the Synod of Dort ; 625, *Note*.

*Saunders*, Mr Laurence, the Martyr ; 386—388.

*Saunderson*, Dr Robert, Bishop of Lincoln ; his Opinion of Calvin's Institutes, 672. His Manner of accounting for the Progress of Arminianism ; 673. His Idea of Election and Reprobation ; 674, 675. Vindicates the Calvinian Doctrines from the charge of Puritanism ; 716.

*Saville*, Sir Henry ; in Concert with Archbishop Abbot, prints Bradwardin against the Pelagians ; 204.

Extract from the Preface prefixed by him to that Work ; 200, 201.

*Sawtree*, Mr William, the Martyr ; 237.

*Sellon*, Mr Walter ; the Capacity in which he serves Mr John Wesley ; x.

Very ill qualify'd for his Office ; xii.

His shocking Disrespect to the Supreme Being ; xviii.

Styles himself an " Exotic " ; xviii, xix.

- How he came to wear Prunella; *ibid. Note (m).*  
 His Compliments to the Vicar of Broad Hembury; xx,  
 xxi.  
 His Address to ditto; xxi.  
 A small Body of Pelagian Divinity; xxii.  
 His Title to Gentleness of Chastisement; xxiv.  
 Would send us to John Goodwin the Ranter to teach  
 us the Doctrines of the Church of England; xlii,  
*Note.*  
 His high Opinion of the said John Goodwin; xlvii.  
 Rather unhappy as a Logician; *ibid.*  
 A Speculation concerning him; 55.  
 Insults the Memory of King Edward the Sixth; 58.  
 Confesses his own Incompetence to Contröversy; 67.  
 His Blunder concerning Christopher Potter; 70, 73.  
 An Hint to the Pope concerning him; 110.  
 Convicted of Ranterism; 116, 117.  
 Jumps with the Church of Rome, 177, 181, 415, 636.  
 Charges our first Reformers with Popery, 259; and with  
 Mahometism, 270.  
 Unmercifully haunted by certain Ghosts; 499.  
 Parson Talbot's Petition sets him a swearing; 507.  
 Acknowledges the Calvinism of the Reformers, 259.  
 And of the Church of England, 508.  
 The Compliment he passes on the Bishops who framed  
 the xxxix Articles, 508. And on the Translators of  
 the present English Bible, *ibid. Note.*  
 Congratulated on his living in the present Age; 510,  
 511.  
 Defyed to prove the pretended Arminianism of Arch-  
 bishop Usher and Bishop Davenant; 632, *Note.*  
 Sample of his astonishing Ignorance; 710, 711, *Note.*  
*Semi-pelagians*, no important Difference between their Sys-  
 tem and that of Pelagius; xxxvii, xxxviii.  
*Servetus*, his Murder justified by Melancthon; 705.  
*Seton*, Alexander; preaches, and renounces, the Truth;  
 246, *Note (c).*  
*Shebbeare*, Dr a remarkable Observation of which he is  
 supposed to be the Author; 720.  
*Sheterden*, Mr Nicholas, the Martyr; 404, 405.  
*Skelthorp*, a Free-willer, converted by Mr Bradford the  
 Martyr; 442.  
*Smith*, Mr. Robert, the Martyr; 405, 406.

- Smollett*, Dr. ascertains the Time when the English Arminians settled into a Sect; 582.
- Accounts for the Encouragement latterly given to them by James the First, *ibid.*
- Somerset* (Edward Seymour), Duke of, Protector of England under his Nephew King Edward the Sixth; 55.
- His great Veneration for Calvin, 56.
- An excellent Prayer of his, *ibid.*
- Translates into English a Letter sent to him by Calvin; 57.
- South*, Doctor Robert, a just Distinction of his; 78.
- Spicer*, Mr Thomas, the Martyr; 411.
- Stillingfleet*, Bishop of Worcester; traces the true Origin of our present Liturgy, 263, *Note.*
- His honorable Mention of Calvin; 374.
- Stoicism*; in flying from it, the Arminians plunge into the very worst Part of it; 193, 194.
- Stoics*, what the wiser Part of them meant by the word Fate; 215, 346, 348.
- Came the nearest to Christianity, both as to Doctrines and Morals, of any other Sect; 348—350.
- Sublapsarian* Principle, what it is; 261, *Note.*
- The Hypothesis adopted by most of our Reformers; 260.
- Solidly vindicated by Bishop Davenant; 573.
- Subscription* to the 39 Articles; Conversation between two Cambridge Divines about it; 542.
- In Bishop Davenant's Opinion, every Subscriber is bound to maintain the Doctrine of Reprobation; 574.
- The terrible Effect which is likely to redound from subscribing one Way, and believing another; 57.
- The Danger which may accrue to the State, from the Casuistry of some Theological Subscribers; 724, 725.
- Suffolk* (Catharine Brandon) Duchess of, her tender Care of Bucer in his last Sickness; 341, 342.
- Her Troubles and Deliverance; 342.
- Summ of the whole Scripture*, a little Tract so called, written by Archbishop Cranmer, and formerly bound up with our English Bibles; 474, 477, 490.
- Supra-lapsarians*, their distinguishing Hypothesis; 260, *Note.*
- Supremacy*, of the Pope; King Edward's Treatise against it, 66.



The original Manuscript of that Treatise still in Being;  
*ibid.*

Switzerland, Churches of, their excellent Confession of  
Faith; 492—495.

That Confession acknowledged by Archbishop Grindal  
to harmonize with the Doctrines of the Church of  
England; 493.

Sympson, Mr Cuthbert, the Martyr; 425.

Sympson, Edward, forced to recant his Arminian Sermon  
preached at Court; 682, 683.

**TALBOT**, Mr Thomas, Parson of Milk-Street; his  
memorable Petition to Queen Elizabeth's Bishops, who  
he feared would send him to North-Wales or Wal-  
lingford Castle; 505, 506.

Inferences deducible from that Petition; 506, 507.

Taylor, Dr Rowland, the Martyr; 388. Humorously in-  
timidates Bishop Bonner; 389, 390.

The concluding Paragraph in his last Will; 390, 391.

His Calvinism; 391, 439.

These, Samples of, antiently maintained by the Two Uni-  
versitys in orthodox Times; 684---687.

Thuanus, James Augustus, the Historian, his Account of  
Calvin, 375.

Tindal, Mr Nicholas, the Historian; remarks the Ap-  
proximations to Popery in the Time of Charles the  
First; xxxix.

Confesses the Calvinism of our Church Articles; 261—

263.

His Account of the Diffusion of Arminianism in Eng-  
land; 382. Gives the political Character of the  
first English Arminians; 382.

Tourney, Mr stopped of his Degree at Cambridge for being  
an Arminian; 688, 689.

Tremellius, invited to England in the Reign of Edward the  
Sixth; 343.

His English Preferments; *ibid.*

First converted under the Ministry of Peter Martyr; 344.

Trent, Council of; 84---89.

Its Canons refused by Calvin; 87, *Note.*

Terribly alarmed by Calvin's Plan for a Co-alition  
of all Protestants; 515, *Note.*

Trew, a noisy Free-willer; his Idea of Predestination, 415.

Turretin, Benedict; said to have been the first successful

Sower

- Sower of Arminianism at Geneva, toward the End of the 17th Century; 68.
- Turretin*, John Alphæus, his just Character of Calvin; 376, 377. His Character of Charles the Second; 694.
- Tyms*, Mr William, the Martyr; 410, 411.  
His ready Retort on Bishop Gardiner, 410.  
Mr Careless's Letter to him, 417.
- Tyndal*, Mr William, the Martyr; 239, 240.  
His Doctrines; 240—243.  
His Translation of the Scriptures revised and re-published by Cranmer; 472, 473.
- U.
- UNIGENITUS*, Bull, published against Quesnel, by Pope Clement XIII; 98, 99.
- Union* of Christ with his Church, indissoluble; 142, 144, 174, 241, 407.
- United Provinces* of Holland, &c. How and at what Time Reformed from Popery; 607.  
Forwarned by King James I. of the Mischiefs which would ensue from the Schism of Arminius; 585, 593, 594.  
Brought to the Verge of Ruin by the Arminian Faction; 584, 585, 605.  
Retrieved by the Wisdom and Heroism of Prince *Maurice*; 607, 608.  
States of, their polite Liberality to the British Divines who sat in the Synod of Dort; 628.
- Universal Redemption*, maintained by the Church of Rome; 95.  
And by the Ranters; 116.  
Sample of the insuperable Difficultys with which the Doctrine of Universal Redemption is clogged; 314, 315, 317.  
Answer to an Argument for it drawn from the Communion Service; 707, 708.
- Universities*, English; Queen Mary the First labors to purge them of Calvinism, 382, 383.  
Commanded, after Elizabeth's Accession, to place Fox's Martyrology in the Hall of each College; 569.  
Very Orthodox in Time past, 532, 573, 645, 679, 680, 684—687.  
Samples of Academical Censures inflicted on Arminians, 678—683, 689.

*Usher*, Archbishop, His Account of *Gotteschalvus*; 159---164.

And of the *Waldensian* Principles; 156, 157.

Positively asserts that the *Irish* Articles were not rescinded in the Convocation of 1634; 663.

Remarkable Effects of his Ministry at Oxford; 692.

His noble Testimony against Arminianism, in a Sermon before Charles the First; 713.

Foretold the Civil War; 714.

Saw King Charles the First on the Scaffold; 717.

## V.

*VALDO*, Peter; a devout Person in the Twelfth Century, from whom some suppose the Waldenses to have been denominated; 150.

*Vane* (Lady), a Patroness of the Protestant Martyrs; 447.

*Van Harmin*; See, ARMINIUS.

*Vaughan*, Dr Richard, Bishop of Bangor, and afterwards of London; concerned in drawing up the Lambeth Articles, 537.

*Velsius*, Justus; an unruly Pelagian; 112, *Note*.

Disputes in favor of Free-will, Perfection, and falling from Grace; *ibid* & 526.—Comes over to England, and raises a Disturbance in the Dutch Church here; 525.

Animadverted upon by Archbishop Grindal; 525, 526.

—Cited before the Ecclesiastical Commission, and order'd to depart the Kingdom; 526.

A flaming Perfectionist; *ibid*.

*Venner*, Thomas, (the Fifth-Monarchy Man), a preaching Cooper, in Connection with John Goodwin; xli, *Note*.

Heads a Mob of Ranters, and kills a Number of innocent Persons; *ibid*. Himself and 16 of his Party found guilty of Treason and Murder; xlii, *Note*. A blasphemous Saying of his, on receiving Sentence of Death; *ibid*.

Hang'd, drawn, and quarter'd, facing the Door of J. Goodwin's Meeting-house; *ibid*.

General Remark on him; 694.

*Veron*, Mr John, Chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, defends Predestination against Campneys the Freewill-Man; 548, 549.

Vicars,



*Vicars*, Mr John, his humorous Attack on John Goodwin; xlv, xlv.

Embarrasses Christopher Potter with a Charge of Religious Instability; 73, 74. *Note*.

*Vorstius*, Conrad, Arminius's Pupil; succeeds his Tutor in the Divinity Chair of Leyden; 585, 586. King James the First's bad Opinion of him; 586, 592. His Writings publicly burned at London and at the Two Universitys; 587. The King solicits the States of Holland either to banish him or burn him; 590, 595, 596.

Sample of his Heretical Tenets; 593. *Note*.

*Vossius* (John Ger.), his convenient Duplicity; 76, 77. *Note*.

His Pelagian History mis-entitled; 167.

Seems to have misrepresented Florus Magister; *ibid*.

W.

**WALDENSES**; See ALBIGENSES.

*Walsingham*, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, offers large Concessions to the Puritans; 727, *Note*.  
—Which they contemptuously reject; 728.

*Ward*, Dr Samuel, Archdeacon of Taunton, one of James the First's Commissioners to the Synod of Dort; 609, 610.---The particular Branch of Arminianism which he there set himself to demolish; 627.

Remarkable Extracts from Letters which passed between him and Archbishop Usher; 663, 688---691.

*Warne*, Mr John, the Martyr; 398.

His memorable Confession of Faith; 398---403.

*Watson*, Bishop of Chichester; a memorable Hint of his to Queen Elizabeth in her last Moments; 576.

*Wesaliâ*, John de; his Doctrines and Sufferings, 179---181.

*Wesley*, Mr John; his implacable Rancor against Mr Hervey's Memory, and why; xvi, xvii. A Form of Recantation recommended to him; xxvii---xxxiv. Absurdly pleads his old Age and Labors, xxxiv. Deservedly extolled by some of the Romish Church, 103.

Represents Popery as consisting in a mere Trifle; *ibid*, *Note* (u).

Is not quite a Mahometan, in the Articles of Recreations; 235.

Various

- Various Particulars wherein he shakes Hands with Mahomet; 234, 235
- A rank Harmonizer with the Church of Rome; 415, 636.
- Striking Conformity between him and the Pelagians of the Sixteenth Century; 449, 450. Scared by an Host of theological Spectres; 497, 499.
- The Sources from whence he partly drained his Doctrine of Perfection; 504, *Note (y)*.
- An eminent Blunder-Merchant; 509, *Note*.  
 Congratulated on a certain happy Circumstance; 510.  
 His Encomium on Queen Elizabeth; 575.  
 Remark on his Mission of Lay Preachers; 693.  
 Misrepresents the Doctrine of the Church of England; 707, 710.
- A Word of Advice to him; 711, *Note*.  
 Convicted of a Falsehood with Regard to Calvin; 718.  
 Some excellent Lines concerning him; 729, 730.
- A more circumstantial Account of the Bathing-Tub Baptism administered by this Gentleman; 733.
- Whiston*, Mr William; some remarkable Particulars which passed in Conversation between him and Sir Joseph Jekyl; 69, *Note*.—His Anecdotes of one Dr Cannon, a profest Temporizer; 541.—Hampers Lord Chancellor King on the Topic of ecclesiastical Subscription; 541, 542.
- Whitgift*, Dr John, Archbishop of Canterbury; his high Esteem of Nowell's Catechism, 498.  
 Character of this Prelate; 531.
- His Trouble with *Baro* the Pelagian; 532—536, 539, 540.
- His memorable Attestations to the Lambeth Articles; 538, 539, 542, 543.
- The politic Manner in which he weeded Cambridge of *Baro*; 539, 540.
- His Veneration of Calvin; 546.
- Attends Queen Elizabeth when she was expiring; 576.
- Whittle*, Mr Thomas, the Martyr; 408.
- Wickliffe*; His Memory and Doctrines anathematiz'd by Pope Martin the Fifth; 78—81. His Writings the Means of converting John Hufs; 171. The vast Length to which he carry'd the Doctrine of Predestination; 191, 194. An absolute Denyer of Merit; 195.

195. Bishop Newton's Account and Character of him; 196—198.  
 His Gown and Pulpit said to be still preserved at Lutterworth; 198.  
 Specimen of his Translation of the New Testament; 196, 197, *Note*. Learned from Bradwardin the true Doctrine of Justification; 203.  
 Lord Cobham's Zeal in dispersing his Works; 228, 229.  
*Will*, of God; the primary and sovereign Cause of Salvation; 146, 250, 570.  
 The Foundation of the Divine Foreknowledge; 212, 221, 352, 557, 571.  
 Its invincible Efficacy; 205, 206, 212, 213, 293, 298, 494, 557.  
 Its absolute Sovereignty over the Will of Man; 188, 495.  
 Necessarily immutable; 213.  
 The Basis of Fate, or Providence; 214, *Note (r)*. 215.  
 Distinguish'd into Secret and Reveled; 292.  
*Will*, of Man; it's natural Freedom to Evil acknowledged; 222, 559.  
 It's Volitions absolutely governed by the Understanding, or Intellect; 223, 243.  
 It's spiritual Powers deny'd; 223, 224, 243, 245, 258, 300, 356, 357, 460, 564, 570.  
 Compared, by Luther and Peter Martyr, to an Horse; 357.  
 Undergoes a Change in the Elect; 495, 563.  
 Is not Independent of God; 729.  
*Willet*, Dr Andrew, an Account of his *Synopsis Papismi*, with Extracts; 556—561.  
 Reprinted, by Authority, in the Reign of Charles I. 672.  
*Winsten*, Expulsion of Protestants from; 411, 412.  
*Wishart*, Mr George the Martyr; the Simplicity of his Dress and Manners; 257, 258, *Note*. Sample of his Doctrines, 258.  
*Wisnui*, his fine Dedication of the *Œconomia Fœderum* to King William the Third; 122, *Note*.  
 His Remark concerning the World of the Elect; 162, *Note*.  
*Wolton*, Bishop of Exeter, deprives the Rector of Lidford, for Ranterism; 113.



*Woodman* (Mr Richard), the Martyr, his Contest with the Popish Bishop of Chichester; 450, 451.

Confutes another Popish Doctor in the Article of Free-will; 452, 453.

Encounters a very fat Priest; 454, 455.

*Works*, good, cannot justify us before God; 135, 145, 255, 391, 392, 709.

Do not go before, but follow after, Justification; 246, 305, 430.

Absolutely requisite as Evidences of Faith; 242, 272, 397, 459, 603.

Justify us before Men; xxx. 391, 393, 485, 710.

*World*, and *Whole World*; how those Terms are often to be understood, xxxii, 147, 162, 315, 316.

## Y.

*YOUNG*, the late Dr Edward; a Remark of his, 124. His Reflection on the present State of Religion in England; 721.

## Z.

*ZANCHIUS*, Jerom; Converted under the Ministry of Peter Martyr; 344.

His Arguments in Favor of Episcopacy, 380.

Archbishop Grindal's high Opinion of him; 524. And Bishop Parkhurst's, 671.

His polite and faithful Reprehension of Melancthon, 703, 704.

Invited to England to assist in the Reformation here; 706.

*Zuinglius*, Ulricus, the Waldenses apply to him for Preachers; 151.

His Character, and magnanimous Death; 544, 545, *Note*.

D I R E C T I O N S  
T O T H E  
B O O K - B I N D E R.

**C**UT the Sheet A a in half, (after it is folded) and leave out the Leaf, Folio 367, 368. Take in the Cancel Leaf, Folio 367, which finishes the first Volume; and then take the Title to Vol. II. which is a Quarter Sheet, and place before Folio 369.

THE [illegible] OF [illegible]

BY [illegible]

IN TWO VOLUMES







